



REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01266 6571

GENEALOGY  
929.121  
J826  
V.14





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2014

<http://archive.org/details/journalofamerica14amer>



THE JOURNAL  
OF THE  
AMERICAN IRISH  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY

EDITED BY  
EDWARD HAMILTON DALY  
*Secretary-General*

VOLUME XIV

NEW YORK, N. Y.  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY  
1915

THE





Given to Major-General Andrew Jackson  
of the Hibernian Society, a copy of the original from Ireland, and to be in the  
possession of the Society until the time of his visit to America, when it will be  
presented to the chief commanding general of the Hibernian Society, during his  
visit to America, the first or second, the twenty-third of March, 1819.

James Young, Jr.

for the Ladies' Hermitage Association

CERTIFICATE OF MEMBERSHIP OF MAJOR-GENERAL ANDREW JACKSON.

In the Hibernian Society of Philadelphia. Original in the possession  
of the Ladies' Hermitage Association, Nashville, Tennessee.

Reproduction by Anna Frances Letins.



1860-1861. The following are extracts from the diary of the author, which were written during his residence at the above place.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION.....	11
OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.....	13
CHARTER OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.....	17
CONSTITUTION.....	19
GENERAL INFORMATION REGARDING THE SOCIETY.....	23
FORMER OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.....	25
PROCEEDINGS AT SEVENTEENTH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY:	27
Report of the President-General.....	27
Report of the Secretary-General.....	32
Report of the Treasurer-General.....	36
Report of the Historiographer.....	38
THE SEVENTEENTH ANNUAL BANQUET OF THE SOCIETY:.....	59
Address of Reverend Cyrus T. Brady.....	69
Address of Hon. Michael J. Drummond.....	76
Address of Hon. James D. Phelan.....	87
Address of Fred. Norris Robinson, Ph. D.....	91
Address of General Peter W. Meldrim.....	97
THE CALIFORNIA CHAPTER—ANNUAL MEETING AND BANQUET .....	104
THE MASSACHUSETTS CHAPTER.....	105
THE WISCONSIN CHAPTER.....	107
THE ILLINOIS CHAPTER.....	109

## HISTORICAL PAPERS.

### ADDRESSES DELIVERED BEFORE THE SOCIETY AND PAPERS CONTRIBUTED IN 1915:

RIGHT REVEREND JOHN ENGLAND, by <i>Rev. Thomas P. Phelan, A.M.</i> .....	115
GENERAL PHIL KEARNY, by <i>Col. David M. Flynn</i> .....	127
GENERAL JAMES H. SHIELDS, by <i>General John B. O'Meara</i> .....	140
AMERICAN IRISH GOVERNORS OF PENNSYLVANIA, by <i>Dr. John G. Coyle</i> .....	145
IMMIGRATION, LAND, PROBATE, ADMINISTRATION, BAPTISMAL, MARRIAGE, BURIAL, TRADE, MILITARY AND OTHER RECORDS OF THE IRISH IN AMERICA IN THE SEVENTEENTH AND EIGHTEENTH CENTURY, by <i>Michael J. O'Brien</i> :	
DERMOT, OR DIARMUID O'MAHONY, PIONEER IRISHMAN OF NEW ENGLAND .....	165

### Connecticut—

Irish Pioneers in the Connecticut Valley; Traces of the Rileys and other Irish Families who settled in New England in the Seventeenth Century.....	176
--	-----



	PAGE
<i>Delaware</i> —	
Extracts from the Probate Records of New Castle County.....	187
<i>Georgia</i> —	
The O'Briens in the Colony of Georgia.....	193
<i>Maine</i> —	
Mark Carney, Colonial and Revolutionary Soldier.....	201
<i>Maryland</i> —	
Irish Pioneers—Testimony of the Land Office Records—Philip Conner, an Irishman, was the Last Commander of Old Kent.	
The De Courcys of Cork.....	207
Irish Statesmen—Story of an Historic Controversy among Three Colonial Irishmen—John Hart, Charles Carroll and Thomas MacNamara.....	215
<i>Massachusetts</i> —	
Memorials of the Dead in Boston; Being copies of some tombstone inscriptions in Copp's Hill and Kings Chapel Burying Grounds	220
Some Early Marriages in Worcester County.....	224
<i>New Hampshire</i> —	
Some Ancient Records in the Provincial Papers.....	227
<i>New Jersey</i> —	
Items Culled from the Records of the First Presbyterian Church at Morristown.....	229
<i>New York</i> —	
William Gilliland, Irish Schoolmaster and Pioneer of the Champlain Valley.....	231
Grants of Land to Irish Settlers in the Province of New York; an important Collection taken from the Calendar of New York Colonial Manuscripts.....	238
Advertisements by Irish Business Men and of Irish-manufactured goods in the <i>N. Y. Gazette</i> and <i>Weekly Post-Boy</i> .....	255
<i>North Carolina</i> —	
Some early Murphys; Extracted from the Records of the Land Office, Will Books and other Official Records of the "Old North State".....	260
<i>Vermont</i> —	
Some Revolutionary Patriots: Copied from the Revolutionary War Rolls of the State.....	267
SOME EXAMPLES OF THE "SCOTCH-IRISH" IN AMERICA, by Michael J. O'Brien.....	269
CENTENARY OF THE BATTLE OF PLATTSBURGH .....	280



	PAGE
ST. PATRICK'S DAY AT PANAMA-PACIFIC INTERNATIONAL EXPOSITION, SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA.....	282
Ireland at the Fair, an Ode for St. Patrick's Day, 1915, by Joseph I. C. Clarke.....	292
Oration by John J. Barrett.....	297
Address by Robert P. Troy at Banquet of Knights of St. Patrick..	307
Address by Hon. Thomas J. Lennon.....	309
DR. THOMAS ADDIS EMMET: Resolutions tendered by the American Irish Historical Society and acknowledgment by Dr. Emmet.....	314
EDMOND T. QUINN, SCULPTOR.....	319

## NECROLOGY.

JOHN G. BRITT.....	320
WILLIAM FRANCIS BYRNS.....	321
WILLIAM D. CANTILLON.....	322
JOHN S. CAREY.....	324
RIGHT REVEREND CHARLES H. COLTON.....	324
MICHAEL M. CUNNIFF.....	325
JOHN C. DELANEY.....	326
WILLIAM F. DOWNEY.....	328
THOMAS F. DOYLE.....	329
THOMAS P. FITZSIMONS.....	331
EUGENE GEARY.....	331
ANDREW J. HOGAN.....	333
JOHN P. HOLLAND.....	333
THOMAS C. INND.....	338
DR. HUGH LAGAN.....	338
MONSIGNOR CHARLES McCREADY.....	340
JAMES McHUGH.....	343
JAMES MURPHY.....	344
WILLIAM O'HERIN.....	344
JEREMIAH O'ROURKE.....	345
PATRICK H. POWERS.....	346
MOST REVEREND PATRICK W. RIORDAN.....	347
REVEREND THOMAS M. SMYTH.....	349
FORM OF APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP .....	353
ROLL OF MEMBERS OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY	355



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	FACING PAGE
CERTIFICATE OF MEMBERSHIP OF MAJOR-GENERAL ANDREW JACKSON IN THE HIBERNIAN SOCIETY OF PHILADELPHIA .....	Frontispiece
STATUE OF GENERAL PHILIP KEARNY UNVEILED AT ARLINGTON CEME- TERY, WASHINGTON, D. C., NOVEMBER 11, 1914 .....	127
STATUE OF GENERAL JAMES SHIELDS, CARROLLTON, MISSOURI .....	140
JOHN J. BARRETT, ESQ. ....	297
HON. THOMAS J. LENNON.....	309
ACCEPTED DESIGN OF FIGURE FOR EDWIN BOOTH MEMORIAL TO BE ERECTED IN GRAMERCY PARK BY A COMMITTEE OF MEMBERS OF THE PLAYERS, THE CLUB FOUNDED BY EDWIN BOOTH AT NO. 16 GRAM- ERCY PARK. SCULPTOR, EDMOND T. QUINN.....	319
JOHN P. HOLLAND.....	333
RIGHT REVEREND MONSIGNOR CHARLES McCREADY.....	340



## American Irish Historical Society.

The American Irish Historical Society is a non-profit organization, founded in 1890, to promote the study of Irish history and literature, and to encourage the study of American Irish history and literature. The Society is open to all persons interested in the study of Irish history and literature, and to all persons interested in the study of American Irish history and literature.

Meetings: Annual, April 1, 1891.



## INTRODUCTION.

The Society presents herewith another volume of its journal of transactions and of its collection of material upon the Irish in America. The documentary evidence gathered by its historiographer, Mr. Michael J. O'Brien, is of the first value; but how much it is to be wished that the record of only a name and a date could be supplemented by authentic information about the individual, gained by the preservation of an account by some contemporary.

It is the aim of the Society through its local chapters to gather material for the future historian of the American Irish. Let us invoke an ideal of thoroughness such as caused France, so we are informed, already to have taken measures to obtain reports from localities upon all occurrences in the year 1914.

EDWARD H. DALY,  
*Secretary-General.*

NEW YORK, August 25th, 1915.



OFFICERS OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL  
SOCIETY.

*President-General,*  
JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE,  
159 West 95th Street, New York City.

*Vice-President General,*  
R. C. O'CONNOR,  
1835 Scott Street, San Francisco, Cal.

*Secretary-General,*  
EDWARD H. DALY,  
52 Wall Street, New York City.

*Treasurer-General,*  
JOHN J. LENEHAN,  
192 Broadway, New York City.

*Librarian and Archivist,*  
CYRIL CRIMMINS,  
624 Madison Avenue, New York City.

*Historiographer,*  
MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN,  
195 Broadway, New York City.

*Official Photographer,*  
ANNA FRANCES LEVINS,  
5 East 35th Street, New York City.



## EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

The foregoing and	
John D. Crimmins,	N. Y. City.
Francis J. Quinlan, M. D.,	N. Y. City.
Patrick F. Magrath,	Binghamton, N. Y.
Thomas Addis Emmet,	N. Y. City.
James L. O'Neill,	Elizabeth, N. J.
Stephen Farrelly,	N. Y. City.
D. J. McGillicuddy,	Lewiston, Me.
Patrick Cassidy, M. D.,	Norwich, Conn.
Thomas S. O'Brien,	Albany, N. Y.
Thomas Z. Lee,	Providence, R. I.
Patrick T. Barry,	Chicago, Ill.
Thomas B. Fitzpatrick,	Boston, Mass.
R. J. Donahue,	Ogdensburg, N. Y.
Alfred M. Barrett,	N. Y. City.
J. G. Coyle, M. D.,	N. Y. City.
Percy J. King,	N. Y. City.
Roger G. Sullivan,	Manchester, N. H.
Edward J. McGuire,	N. Y. City.
Alfred B. Cruikshank,	N. Y. City.
Thomas A. Fahy,	Philadelphia, Pa.
Michael F. Sullivan, M. D.,	Lawrence, Mass.



## STATE VICE-PRESIDENTS.

Arizona,	Robert Dickson.
California,	Robert P. Troy.
Colorado,	James J. Sullivan.
Connecticut,	Capt. Laurence O'Brien.
Delaware,	John J. Cassidy.
Florida,	Michael A. O'Byrne.
Georgia,	John P. Hopkins.
Illinois,	Very Rev. Andrew Morrissey.
Indiana,	Rt. Rev. Philip J. Garrigan, D. D.
Iowa,	Patrick H. Coney.
Kansas,	James Thompson.
Kentucky,	James A. O'Shee.
Louisiana,	Charles McCarthy, Jr.
Maine,	Michael P. Kehoe.
Maryland,	John J. Hogan.
Massachusetts,	Col. Eugene L. Markey.
Michigan,	C. D. O'Brien.
Minnesota,	Dr. R. A. Quin.
Mississippi,	John Baptiste O'Meara.
Missouri,	Rt. Rev. M. C. Lenihan.
Montana,	Rev. M. A. Shine.
Nebraska,	William E. Chandler.
New Hampshire,	David M. Flynn.
New Jersey,	John Murtaugh.
New York,	Michael J. Corbett.
North Carolina,	E. I. Donovan.
North Dakota,	John Lavelle.
Ohio,	J. P. O'Brien.
Oregon,	Edward J. Dooner.
Pennsylvania,	Michael F. Dooley.
Rhode Island,	William J. O'Hagan.
South Carolina,	Robert Jackson Gamble.
South Dakota,	Joshua Brown.
Tennessee,	Richard H. Wood.
Texas,	Joseph Geoghegan.
Utah,	



Virginia,	Rt. Rev. D. J. O'Connell.
Washington,	William Pigott.
West Virginia,	
Wisconsin,	Jeremiah Quin.
Wyoming,	Thomas J. Cantillon.

## OTHER VICE-PRESIDENTS.

Canada,	W. I. Boland,	Toronto.
Dist. of Columbia,	Patrick J. Haltigan.	
Ireland,	Michael F. Cox, M. D.,	Dublin.
Australia,	Joseph Winter,	Melbourne.
Philippine Islands,	Major G. P. Ahern, U.S.A.,	Manila.

## FOUNDATION COMMITTEE.

John D. Crimmins,	N. Y. City.
Francis J. Quinlan, M. D.,	N. Y. City.
Samuel Adams,	N. Y. City.
Stephen Farrelly,	N. Y. City.
Franklin M. Danaher,	Albany, N. Y.
Joseph I. C. Clarke,	N. Y. City.
Thomas Z. Lee,	Providence, R. I.
Thomas B. Fitzpatrick,	Boston, Mass.
James Thompson,	Louisville, Ky.
David M. Flynn,	Princeton, N. J.



## CHARTER.

### STATE OF RHODE ISLAND, &C.

I, CHARLES P. BENNETT, Secretary of State, HEREBY CERTIFY that Francis J. Quinlan, John D. Crimmins, Edward A. Moseley, Michael F. Dooley and Thomas Zanslaur Lee have filed in the office of the Secretary of State according to law, their agreement to form a corporation under the name of

### AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Said corporation is constituted for the purposes of:—

- (1) The study of American history generally.
- (2) To investigate the immigration of people from Ireland to this country, determine the numbers, examine the sources, learn the places and circumstances of settlement, and estimate its influence on contemporary events in war, legislation, religion, education and business.
- (3) To examine records of every character, wherever found, calculated to throw light on the work of citizens of Irish blood in America.
- (4) To correct erroneous, distorted and false views of history, and to substitute therefor the truth of history, based on documentary evidence and the best and most reasonable tradition, in relation to the Irish race in America.
- (5) To encourage and assist the formation of local chapters in American cities and towns for the work of the society.
- (6) To promote and foster an honorable and national spirit of patriotism which will know no lines of division, based upon loyalty to the laws, institutions and spirit of the republic to whose upbuilding the Irish element has unselfishly contributed in blood and treasure, a patriotism whose simple watchwords will be true Americanism and human freedom and which has no concern for any man's race, color, or creed, measuring him only by his conduct, effort and achievement.
- (7) To promote by union in a common high purpose, a sincere fraternity, a greater emulation in well doing, a closer confidence



and mutual respect among the various elements of the Irish race in America, that by putting behind them the asperities of the past, they may unite in a common brotherhood with their fellow citizens for the honor of the race and the glory of the republic.

(8) To place the result of its historical investigations and researches in acceptable literary form; to print, publish and distribute its documents to libraries, institutions of learning, and among its members, in order that the widest dissemination of historical truth may be obtained and placed within the reach of historians and other writers and readers.

(9) To sift and discriminate every paper, sketch, document, bearing on the society's line of work before the same is accepted and given official sanction, in order that its publication may be a guarantee of historical accuracy; to do its work without passion or prejudice, to view accomplished facts in the true scientific historical spirit, and, having reached the truth, to give it to the world in accordance with law, and have also filed the certificate of the General Treasurer that they have paid into the general treasury of the State the fee required by law.

SEAL OF THE STATE  
OF RHODE ISLAND AND  
PROVIDENCE PLANTATIONS.  
1636.

WITNESS my hand and the seal  
of the State of Rhode Island,  
this 29th day of June, in the  
year 1909.

CHARLES P. BENNETT,  
*Secretary of State.*



# THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

## CONSTITUTION.\*

### ARTICLE I.

#### NAME AND OBJECT.

SECTION 1. *Name.* The name of this society shall be "The American Irish Historical Society."

SECT. 2. *Object.* The object of the society is to make better known the Irish chapter in American History.

### ARTICLE II.

#### MEMBERSHIP.

SECTION 1. *Qualifications.* Any person of good moral character who is interested in the special work of this society shall be deemed eligible for membership. No tests, other than those of character and devotion to the society's interests, shall be applied.

SECT. 2. *Classes.* There shall be three classes of members, as follows, viz.:

- (a) Honorary members.
- (b) Life members.
- (c) Annual members.

SECT. 3. *Applications.* Applications for membership shall be in writing signed by the applicant and two members of the society. All applications for membership shall be delivered to the Secretary-General, and by him submitted to the Executive Council at its next meeting.

SECT. 4. *Election.* Life and annual members shall be elected by the Executive Council. A three-fourths vote of that body present at a regular or special meeting shall be necessary to elect.

Honorary members may be elected by the society at an annual or special meeting. A three-fourths vote of those present at such meeting shall be necessary to elect; and no person shall be elected an honorary member unless the name of such person be first proposed by the Executive Council.

SECT. 5. *Dues.* Life members shall pay fifty dollars at the time of their election. The dues of annual members shall be five dollars, payable in advance on the first day of January each year. Honorary members shall pay no dues.

\* Adopted at the thirteenth annual meeting, Jan. 21, 1911, of the Society, to take the place of the preamble, constitution and by-laws in force up to that date.



## ARTICLE III.

## OFFICERS.

SECTION 1. The officers of the society shall be (1) a President-General; (2) a Vice-President-General; (3) a Vice-President for each state and territory of the United States, the District of Columbia, the Dominion of Canada and Ireland; (4) a Secretary-General; (5) a Treasurer-General; (6) a Librarian and Archivist, and (7) an Historiographer.

SECT. 2. The officers and members of the Executive Council shall be elected at the annual meeting of the society and shall hold office one year or until their successors are elected.

## ARTICLE IV.

## THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

SECTION 1. The Executive Council of this society shall consist of the President-General, Vice-President-General, Secretary-General, Treasurer-General, Librarian and Archivist, Historiographer and twenty-one other members.

SECT. 2. The Executive Council shall manage the affairs of the society. All appropriations of the funds of the society must be made by the Executive Council, unless ordered by the society by a two-thirds vote at a regular meeting or at a special meeting of which due notice shall have been given. The Executive Council shall have power to fill vacancies in office until the next annual meeting. It shall have power to enact by-laws establishing committees and making additional rules for the management of the affairs of the society; provided, however, that no such by-laws shall conflict with the provisions of this constitution, and further provided that such by-laws may be amended or repealed by the society at any regular meeting by a two-thirds vote of the members present.

SECT. 3. Six members of the Executive Council, at least two of whom must be general officers of the society, shall be necessary to constitute a quorum for the transaction of any business.

## ARTICLE V.

## POWERS AND DUTIES OF OFFICERS.

SECTION 1. *The President-General* shall preside over all meetings of the society and of the Executive Council; see that the constitution is observed and that the by-laws are enforced; exercise supervision over the affairs of the society to the end that its interests may be promoted and its work properly done; and perform all the usual duties of a presiding officer. In the absence of the President-General or at his request, the Vice-President-General shall preside and perform the duties of President. In the absence of the President-General and the Vice-President-General, a Chairman *pro tem.* shall be chosen by and from the Executive Council.



SECT. 2. *The Vice-President-General* shall perform the duties of President-General during the absence or at the request of that officer.

SECT. 3. Each state or territorial Vice-President shall, by virtue of his office, be the President of his respective state chapter of this society where such state chapter shall have been duly organized in accordance with the provisions of this constitution. He shall preside at all meetings of such chapter and shall exercise therein the usual functions of a presiding officer.

SECT. 4. *The Secretary-General* shall keep a record of all the proceedings of the society and of the Executive Council; he shall have charge of the seal and records; he shall issue and sign, in conjunction with the President-General, all charters granted to subsidiary chapters, and shall with him certify to all acts of the society. He shall upon orders from the President-General or Executive Council, give due notice of the time and place of meetings of the society and of the Executive Council; he shall give notice to the several officers of all resolutions, orders and proceedings of the body affecting them or pertaining to their respective offices; and he shall perform such other duties as may be assigned to him by the Executive Council.

SECT. 5. *The Treasurer-General* shall collect and receive all dues, funds and securities of the society and deposit the same to the credit of The American Irish Historical Society in such banking institution or institutions as may be designated by the Executive Council. All checks, drafts and orders drawn on the funds of the society shall be signed by the Treasurer-General and countersigned by the President-General or the Secretary-General. He shall give such bond as the Executive Council shall require. He must keep a full and accurate account of all receipts and disbursements, and make a full report thereof to the society at each annual meeting, and to the Executive Council whenever requested. The books and accounts of the Treasurer-General shall at all times be kept open to the officers of the society and members of the Executive Council, and on the expiration of his term of office, all such books and accounts shall be delivered to his successors in office or to the Executive Council.

SECT. 6. *The Librarian and Archivist* shall be the custodian of all published books, pamphlets, files of newspapers and similar property of the society. He shall have charge of all documents, manuscripts and other productions not assigned by this constitution to other officers of the society, and shall keep the same in a place or places easy of access and safe from loss by fire or other causes.

SECT. 7. *The Historiographer* shall write such histories or historical articles as the Executive Council may from time to time require; assist in the preparation of the annual journal and other historical works of the society; and perform the other duties usually pertaining to his office.

## ARTICLE VI.

### MEETINGS.

SECTION 1. The annual meeting of the society shall be held in the month of January, each year, the particular day and place to be fixed by the society



in general meeting or by the Executive Council in case the society fails to do so. At least twenty days' notice of the annual meeting shall be given by mail to all members of the society.

SECT. 2. Special meetings of the society may be called at any time by the Executive Council. At least ten days' notice of the time, place and objects of special meetings shall be given by mail to all members of the society.

SECT. 3. At all meetings of the society, the presence of thirty-five members shall be necessary to constitute a quorum for the transaction of any business.

SECT. 4. The Executive Council shall hold a meeting previous to each annual meeting and at such other times and places as may be designated by the President-General.

## ARTICLE VII.

### STATE CHAPTERS.

Ten or more members of this society in good standing may, on obtaining a charter from the Executive Council, organize a subsidiary chapter in any state or territory of the United States, the District of Columbia, the Dominion of Canada, or Ireland. The State Vice-President of this society for the particular state or district shall, by virtue of his office, be the President of such state chapter; he shall preside at the meetings of such chapter and shall exercise therein the usual functions of a presiding officer. The members of each state chapter of this society may elect from their own number a Vice-Chairman, a Secretary, a Treasurer and such other officers as may be necessary to manage the affairs of such chapter. Membership in such subsidiary chapters shall be limited to persons who are members of this society in good standing.

## ARTICLE VIII.

### AMENDMENTS.

This constitution may be amended at any regular meeting of the society by a two-thirds vote of the active members present, provided no such amendment shall be made except upon recommendation of the Executive Council or on the written request of at least fifteen active members of the society, and further provided, that at least ten days' notice, in writing, of any proposed amendment be given to all active members of the society.



## GENERAL INFORMATION REGARDING THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The Society was organized January 20, 1897, in Boston, Mass., and now has 1,168 members in forty-one states, District of Columbia, the Philippines and seven foreign countries.

The object of the organization is to make better known the Irish chapter in American history.

There are three classes of members—Honorary, Life and Annual. The life membership fee is \$50 (paid once). The fee for annual members is \$5, paid yearly. In the case of new annual members, the initiation fee, \$5, also pays the membership dues for the first year.

The board of government comprises a President-General, a Vice-President-General, a Secretary-General, a Treasurer-General, a Librarian and Archivist, a Historiographer, and an Executive Council. There are also State Vice-Presidents.

The Society has already issued thirteen bound volumes and a number of other publications. These have been distributed to the members and to public libraries; also to historical organizations and to universities. Each member of the Society is entitled, free of charge, to a copy of every publication issued from the time of his admittance. These publications are of great interest and value, and are more than an equivalent for the membership fee.

The Society draws no lines of creed or politics. Being an American organization in spirit and principle, it welcomes to its ranks Americans, of whatever descent and of whatever creed, who take an interest in the objects for which the Society is organized. Membership application blanks will be furnished in any number on request to the Secretary-General. Blank applications are found at the back of this volume.

The membership includes many people of prominence, and the Society has been addressed by many distinguished men. It occupies a position in the front rank of American historical organizations.



The Society appeals for membership to all men and women of the Irish race interested in Irish progress on this great continent where they have wrought and struggled on a basis of equality and freedom never before offered to them. It is a grand and surprising record for the most part, which should be known, and the story told of Irish achievement in every state and territory. It is a badge of intellectual interest in a wonderful movement to belong to the American Irish Historical Society.

The Society is a corporation duly organized under the laws of the State of Rhode Island and is authorized to take, hold and convey real and personal estate to the amount of \$100,000.

Gifts or bequests of money for the uses of the Society are solicited. We depend entirely on our membership fees and dues, and if we had a suitable fund on hand, its income would be most advantageously used for historical research, printing and issuing historical works and papers and adding to our library. The following is a form of bequest good in any state or territory:

"I give and bequeath to the American Irish Historical Society  
..... dollars."

If desired, a donor or testator may direct the application of principal or interest of his gift or bequest.

Every member is entitled to receive one copy of the current volume of the Society's Journal, and extra copies may be had at the rate of \$2 each.



## FORMER OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

### *Presidents-General.*

REAR-ADMIRAL RICHARD W. MEADE, U. S. N., 1897.  
EDWARD A. MOSELEY, Washington, D. C., 1897-1898.  
THOMAS J. GARGAN, Boston, Mass., 1899-1900.  
JOHN D. CRIMMINS, New York City, 1901-1902.  
WILLIAM MCADOO, New York City, 1903-1904.  
JOHN D. CRIMMINS, New York City, 1905.  
REAR-ADMIRAL JOHN McGOWAN, U. S. N. (retired), Washington, D. C., 1906-1907.  
FRANCIS J. QUINLAN, M.D., LL.D., New York City, 1908-1910.  
THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE, LL.B., LL.D., Providence, R. I., 1911-1912.  
PATRICK F. McGOWAN, New York City, 1913.

---

### *Vice-Presidents-General.*

JOHN D. CRIMMINS, New York City, 1899-1900.  
JAMES E. SULLIVAN, M.D., Providence, R. I., 1904.  
JOSEPH T. LAWLESS, Norfolk, Va., 1905.  
FRANKLIN M. DANAHER, Albany, N. Y., 1906-1908.  
PATRICK T. BARRY, Chicago, Ill., 1909.  
THOMAS B. FITZPATRICK, Boston, Mass., 1910.  
JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE, New York City, 1911-1912.

---

### *Secretaries-General.*

THOMAS HAMILTON MURRAY, Pawtucket, R. I., 1897-1908.  
THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE, Providence, R. I., 1909-1910.  
PATRICK F. McGOWAN, New York City, N. Y., 1911.

---

### *Treasurers-General.*

JOHN C. LINEHAN, Concord, N. H., 1897-1905.  
MICHAEL F. DOOLEY, Providence, R. I., 1906-1910.



*Librarian and Archivist.*

THOMAS B. LAWLER, New York City, 1897-1913.

---

*Historiographer.*

JAMES F. BRENNAN, Peterborough, N. H., 1910-1913.



SEVENTEENTH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY HELD AT THE WALDORF-ASTORIA HOTEL, NEW YORK CITY, JANUARY 9TH, 1915.

The meeting was called to order by President-General Clarke who took the Chair. Members of the Society from several states of the Union were present. After the business of roll-call and the reading of the minutes of the previous meeting had been dispensed with, Mr. Clarke read the President-General's report as follows:

THE PRESIDENT-GENERAL'S REPORT.

*To the American Irish Historical Society:*

While our Society continues to grow and consolidate in membership, and is taking better and closer organization in its work, with the promise of greater results, it is evident that such of us as are willing to take the laboring oar must face a term of hard work to achieve a measure of our hopes. Our steady, reliable membership naturally does not consist entirely of workers in the historic field. They support it for the love of the race we spring from, and glory in our racial achievements on this continent. So constant is the outflow of knowledge of the story of the Irish in America from the Journals of this Society that their enthusiasm is sustained. They tell this to their neighbors, and so by slow accretion the organization extends. It includes men of mark in every walk of life, but we must ever reach out and gather in recruits among the men of business, the captains of industry, the professors, the school teachers, the clergy and laity, the soldier and the navigator. We must ask and urge our members to go out and bring them in. The very moderate fee of five dollars per annum has been wisely adhered to. It enables many to take advantage of the Society's researches who otherwise could not afford it, but to reach great ends it requires that this low-priced subscription should be paid by at least four times the present membership. *If every member brought in but one member*



*more every year* for the next five years we would have over 7,000 members by 1920. Can we not arouse an interest in the matter equal to that?

Our immediate needs clamor for such a recrudescence of energy. One of our members in recent years—Mr. Adams of New York—brought in one hundred members from among his wide acquaintance. His case is unfortunately rare, but there are many bright examples of similar endeavor with flattering results,—in men like Mr. Patrick F. McGrath of Binghampton who is a true apostle of the Society in his travels through the land. Miss Anna Frances Levins, too, should be warmly thanked by the Society in this important regard as in many others of hospitality and valuable service. We want to develop more enthusiasts like these staunch members whom we hold in a distinct place of honor. Throughout the states, even the smallest groups of members by taking counsel of each other can rapidly win accessions to our membership. In a still higher degree can the institution of State Chapters add to our membership and consolidate it, while extending infinitely the scope of the Society's researches until every fact of interest and credit to the Irish race in America has been recorded, and placed within reach of every member of the Society. The work on these State Chapters, it is agreed, must be pushed by the general officers, but the lesser forms of recruiting, the personal solicitation, the appeal of man to man, must still be our main reliance. Let all the members take this once to heart, and the thing will be done.

Now as to our needs. First of all we need a permanent home for the housing, exhibiting and using of the valuable library and documents and records we are gathering, and where members could always meet. We need enough money to employ a small force of specialists in historic work to catalogue and index our literary possessions, to answer all queries as to Irish biography and the historic episodes in which men or women of our race have played a part, and to keep a watchful eye on the so often ill-informed utterances on Irish subjects in the press and be ready with the right answer. It is not anticipated that volunteer workers asking no pay will be wanting, but we must expect to pay some few wholly devoted to the work. The officers of all



grades work without pay for their services. Every cent subscribed goes into work, and the results already accomplished in the past seem wonderful with the relatively small amounts received, comparing the Society's income with those of the older historical societies devoted to the history of the country at large. Another need, and one most sorely called for, is the regular issue of a bulletin supplementing the volume which we style the Journal of the Society.

We have a permanent fund of some \$5,000, to which we add as we can, as a nucleus for outlay on permanent factors for the Society, but clearly, the rental of sufficient space in a centrally located fireproof office or society building in New York, the salary for a specialist or two with that of a stenographer, the cost of the Bulletin should be paid from our regular income. All this might be compassed at first by an additional expenditure of about \$7,000 a year, namely, say rent, \$1,500, research specialists and office force, say \$3,000, and Bulletin say \$2,500.

With a membership of 7,000, we could do all that and more, for that which is growing attracts more, and it is not impossible that at the sign of such progress and organization and accomplishment, kindly disposed men and women of means should give or devise notable sums to the Society. The great societies, libraries, and museums, universities and art galleries through the country are largely built upon just such gifts, often entirely created by them. We are scarcely looking for or expecting overmuch from that source, but we must put ourselves in the way of such good fortune by doing our best to deserve it. The Society has achieved much and may be counted on for more. A little work by all, and wonders will come of it.

The year past has been notable for the public honors paid to historic sons of our race in America, and the year 1915 opens with the centennial honors paid to Andrew Jackson, son of Irish parents, who won the battle of New Orleans against the English under Pakenham, on January 8, 1815. The story of that great man and that great victory will be the central theme of the annual banquet this evening, and need not be noted further here.

Four public monuments to four Irish-born or Irish-descended men were unveiled in the United States during the past year,



and the American Irish Historical Society took some part in all of the celebrations. First came the unveiling of the monument to John Barry, the great Irish-born sea-fighter of the Revolution and the Father of the American Navy at Washington, the national capital, on May 16, last, before a distinguished assembly headed and addressed by the President of the United States.

The unveiling of the equestrian monument to gallant General Philip Kearny, in Arlington cemetery, erected by the State of New Jersey to this accomplished man and gallant fighter in two European wars, in our Mexican and Civil wars, the gathering also addressed by President Wilson and by Governor Fielder of New Jersey.

In September the centennial of the lacrime battle of Plattsburgh was held and the figure of honor there was that of the young American Commodore Thomas Macdonough of pure Irish descent who commanded the American ships in 1814. The outbreak of the great war in Europe robbed the event of much of its deserved glamor throughout the Union, but it was notably attended.

Lastly, the unveiling of the monument to Irish-born General James H. Shields, a gallant soldier in the Seminole War, in the Mexican War, and the Civil War and in the course of his civil career, wearing the unusual honor of being United States Senator from three states in succession—Illinois, Minnesota and Missouri, living to a great age and dying full of honors.

The story of the Barry unveiling has been told in our last Journal; those of the other three celebrations will be a feature of the Journal next year.

Our Society now has 1,230 members in forty-one states of the Union, and deducting deaths and resignations shows an increase of but fifty for the year.

In the matter of personal explanation let me say that, partly for my health and partly for literary purposes, it fell out that I journeyed to the Far East, visiting Japan and China through the spring and summer and enjoying great facilities for observation. My constant regret was the suspension of my activities for the Society during my Asiatic trip, but I may add that in passing through Chicago last April I was honored by a large luncheon of the Fellowship Club attended by two hundred of our best people.



Introduced by one of our fellow-members, I was thus enabled to preach the gospel of the American Irish Historical Society, and hope it will bear fruit in the formation of a fine State chapter for Illinois. At San Francisco I was royally entertained by the California Chapter of our Society both going, and returning in August. At the dinner that marked my departure, and at which our Vice-President-General R. C. O'Connor—a sterling man—presided, supported by Chairman Robert P. Troy of the Chapter, none was more brilliant than James D. Phelan, now United States Senator-elect from the State of California. To all of these gentlemen, our fellow members, I owe and here offer my warmest thanks. On my return late in August, the great war had broken out, the summer vacations were on. Mr. Phelan was away pursuing his political fortunes, but still a score of the faithful fêted their President-General at a very fine dinner and on a beautiful Sunday morning led him to a mountain top wonderfully overlooking the Bay of San Francisco, and entertained him all day.

It had been the idea before my making the trip that the Society's Field Day for 1915 might be held at San Francisco in view of the great Panama World's Fair which will open there next month. I had been taken over the beautiful Fair buildings while work was still in progress upon them, and can say that it will be a wonderful exposition in the novelty and splendor of its architecture, its coloring, its site and its exquisite scheme of illumination and well worth the journey to see. It would be a great thing to make a large party from the members through all the States on the way thither. Special rates are to be arranged for parties, and the California chapter promises to make the visit in every way the time of our lives.

With this personal explanation I must refer you to the admirable reports of Secretary-General Edward H. Daly and Treasurer-General John J. Lenehan for the interesting details of the Society's year. I owe much to them and the Society owes much, and so far as my recognition of their ability and devotion goes, I tender it heartily here and now.

JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE,  
*President-General.*

NEW YORK, January 9, 1915.



DOCTOR SULLIVAN: I can see you on the top there. It has been my pleasure within the last three years to be there twice.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: It was really a delightful experience and I can't tell you how it touched me to find there a welcome so far from home. They seemed to have known me all my life. With a little work, there could be the formation of similar Chapters in other states, and the same thing could be true for all the members of the Society when travelling. It seemed to open up the question of State Chapters in a way that had never occurred to me before. It was certainly handsome. They are all fine men and I may say the flower of our people in San Francisco, who are very numerous there. The next matter in order is the Secretary-General's report.

Mr. Daly proceeded to read same as follows:

#### REPORT OF THE SECRETARY-GENERAL.

*To The Executive Council of the American Irish Historical Society:*

*1. Publication of the Annual Journal.*

The XIIIth volume of the Journal of the Society was published under the editorship of the Secretary-General and was distributed during the autumn to the members and to about two hundred libraries and institutions on the Society's mailing list. The interest possessed by the contents of these volumes is proved by the letters received by the Secretary. In taking this opportunity to thank the authors on behalf of the Society, the hope is expressed that the members will continue to furnish information for publication relating to the history of the Irish in America.

*2. Historical Records.*

While the only means at the Society's command at present to actually carry out the purpose for which this Society was formed, "to make better known the Irish Chapter in American history," is the publication of the Journal, still the Society is collecting a store of material for the future biographer and historian. The books, documents and correspondence of the Society are necessarily now placed in storage (in the Manhattan Storage & Warehouse Company, N. Y. City). The last volume of the Journal contained a list of the books purchased by the Society since



June 5, 1913. The Society continues to subscribe to the services of a press clipping bureau and has received, filed and indexed upwards of 270 clippings, usually of a biographical nature, since the Secretary's last annual report. Many interesting extracts from newspapers, as well as original articles, have been received from members, for which the senders have been notified of the Society's thanks.

*3. Gifts to the Society.*

The Society has received during the past year the following current publications and books, for which thanks have been tendered to the donors:

*Cambridge Historical Society.*

"Publications, I-VIII. Proceedings."

*Cornell University Library.*

Librarian's Report, 1912-13.

*Daughters of The American Revolution, Washington, D. C.*

"Lineage Book. National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution"—Vols. XXXV and XXXVI. 1901.

*Fitzgerald, Miss Marcella A.*

Notre Dame Quarterly, Vol. V, No. 2.

*Free Public Library of Jersey City.* (Pamphlets.)

"A Brief Outline of the Government of New Jersey."

"Independence Day."

"The American Flag, Its Origin and History."

"The Star Spangled Banner, 1814-1914."

"A Brief Outline of the Government of Hudson County."

*Genealogical Society of Utah.*

"The Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine," Vol. V, No. 1-4.

*Harvard University.*

Bulletin—"Literary Notes."

*Levy, Jefferson M.*

Speech in the House of Representatives May 2, 1914.

*Library of Congress.*

"Publications issued by the Library since 1897. January 1915."

"Report of the Librarian of Congress and the Report of the Superintendent of the Library Building and Grounds." 1914.

*Lynch, Michael L.*

Hardeman's "History of Galway."

*Maher, Stephen J., M.D., Pamphlets.*

"Teachers and Tuberculosis" by Stephen J. Maher, M. D., Chairman of the Connecticut State Tuberculosis Commission.

"Connecticut and German Sanatoria Compared." A report to the Governor of Connecticut from the International Conference on Tuberculosis, Berlin, October 1913, by Stephen J. Maher, M. D.



*Mentor Association, Inc.*

Presentation copy of "The Mentor"; serial number 24.  
*New England Historical and Genealogical Society.*

Supplement to April number 1914, The New England Historical and Genealogical Register. (Proceedings at annual meeting, 4th Feb., 1914.)

*New York State Commission Plattsburgh Centenary.*

- "Official Program, Plattsburgh Centennial Celebration."
- "The Centenary of the Battle of Plattsburgh."
- "The Battle of Plattsburgh—What Historians Say About It."
- "Commodore Macdonough at Plattsburgh," by Rear-Admiral A. T. Mahan, U. S. N.

*New York Genealogical and Biographical Society.*

"The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record," January 1914.  
*Newport Historical Society.* (Bulletins.)

"In Memory of Hon. Robert Stilman Franklin, Vice-President of the Society. Died October 8th, 1913."

"The Old State House at Newport," by Prof. William McDonald of Brown University.

"The Newport Historical Society in its Earlier Days," by Edith May Tilley, Librarian.

"The Quakers in Ancient Newport."

"Indian and Prehistoric Exhibition and Lawn Fête."

"Newport Newspapers in the Eighteenth Century," by George Parker Winship.

*Shine, Rev. M. A.*

"The Nebraska Aborigines as they appeared in the Eighteenth Century," by Fr. Michael A. Shine.

*L'Université Laval, Quebec.*

"Annuaire de L'Université Laval pour L'Année Académique" (1914-1915).  
*Wakeman, Abram.*

Fac-simile of letter sent to Massachusetts Colony by New York Colony May 23rd, 1774.

*Wisconsin Historical Society.*

"Proceedings of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin at its 61st Annual Meeting."

#### 4. *Meetings of the Executive Council.*

The Executive Council of the Society held six meetings since the last annual report of the Secretary. These meetings, which were all held in the City of New York, placed some inconvenience on members residing in other places, who attended them.

#### 5. *Membership.*

The total membership of the Society is now 1,227, consisting of 4 honorary, 109 life and 1,114 annual members. Ninety-four members were elected since the Secretary's last annual re-



port. There were 21 resignations, and 24 deaths were reported to the Secretary during the same period, showing a net gain in membership of 49.

*6. Other Activities of the Society.*

The very successful Field Day of the Society in Washington, D. C., in connection with the Barry Statue Unveiling on May 14, 1914, and the celebration of the Plattsburgh Centenary on September 6, 1914, commemorating the victory of Commodore Thomas Macdonough on Lake Champlain, at which the Society was represented by a Committee, were the principal occasions that engaged the interest of the Society during the last year.

*7. Design for a Badge of the Society.*

Several designs for a badge or Society button were tendered by members, and the matter submitted to Mr. John J. Boyle of this Society for his opinion. He reported that none of the designs seemed altogether satisfactory.

*8. General Correspondence.*

The necessary correspondence with representatives of the State Chapters of California, Wisconsin, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Massachusetts, and with the other officers and members of the Society, increases in volume.

By the direction of the President-General the Secretary issued a pamphlet to the members in March, 1914, descriptive of the proceedings at the sixteenth annual meeting and banquet, including the granting of Charters to three of the Chapters above named.

Reference is due to the substantial assistance received from Miss Anna Frances Levins, Official Photographer of the Society, in the illustration of that pamphlet and of the last volume of the Journal with reproductions of interesting photographs presented to the Society by her. The maintenance of the correspondence, files and envelope catalogue of the members has occupied a large part of the time of the Secretary's assistant, Miss Gertrude L. Cooney.

Respectfully submitted,

EDWARD H. DALY,  
*Secretary-General.*

January 9, 1915.

Let me start by saying the following: I am not a member of any party. I am a person who has been involved in politics and has been involved in politics for a long time.

Now, let me continue with the second part of your question and your second question, which is, what is the relationship between the government and the opposition? Well, I think that there is a clear relationship between the government and the opposition. The government is responsible for the implementation of the laws that it has passed, and the opposition is responsible for monitoring the implementation of the laws that it has passed. The opposition is also responsible for challenging the government's policies and actions, and the government is responsible for responding to the challenges and the criticisms of the opposition.

Now, let me continue with the third part of your question, which is, what is the relationship between the government and the opposition? Well, I think that there is a clear relationship between the government and the opposition. The government is responsible for the implementation of the laws that it has passed, and the opposition is responsible for monitoring the implementation of the laws that it has passed. The opposition is also responsible for challenging the government's policies and actions, and the government is responsible for responding to the challenges and the criticisms of the opposition.

Now, let me continue with the fourth part of your question, which is, what is the relationship between the government and the opposition? Well, I think that there is a clear relationship between the government and the opposition. The government is responsible for the implementation of the laws that it has passed, and the opposition is responsible for monitoring the implementation of the laws that it has passed.

Now, let me continue with the fifth part of your question, which is, what is the relationship between the government and the opposition? Well, I think that there is a clear relationship between the government and the opposition. The government is responsible for the implementation of the laws that it has passed, and the opposition is responsible for monitoring the implementation of the laws that it has passed.

Now, let me continue with the sixth part of your question, which is, what is the relationship between the government and the opposition? Well, I think that there is a clear relationship between the government and the opposition.

Now, let me continue with the seventh part of your question, which is, what is the relationship between the government and the opposition? Well, I think that there is a clear relationship between the government and the opposition. The government is responsible for the implementation of the laws that it has passed, and the opposition is responsible for monitoring the implementation of the laws that it has passed.

Now, let me continue with the eighth part of your question, which is, what is the relationship between the government and the opposition?

Now, let me continue with the ninth part of your question, which is, what is the relationship between the government and the opposition?

Now, let me continue with the tenth part of your question, which is, what is the relationship between the government and the opposition?

PRESIDENT CLARKE: It is a very satisfactory showing. The activities of the Society, thanks to Mr. Daly and Mr. Lenehan, have never been suspended through the year. I ask for the report of the Treasurer-General.

Mr. Lenehan then read as follows:

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER-GENERAL  
OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

NEW YORK, December 29, 1914.

Balance on hand at December 26, 1913, date of last report.....	\$1,039.54
Received since date of last report.....	3,886.07
<hr/>	
Total.....	\$4,925.61
Expended since date of last report.....	4,262.36
<hr/>	
Balance of cash in hands of Treasurer-General.....	\$663.25

SECURITIES, ETC., OF THE SOCIETY.

SECURITIES AND CASH of the Society in Treasurer-General's hands, December 29, 1914:	
Three New York City 4 per cent. corporate stock.....	\$2,988.06
Two New York City 4½ per cent. corporate stock.....	2,004.36
Cash on hand, all funds.....	663.25
<hr/>	
Total assets.....	\$5,655.67
<hr/>	
Balance on hand December 26, 1913.....	\$1,039.54

SUMMARY OF RECEIPTS, 1914.

Membership fees from old members.....	\$2,975.13
Annual fees from 71 new members.....	360.00
Life membership fees from 1 new member.....	50.00
Life membership fees from 5 old members.....	250.00
For 3 Journals.....	6.00
For Interest on bank balances.....	39.94
For Interest on investments.....	205.00
<hr/>	
Receipts for the year.....	3,886.07
<hr/>	
Total credits.....	\$4,925.61



## SUMMARY OF DISBURSEMENTS, 1914.

Printing Journal and shipping charges.....	\$1,748.19
Expenses annual meeting.....	112.41
Engrossing certificates and charters.....	72.85
Treasurer's bond.....	15.00
Expenses of administration.....	1,228.00
Expenses executive council.....	36.85
Deficiency annual banquet.....	508.15
Purchasing books.....	39.40
Press clippings.....	17.24
Unveiling Barry Monument.....	356.18
Miscellaneous expenses.....	93.49
Expenses California Chapter.....	25.75
Exchange on checks.....	8.85
	<hr/>
Disbursements for the year.....	\$4,262.36
December 29, 1914.	
Cash in Emigrant Industrial Savings Bank.....	\$604.24
Cash in Title Guarantee & Trust Co.....	59.01
	<hr/>
	663.25
	<hr/>
	\$4,925.61

JNO. J. LENEHAN  
*Treasurer-General.*

The reading was received with applause.

TREASURER-GENERAL LENEHAN: I have annexed to this a detailed list of all the expenses which I suppose it is unnecessary to read to the Society.

SECRETARY DALY: I move that the report be accepted, Mr. President.

Motion duly seconded and carried.

SECRETARY DALY: I move the appointment of an Auditing Committee, these expenses being on the joint check of the Treasurer-General and Secretary-General.

Motion duly seconded and carried.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: Have you any recommendations as to the Committee?

MR. MAGRATH: Mr. President-General, in the old days when the Treasurer's report was submitted, a committee was appointed from those present at that meeting. I move that Colonel Flynn and Mr. Barrett be appointed an Auditing Committee of this report.



Motion duly seconded and carried.

A MEMBER: I should like to ask you if you think it necessary to print the detailed report of the Treasurer-General in the volume. It seems to me small business.

SECRETARY DALY: I would just throw out this suggestion: That those petty details may be of interest hereafter.

A MEMBER: If it is done once in every five years, I think it would be sufficient. I think the general summary is all that's necessary in the book.

SECRETARY DALY: The original reports are on file.

MR. MAGRATH: I move that only the summary be printed in the book.

Motion duly seconded and carried.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: The next business is the Historiographer's report.

MR. O'BRIEN: *Mr. President-General:* Although I have received ample notice from the Secretary-General of the Society to submit a report of the year's work, I regret very much that my time has been so much occupied I have not been able to prepare a formal written report. However, permit me to say that since my election to the office of Historiographer, I have tried very diligently to perform those duties that are required of the incumbent of this post. The basic work of the Society is the writing of "the Irish Chapter in American History," and while that is rather "a large order" and would take many men many years to fill, my endeavors have been aimed particularly at pointing out to other members of the Society how much can be accomplished in that direction by even individual effort. There is a world of historical material at our beck and call if those of us who are in a position to do so—and there are some—would only avail themselves of it. It is only by co-operation that we can accomplish anything in this direction and there is so much to be done that I should like to see some more of our members take an interest, that is a practical interest, in this work. Once they make a start, they will be surprised to learn how easy it is to gather the material and how fascinating this work really is.

Gentlemen, in the early American records there are mines filled with Irish historical nuggets that remain absolutely untouched, and the existence of which is largely unknown because



of the fact that the Irish and their American descendants have not interested themselves sufficiently to dig for the wealth they contain. It is not so difficult as people seem to think to gain access to this material. It may be that all members have not the opportunities I have had of obtaining original matter, but it is not always necessary to search for original documents. In many cases, the state legislatures have authorized the publication of their old records, which are verbatim copies of the originals. Then, there are thousands of town and county histories, church records and genealogies published in addition to the regular periodicals of the historical societies, from all of which sources much valuable and authentic material is obtainable. It is a fact, of course, that my activities in this field began long prior to my election to this office, and even before the organization of the Society itself, and much of the work I have been doing recently is only a condensation of the material I have been gathering for several years past. But, there is such an abundance of it, and it is scattered in so many different places, that I find it an impossible task to collect it all on my own unaided efforts.

During the past year I submitted to Mr. Daly a number of historical papers. Mr. Daly has sent me a list of them which I have here, and I find he has numbered them, the last number being 64. I have many more in course of preparation, most of which are intended for publication in the annual JOURNAL. Here is a list of these papers—there is no need of my going over them all in detail now—they are of the same general character as those already published. Many of them were taken from original records that I have either personally examined or have had examined by others whom I have interested in the work. These papers contain baptismal and marriage records, church, court and land office records, which contain much important matter concerning the early Irish in America and in some instances show what an important element the Irish were in those days, notwithstanding the efforts of certain historians to discredit them. I have tried to "dress up" these papers in as readable a form as is possible with such dry matter and with the very poor talents I have for making them attractive reading. Even in their crude state, some of these stories are of the most absorbing interest to me, and I shall continue the work in the hope that those members of



the Society who have such gifted pens at their command may be enabled to appreciate the great importance of the historical matter they contain, and "fall in line" with your Historiographer in writing this badly neglected Irish Chapter in American History.

I have also a large number of copies of rosters of Colonial troops, especially in the southern portion of the Colonies, and the members will be pleased to note, when they see these lists, the large percentage of old Gaelic names they contain. I have some examples of the racial composition of the Revolutionary regiments, wherein I show that some of the companies had as high as 80 per cent. of pure Irish names, not to speak at all of people with names like White, Black, Gray, Brown, Stone, Mason, Butler and Taylor, whom it is impossible to recognize as Irish except when the captains of the regiments took down their places of nativity. But, when they are mentioned as natives of Ireland, I naturally included them with the Irish. Of course, you all know how Irish families originally came to be possessed of such names.

I have prepared several articles regarding the early settlements in Maryland, especially in the districts known as New Connaught, New Munster and New Leinster. You will notice I don't mention any "New Ulster." There wasn't any, which goes to show that there were no "Scotch-Irish" in those days. (Laughter.) I have an exceedingly interesting story relating to New Munster in Cecil County, Maryland. I travelled on foot over the ground some years ago and managed to pick up some of the traditions of the descendants of people who settled there as early as 1680. To read the names of the people in some of the early Maryland records, is like reading the roster of some parish or county in Ireland, so plentiful are the Irish names on these records. Any one can see them, as I have, at the Land Commissioner's office at Annapolis. New Munster was laid out by Edward O'Dwyer from Tipperary and fifteen other Irishmen in 1683. A stream bordering one side of this immense tract of land O'Dwyer named the "River Suir," or "Shure," as I have found it spelled on the land office records. Now, however, it bears the less euphonious name of "Fulling Mill Run." I took a photograph of a monument erected on the banks of the Suir, to mark one of the corners of New Munster. On one side it has the letters, "N. M.," and on



another the letters, "N. I." the latter meaning "New Ireland." In the year 1684, Lord Baltimore issued a proclamation naming the territory now comprising the counties of Cecil and Harford, "the County of New Ireland." New Connaught was founded by George Talbot from Castle Rooney, County Roscommon, who patented nearly 100,000 acres of land there between 1680 and 1683. One of the most romantic stories I have found in American records is that concerning this celebrated George Talbot, Surveyor-General of Maryland. New Leinster was laid out by Bryan O'Daly from County Wicklow about the same time.

Then I have some very interesting genealogical material, especially regarding the McCarthys, who came to Westmoreland County, Va., as early as 1635. Their descendants are down in Virginia and all over the South. Some of these McCarthys were closely associated with the family of the immortal Washington, and the name, "Daniel McCarty," may be seen on a pew in Old Pohick Protestant Church, where Washington himself worshipped. I have written up the family of Cavenaugh in America, one of whom was appointed by President Andrew Jackson United States Minister to Portugal; also the Kane family, descendants of John O'Kane who came from Ireland in 1752 and settled in Dutchess County, New York. One of them was Elisha Kent Kane, the noted American explorer and scientist, whom an American historian describes as "of Scotch descent!"

Here is a rather odd collection. It is a list of advertisements that I have copied from original newspapers, especially the *New York Gazette and Weekly Post-Boy*, the *New York Journal and General Advertiser*, and the *New York Gazette and Weekly Mercury*, running from 1751 down to 1775. Even if I have not succeeded in putting enough "life" into these advertisements so as to render them interesting reading matter, they certainly prove one thing, namely, that the Irish were here in those early days and that some of them were among the prominent business men of the city of New York and that America was then importing Irish-manufactured goods. It took me over six months to copy these items from the yellow-with-age newspapers.

Another peculiar collection is a number of tombstone inscriptions from King's Chapel in Boston; from Yarmouth, Mass.; monument inscriptions in Paxtang Presbyterian Churchyard, in



Pennsylvania; also St. Michael's Church in Charleston, S. C. I have 240 tombstone inscriptions from the old cemeteries in Baltimore, some dating as far back as 1700. I did not copy these from the originals, but took them from the publications of historical societies.

Among these papers intended for the JOURNAL, are lists of grants of land to Irish settlers in the Province of New York from 1675 to 1775; a list of early Irish settlers in Schenectady County from 1693 to 1798, containing 435 old Irish names; marriages at the First Reformed Church, Schenectady, 1692 to 1784—over five hundred Irish names during a period of nearly one hundred years; some interesting items from the records of the First Presbyterian Church at Morristown, N. J.; some Westchester (N. Y.) County wills; Irish pioneers in the Connecticut Valley; list of Tithables of Christ Church and Saint Mary's, White Chapel, Va., in the year 1716; the story of William Gilliland, Irish schoolmaster and pioneer of the Champlain Valley, and so on.

The Town Books of Boston were published some years ago by the Board of Record Commissioners. They contain about one hundred volumes. I have examined all those in the New York Public Library and have made up a number of articles, such as "Extracts from the Minutes of the Selectmen of the Town of Boston, 1696 to 1796"; "Heads of Families of the Town of Boston in the year 1790"; "Birth and Marriage Records of Boston," beginning as early as 1646 and down to the end of the eighteenth century. I have a number of names of Irish people who took the "Oath of Allegiance" in Boston in the years 1678 and 1679; also some early Irish employes of the Town of Boston. Doubtless, you all remember a venomous little pamphlet published some years ago by a rabid, anti-Irish clergyman down East somewhere. It was nothing more than a list of the Irish-named employes of the City of Boston whose names begin with the letter "D," and he called it, as I recollect, "The Whole D— Family." Well, he ought to have read the old Boston Town Books. He'd positively "turn green with envy." (Laughter.) For there were Irish politicians in those days as well, but they had many obstacles to contend with, not like it is to-day. Of course, many of them had to change their religion and often their Irish names, which is the chief reason why nearly all the descendants of those



people are now numbered among the "Anglo-Saxons." But the transition seems to have been an easy one in those days. I am astonished that our people in Boston never gathered these items and gave them to the public. If they did, you can depend upon it that we would hear less to-day of the "hyphenated citizen," the "Anglo-Saxon" and the "Scotch-Irish." They would have a wholesome respect for us.

All of these papers run like this. As already stated, I hope to continue to do my part in the "writing of the Irish Chapter in American History" and in course of time hope also to attract toward it some of our members with a taste for delving into historical records and who won't mind hard work in the interests of that grand old race to which we have the honor to belong. (Long applause.)

PRESIDENT CLARKE: It is really extremely helpful. We get inquiries from all over the country about particular genealogies of the Irish people. Until the advent of Mr. O'Brien we had no possible way of making any reply to them. Now we are able to put the person, if not in possession of the information, at least on the track of where it might be found. I may say that Mr. O'Brien's work for the last year has given me more heart about the future of the Society and its possibilities—a lot of which were dreams—than anything else I know of; because, you see, he has gathered these wonderful facts of which he has been telling us, and every one of those facts presents the basis of future study in those localities. That is where the work of the State Chapters will come in. Mr. O'Brien is a busy man in his own business as an accountant. His business, fortunately for us and for his chosen field of study, takes him all over the United States at intervals, and whenever he can spare an hour from his duties, he devotes it to his labor of love—the unearthing of those records. He gives his vacations, his spare moments and everything; and I consider it the most valuable state work that can be maintained.

In many States I have inquired of our members as to this work, and have been told in reply that there is no foundation for writing papers, showing that nobody like Mr. O'Brien had been through the state, county and town records. Such pioneer work done in Mr. O'Brien's way, would place great material at our service and I ask the members of the Society at large to



ponder this at their leisure and devise means to gather this material and put it into concrete shape. If we had a permanent home, a room say as large as this, where the Society's library could be enshrined, where documents could be kept and laid on shelves and in drawers, properly indexed and catalogued, a single man, a single specialist under the guidance of an expert—a great expert like Mr. O'Brien—could accomplish wonders for the Society. I do beg every one here to try and start that idea of enthusiastically increasing the membership of the Society. Let us really get about the great work. As I hinted in my report, we may have very handsome sums coming towards us in the way of future benefactions, but we must first rely on ourselves; and here within our grasp is the way to increase the usefulness of the Society by increasing its numbers.

One of the objections so frequently made by those whom I approach on these matters, is that there are so many societies that it is difficult very often to find a man who has room for one more. That was a thought that never occurred to me in urging this matter, and I see its force in a great many communities but, notwithstanding that, I must say, as far as I am concerned, that wherever I approached a man at all of the standard of members we want, there was little difficulty in getting him to send in his name. Mr. Magrath is a shining instance of that kind of recruiting officer. He carries his enthusiasm with him wherever he goes, he urges the Society upon people, and they come in cheerfully. It is not then the case of a man who puts you under an obligation by joining the Society, but of really creating a friend who discovers something in the history of his race that he never suspected before. The wholly new histories that have been turned out in this Society in the last sixteen years have been—if rightly valued—a source of gratification to every one of the Irish race who has read them. As you know, it is the unfortunate habit of American histories to ignore the Irish race. I notice that, in the stories of the lives of some of those people honored this year, such stories as are written by American newspaper men, the Irish connection of those heroes is altogether ignored. The Irish record or connection of the great, gallant, splendid soldier General Kearny, who was killed at the Battle of Chantilly, was entirely obscured. They lost sight of the Irish connection. The Irish in Macdon-



ough, except that he bears the badge of "Mac," would be utterly unknown. I have no doubt that many people suspect that he is Scotch. (Laughter.) So it goes. Our own pride, or self-respect—everything of that kind—urges us to push forward the idea of increasing our membership so that we can put our projects into realization.

I am sure that the Society owes a debt of gratitude to Mr. O'Brien, and I would be very thankful to hear a vote of thanks offered to him for his work.

CAPTAIN O'BRIEN: Mr. President-General, much can be done with the printed word. I would like to say a few words from my own experience. Two years ago it was proposed in the newspapers to celebrate a hundred years of peace with Great Britain. The Governor of Connecticut caused a member of his political party to introduce a bill into the legislature to spend \$10,000 to join Great Britain in the celebration. I was indignant and, at a meeting of an Irish society I belong to, I said "Are we going to allow that in this State? I will not stand by idle and allow that to go on." "Go ahead," they said, "and we will back you up in it." The bill was duly introduced in the legislature and referred for a public hearing. I asked them to notify me when that would take place. I accordingly notified the societies and all friends of mine, and they assembled in Hartford. When the hearing came up the chairman said they would give ten minutes to any person who wanted to speak on the subject. I had prepared a mass of material concerning England's attitude to this country during the century, notably her stand in the Civil War and her position regarding the *Alabama*. I could not have read it in an hour and a half. I rose and said "Yes, and I want to tell you we hadn't one hour's peace with England since she signed the treaty of peace." The committee asked me if I had all I wanted to say in my hand. I said I had. They asked me to surrender my paper to the committee and give way to someone else. I said that was just what I wanted. I handed it over. Before that, however, I had spread copies among the members and had sent one to the Governor. We had able talkers. They were polite, there was nothing but good nature. When we had finished, the chairman called for anybody who was in favor of the bill. Nobody stood up. They were ashamed when they read



my paper. The committee had to report that nobody advocated the bill and the thing was dropped. The day before the legislature adjourned a "joker" was introduced to the effect that the State of Connecticut join in the celebration of one hundred years of peace but without any expense to the State, and that the Governor be authorized to appoint a committee. It was dropped —knocked out. They were ashamed of it. The record spoke for itself. It cost me less than one hundred dollars but it did the work.

All this I say as prelude to a question—Why do we keep money in our treasury when this work is to be done? Our Historiographer is doing great work, blessed work.

One of the greatest names in New Haven is "Hillhouse." He is the founder of the city—it was he who made it the "Elm City." He put out trees there at his own expense long ago. They told him "You will never get your money back. You never will enjoy it." "Well," he said, "somebody will." "Hillhouse" was Irish. It was acknowledged in the books of fifty, sixty, eighty years ago. The way they put it down is "He had Irish blood in his veins."

You have got to spend money if you want those records, and do it right. I think we ought to help the Historiographer. (Applause.)

THE HISTORIOGRAPHER, MR. O'BRIEN: I want to make one more remark. I first have to thank you all for your eulogy—although you said so much in that regard it was a little bit embarrassing. I'd like to have a little encouragement—not in the line that Captain O'Brien mentioned, but there is a great deal to be done, and I have enough to do perhaps towards the end of a lifetime. I know where the material is, I have marked it in public and private collections, and I know where the original records are to be obtained, where they are readily accessible. I am personally known to Society officers. I would like to know if there aren't some young members of this Society who would be willing to take up work of this kind. There must be some with a taste for such work or who could acquire such a taste; and, if the officers of the Society would take up that suggestion, I would be very happy to do all the preliminary work for others, that I can. The preliminary work is the hardest—



to find the material. I can show them where the material can be found in all sections of the country. I am unable to transcribe it myself. It would be very encouraging to me and it would also be doing the work of the Society.

One of the best means, to my mind, of attracting members of the Society, is to try to reach the personal interest of possible members through their genealogies. I find that people are interested in their own names or their own families. For example, a Sullivan would want to know where the Sullivans came to in this country, where they located, what was their history, etc. He won't be interested so much in the O'Briens or Clarkes; an O'Brien is naturally interested in his own name. If we could offer to the public in the annual JOURNAL or any other publication the genealogies of families and distribute them, I think we would have a means of attracting a large membership to the Society; and I urge it very strongly, because I am satisfied, on account of a large number of letters I get myself—not only through this Society, but from other sources and places where my articles are published from time to time, I know they are interested more in their own family than in the general history of the race. I urge very strongly that we should publish genealogical articles.

One man can't do it all. Others ought to take up the work. I will help them and show them where to find it. There are members in Boston, Baltimore, Washington, Albany, New York, Pittsburgh, Chicago. In all of these cities there is this historical material—in some places in abundance. There is no other place in the country where it can be found in such abundance as in Boston. We don't find any Boston man doing this work. It's there. All they have to do is to spend their evenings in the Public Library and other places. Although we talk of anti-Irish prejudice of the old American families, my experience is to the contrary. I have gone into old Protestant churches in Virginia, in the Shenandoah Valley and when I handed in my card with my ancient Irish name on it, I never found the slightest coldness or prejudice. In fact they were pleased and flattered in some of the little villages, to hear that some one had come especially from New York to find some particular thing relating to their town. It makes them very proud, when you ask to look up their original records.



We ought to have a man in those localities to do that work. As Doctor Sullivan remarked, the best work can be done by the State Chapters, each city or county taking a special pride in its own locality, not by one man in a place like New York writing stories of a general character as I have been doing. I hope you will urge the Presidents of the State Chapters to write up such articles. I will go out and help them. (Applause.)

MR. BARRETT: I move you that we extend a vote of thanks to Mr. O'Brien, our Historian, for his very elaborate report.

Motion seconded and carried.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: Mr. O'Brien the thanks of the Society are tendered to you. On this matter of volunteers for genealogical and research inquiries, I would invite the counsel of the members. I look on it as a very large part of our work, and it is only by taking counsel together that we can find the means of getting at the people who will do this. I think the more we interest in it the better. The Chair, of course, is only in the position of being able to recommend certain courses, but we should, between us, be able to evolve some plan which a small committee could take care of, of calling for volunteers through the country.

JUDGE LEE: *Mr. President and members:* Rhode Island is a small state, and to go over the records of that state would not take nearly the time that it would to go over the county records that Mr. O'Brien has been through. He knows the records of Rhode Island better than any Rhode Islander, I have no doubt. If he will take the time to advise me where I can find the records, I will undertake to see that it is done.

Concerning the matter in Connecticut, there has been a similar matter in Rhode Island of late, looking toward some co-operation with the international peace movement. It failed to be presented to the Rhode Island legislature, for probably the same reason. The gentleman Captain O'Brien referred to as the governor of his state has long been identified with peace movements, and I think may safely be said to be put up to it by some members of the Association for International Conciliation, or by the International Law Association, of which he is a very prominent member. I wish his efforts and energies could be enlisted for the benefit of our Society through Captain O'Brien who, I am sure, has influence with Governor Baldwin; and, knowing the gentleman as

and 1700 baptists numbered from 30,000 persons to exceed 100,000, and in 1800 over one million persons were baptists. In 1820, the Baptists numbered 1,000,000, and in 1830, 2,000,000. The growth of the church was rapid, and in 1840, 3,000,000. The growth of the church was rapid, and in 1850, 4,000,000. The growth of the church was rapid, and in 1860, 5,000,000. The growth of the church was rapid, and in 1870, 6,000,000. The growth of the church was rapid, and in 1880, 7,000,000. The growth of the church was rapid, and in 1890, 8,000,000. The growth of the church was rapid, and in 1900, 9,000,000. The growth of the church was rapid, and in 1910, 10,000,000. The growth of the church was rapid, and in 1920, 11,000,000. The growth of the church was rapid, and in 1930, 12,000,000. The growth of the church was rapid, and in 1940, 13,000,000. The growth of the church was rapid, and in 1950, 14,000,000. The growth of the church was rapid, and in 1960, 15,000,000. The growth of the church was rapid, and in 1970, 16,000,000. The growth of the church was rapid, and in 1980, 17,000,000. The growth of the church was rapid, and in 1990, 18,000,000. The growth of the church was rapid, and in 2000, 19,000,000.

During the first century of baptist existence, the church was scattered, and the baptists were few. In 1800, baptists numbered 1,000,000, and in 1830, 2,000,000. In 1840, 3,000,000. In 1850, 4,000,000. In 1860, 5,000,000. In 1870, 6,000,000. In 1880, 7,000,000. In 1890, 8,000,000. In 1900, 9,000,000. In 1910, 10,000,000. In 1920, 11,000,000. In 1930, 12,000,000. In 1940, 13,000,000. In 1950, 14,000,000. In 1960, 15,000,000. In 1970, 16,000,000. In 1980, 17,000,000. In 1990, 18,000,000. In 2000, 19,000,000.

During the first century of baptist existence, the church was scattered, and the baptists were few. In 1800, baptists numbered 1,000,000, and in 1830, 2,000,000. In 1840, 3,000,000. In 1850, 4,000,000. In 1860, 5,000,000. In 1870, 6,000,000. In 1880, 7,000,000. In 1890, 8,000,000. In 1900, 9,000,000. In 1910, 10,000,000. In 1920, 11,000,000. In 1930, 12,000,000. In 1940, 13,000,000. In 1950, 14,000,000. In 1960, 15,000,000. In 1970, 16,000,000. In 1980, 17,000,000. In 1990, 18,000,000. In 2000, 19,000,000.

During the first century of baptist existence, the church was scattered, and the baptists were few. In 1800, baptists numbered 1,000,000, and in 1830, 2,000,000. In 1840, 3,000,000. In 1850, 4,000,000. In 1860, 5,000,000. In 1870, 6,000,000. In 1880, 7,000,000. In 1890, 8,000,000. In 1900, 9,000,000. In 1910, 10,000,000. In 1920, 11,000,000. In 1930, 12,000,000. In 1940, 13,000,000. In 1950, 14,000,000. In 1960, 15,000,000. In 1970, 16,000,000. In 1980, 17,000,000. In 1990, 18,000,000. In 2000, 19,000,000.

During the first century of baptist existence, the church was scattered, and the baptists were few. In 1800, baptists numbered 1,000,000, and in 1830, 2,000,000. In 1840, 3,000,000. In 1850, 4,000,000. In 1860, 5,000,000. In 1870, 6,000,000. In 1880, 7,000,000. In 1890, 8,000,000. In 1900, 9,000,000. In 1910, 10,000,000. In 1920, 11,000,000. In 1930, 12,000,000. In 1940, 13,000,000. In 1950, 14,000,000. In 1960, 15,000,000. In 1970, 16,000,000. In 1980, 17,000,000. In 1990, 18,000,000. In 2000, 19,000,000.

I do, I can safely assure you that anything he undertakes in his work will be well done. Governor Baldwin is an able jurist, publicist and statesman, and whatever he goes into he goes into with his whole soul.

DR. SULLIVAN: I think we offend more by the sin of omission, by omitting to make public what we have done.

The *Boston Globe* two weeks ago was asked directly "Who was the father of the American Navy?" And in about two inches it tells that Captain John Barry was the father—not that they had often heard that he was, but they made the direct statement that he was. We have not many papers to state that he was.

There was a whole page article some time ago in the *Boston Herald* which was an ante-mortem statement—as I always call those biographies of men who are living—by Snedden, of Cornell College; and I saw the whole page devoted to a life of Snedden and his Scotch father. There was not a word about his mother. I suspected something at once. A man was to bring him to our commencement of the Evening School to make an address; and I said "I read, Dr. Snedden, about your Scotch father; what was your Irish mother's name?" He said "I will tell you, Doctor, it was O'Keefe."

I don't think that we in the organization comprehend the magnitude of Mr. O'Brien's work.

Mr. Murray and myself compiled the list of names on the monument of Bunker Hill. We ought to have work done by men assisting Mr. O'Brien. I want to say that personally I thank him, and I think we all do because of the work he has started. (Applause.)

PRESIDENT CLARKE: I can say this: As far as I am concerned I intend to devote my energies to the State Chapters for the coming year and I would like to suggest with regard to this matter of associate historiographers, that a committee should take that in charge and circularize, under the authority of the Society, the membership in any way they please, and give them a call upon the funds for that purpose immediately. They could go to work immediately and, if a motion were made to that effect, I think we could appoint that committee now.

TREASURER-GENERAL LENEHAN: If I may for a moment



interrupt: Regarding the point—the subject that you suggest, it occurs to me that Mr. O'Brien's work is of very great value and possibly he could do some of it himself or perhaps he knows the sources from which copies of records or other extracts could be obtained and that he might be able, by paying, to get persons in charge of it to make copies for his use and the use of Society; and it occurred to me that possibly the dual purpose could be effected of compensating Mr. O'Brien to some extent—not in any proportion to the value of his work, but to some extent—for the work that he has done or will do, and to enable him to get these copies, until such time as we shall place at his disposal some sum of money on which he could draw for the purpose of carrying out this work. The thought occurs to me. I move as a tentative beginning that the sum of \$500 be placed at the disposal of the Historiographer of the Society for the furtherance of his work in behalf of the Society.

MR. MAGRATH: Seconded. Before that motion is put—I agree with the idea thoroughly—I should like to ask Mr. O'Brien himself—he is going to manage this and has a better conception. Mr. O'Brien, what is your own idea?

MR. O'BRIEN: It's a little bit embarrassing. You see, the reason why I am unable to gather this together is—when my employment was such as to carry me around the country, I could; not at present. There is expense attached to it. Of course I would disburse the money properly and see that proper vouchers, etc., were turned in and I would take good care of it so that none of it was wasted. As I said before, I think the greatest work would come from voluntary offerings of individuals in their various localities. They can do it without expense—each man in his own town and city can gather the material there, in the course of a vacation or in the course of an evening, after his labors are over. If it is agreeable to the Society for me to handle the matter, I will be very glad to do so.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: The resolution meets my approval, with just one exception. I think that a portion of that sum of \$500 should be voted directly to Mr. O'Brien.

TREASURER LENEHAN: I move that the sum of \$500 be appropriated for the use of the Historiographer of the Society, Mr. Michael J. O'Brien, of which one-half, or \$250, shall be allowed to him for expenses already incurred.



Motion duly seconded and carried.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: We come back to the question of the committee. What is your opinion of that? Would you accept the chairmanship of such a committee?

MR. O'BRIEN: Yes, sir, I would be very glad to.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: Do you think that the way to do it would be for some person to be delegated to communicate with the members who are known to be enthusiastic along this line and ask them if they will undertake the burden in their own localities?

TREASURER LENEHAN: I make the motion that a committee to secure such co-operation, be appointed, composed of Mr. O'Brien and the Secretary-General, Dr. Sullivan, Judge Lee and Colonel Flynn.

Motion seconded and carried.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: Regarding the committee on the increase of membership, I think if the matter were voted and a committee named, we could canvass the matter through the afternoon and appoint a committee subsequently. I certainly think that the Secretary-General is indefatigable, but he can't take the place of a half dozen workers. If you will authorize the appointment of such a committee, I should be very happy.

MR. BARRETT: I make the motion that a committee of five be appointed on the increase of membership.

Motion seconded and carried.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: The Chair begs to announce that the committee will be appointed in the course of the day.

MR. MAGRATH: Of course this committee of five will be appointed for the purpose of communicating with the Treasurer-General, who has been very successful.

JUDGE LEE: I have a word to say about a committee of which I am a member—the Foundation Committee. We have been named; but as far as I understand, we have done no work, and we seem to be a more or less useless committee. I know that individually we are not entirely useless, but we need stimulation, and I respectfully ask that this afternoon or evening, in your discretion and in your own way, you will say something to stimulate the people toward the objects for which the Foundation Committee was established. I do hope that we shall get together as soon as the annual meeting is over and adopt some plans and



see if we can't start something going. I know of some donations—other societies are able to make substantial additions to their treasury. I think we are willing—the committee is willing to work; and, if the President-General will stimulate the audience present, when we get to work they won't have to ask us what it is all about. I am sure the members of the Committee here to-day are willing to co-operate and do all they can. As far as I am concerned, I like to be a member of a committee that is willing to do something; I like to be an active member and see the committee active, and I am willing to submit to a little scolding by the President if he thinks it wise; but my principal purpose is to have the matter brought before the organization—ladies as well as gentlemen—so that when they are approached a little later, they will know about it.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: I think that's a very happy suggestion. The next business is the report from the Dinner Committee.

Mr. Barrett reported on the program of speaking.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: The next question is the report of the Nominating Committee.

Mr. Cruikshank read the report of the Nominating Committee.

SECRETARY DALY: That report is as filed by the committee with the following changes: The Secretary was informed of the death of Mr. McHugh of Pensacola, leaving a vacancy in the office of Vice-President for the state of Florida; he was also informed of the removal from West Virginia, of Mr. Healy, Vice-President for that state leaving a vacancy in that office; he has received a letter from Mr. Scanlan, the State Vice-President of Wisconsin, stating that, at the annual meeting of the Wisconsin Chapter of the Society held on December 31st, officers were elected and Mr. Jeremiah Quin recommended for Vice-President for Wisconsin.

JUDGE LEE: I have one suggestion. I think there is a provision of the By-Laws whereby the general officers are members of the Executive Council, and in previous reports it has been customary to use the words "the above and"; and I should like to have our report—with the consent of Mr. Cruikshank and the other members of the committee—amended so that all the general officers will be members of the Executive Council.

MR. CRUIKSHANK: The amendment is accepted, of course. I move that the Secretary be directed to cast one vote.



The Secretary announces that he has cast one vote for the gentlemen named.

The names of the officers elected at the annual meeting are printed at pages 13-16 of this book.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: We have before us a programme for vigorous work during the year, and I am sure I can rely on all the members of the Society to back us up. Backed up that way, we can go on with confidence. I assume and believe in an attitude of confidence; being assured of our ground, we can gain recruits and gather in facts, in sums and numbers sufficient to warrant progress on all the lines we have laid out.

I thank you very much for your confidence in me, and hope I shall live to deserve it.

SECRETARY DALY: I move that we adjourn to 2.30 this afternoon.

Motion seconded and carried.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: The meeting stands adjourned.

#### *Afternoon Session.*

PRESIDENT CLARKE: The first paper down for reading this afternoon is by Dr. Coyle; but he is a very busy man. He will not be able to attend just at present, and the Reverend Father Phelan, who is here, is rather in a hurry to get away and attend to his duties, so we can make the happy substitution. I ask Father Phelan to read his paper.

The reading of Father Phelan's paper was followed by applause. It is printed at page 115 of this book.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: We thank you, Father, for that address which will be printed in full. It is in this work of bringing to the knowledge of the present generation those facts concerning the great men of our race of former generations that I hold that our Society is doing the most good. Thank you.

MR. O'BRIEN: With regard to Father Phelan's paper, I would like to say that I am delighted to see work of this character done so well and with evident authority.

I was once in a public library in Savannah, Georgia. One of the librarians found out I was looking for Irish material, and spoke to me about Dr. England, the celebrated Irish Catholic Bishop of Charleston. He said he never could understand how it was, that a man of this name could be an Irishman. I told



this librarian, this scholar, and member of the Georgia Historical Society, what Dr. England was, and that if he ever came to New York, to visit St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church, and see two monuments erected to Thomas Addis Emmet and Dr. McNevin, the father of American chemistry. My object in calling his attention to the Emmet monument was, that one of the inscriptions was written by Reverend Dr. England in the Gaelic language. He was not only a great Gaelic scholar, but an especial admirer of Emmet, and the present Dr. Emmet has letters from Dr. England. And I think I have seen letters in the Gaelic Society from Dr. England, written in the Gaelic language. I was especially surprised that a historian, a librarian, could not understand how a man of that name could be Irish and thoroughly so.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: I beg to introduce Colonel Flynn, Vice-President for New Jersey, who will read a paper on General Philip Kearny.

The paper read by Colonel Flynn was received with applause. It is printed at page 127 of this book.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: We are indebted to the Vice-President of New Jersey for that charming sketch. It shows that, sometimes when under compulsion we undertake a duty, we exceed our greatest expectations. He has charmed and surprised me by that paper and I think it should stimulate him to write many more.

I have before me a paper contributed by General O'Meara, Vice-President for the State of Missouri, eulogizing the life of General James A. Shields, whose monument was unveiled in Missouri in September of last year.

Before reading that, if you will permit me I shall tell you of a little incident that has happened in this room since we met, which has touched me exceedingly. Long years of residence in New York have taught me that very many of the things that we treasure as very dear and charming to us will gradually fade out from remembrance or become dim in our own memory. Yet, when they are once evoked from their hiding place, they come back with the force almost of a blow, so strong is their appeal. After entering the room I was introduced to a gentleman who sits before me, who said "Mr. Clarke, I have known



you before, but possibly I have passed from your recollection." I looked at this venerable gentleman. I thought he might have known me at some time, and so it passed. A little while later he came to me here and said: "Do you recollect so and so"—and instantly I did. This is the occasion he recalled to my recollection:

It was in 1870 when I was about a year and a half in America. Previous to that I had lived in London and had entered into controversy with the British Government, with whom I differed on the matter of its government of Ireland and so it became desirable for me to live in France or America or anywhere out of the British Isles. I was good for a Fenian sentence in London and was one of the Executive Committee of three of that great metropolis at the time of the rescue of the men in Manchester, with all of whom concerned in that rescue it became my duty as an officer of the Fenian Brotherhood to deal. I went to Paris. Naturally my associations in France were not with the Empire which flourished at that time. The empire was at the height of its glory. The Imperial family, if not the oldest or the largest, was yet the most striking of the royal families of the Continent of Europe, and the greatest attention was centered upon them. But France was then slowly approaching her terrible doom all unexpected. When I lived in Paris it was in the Latin Quarter and I lived among the students and refugees from various lands—men from Ireland and the old Republicans of the French era of 1848; and I knew when I turned my back upon the old world and came here in 1868 that, if some outside Power did not assail the Empire, some inward revolution would at any rate shake the throne of the Napoleons. In fact the revolution of republicanism was spreading and flowering, and well I remember how we used to gather in the Latin Quarter, close all the windows, fasten the shutters and, there assembled, sing "The Marseillaise," because it was little short of high treason to sing then that great revolutionary song which is the national song of France to-day! The war of 1870 broke out—the war for which Prussia had been preparing since 1866 when Prussia had humiliated Austria in the brief war which ended in the Battle of Sadowa. Bismarck, the engineer of all those movements on the part of Germany, had decided that it was necessary to whip France in order to come to



her own in Germany; and to force the consolidation of the smaller German states with the larger monarchy of Prussia. War was proclaimed. I was in America, and naturally my thoughts went back to a country to which most Irishmen feel indebted. France had been the staunch friend of Ireland through all the generations of Ireland's sufferings. We saw and read here, of the attack upon the French lines in Alsace; we read of the siege of Strasburg, of the battle of Gravelotte, of the fighting at Chalons and we heard of the tremendous disaster at Sedan, the capture of the Emperor, the capture of MacMahon, the capture and destruction of his army. France at once was on her knees, beaten to the ground after a short campaign on the part of Prussia. Once the pressure of the imperial power had been removed by the fall of the army and the Emperor at Sedan, the whole population of Paris rose and proclaimed the Republic. The spirit of the people rose from the condition of deep despair and took new heart of hope. Some time afterward a hopeless apathy befell, and they surrendered finally to the power of Prussia, and they lay impaled and with very little hope looked toward the future. The time I refer to particularly was in 1870, closely following the fall of Sedan. Among the people of New York deeply interested in these events were the Irish and naturally the French. The French citizens of New York were nearly all French Republicans, men who had come here after '48, after the rise of the Empire, who were exiles and sworn revolutionists. When the news of Sedan came, there was gloom, but shortly after came news of the sudden uprising of the French Republic; and, in order to emphasize in some way the sympathy of America with its old friend of the American Revolution, with its friend all through the years that followed, the friend of Ireland whose sons bled in the wars of France, some of us scraped a little money together and hired the Cooper Institute for a public meeting. The house was crammed to the doors.

It was a fiery, excited meeting—Irishmen with their blood boiling at the news; Frenchmen frantic over it. We had the band of the 69th Regiment on the platform; we had the flag of the 69th Regiment above the heads of the speakers, carried upon the flagstaff of the Regiment; and, naturally, we were passing resolutions and making what addition we could to the fire and fury of the moment. But it had occurred to me, to write a poem significant of the young republic's birth. An incident had occurred in the rise of the republic which had appealed to me strongly, and which I gathered into the poem. The crowds



and mobs of the street, emulating the old mobs of Paris of the Revolution, went around the boulevards tearing down the letter "N" the initial of Napoleon, from the public monuments and breaking off the eagles—the imperial eagle of France—from the monuments and signs and wherever it appeared in public view. They swept to one place where there was a flagstaff protruding from the house, and on the end of it was an eagle; and they gathered before this house and cried out to take down the eagle sign. The answer was the running of an American flag up to the staff. It was at the house of the Ambassador—the Minister of the United States. The mob, losing their attitude of menace, changed to one of gratification, cheered, and hurled their hats in the air, and passed along; and, in reaching this point of my poem which I recited I remember well turning around and grasping the flagstaff of the Regiment and waving it over my head to the further maddening of this already half crazy audience—half crazy with enthusiasm. I don't recollect the poem in full. The gentleman who addressed me recalled one or two parts of it but the lines referring to this incident ran something like this, where the mob yelled "Down with eagle crest!" :—

A pause, a shout, a flag's run out  
That tyrants ne'er shall scorn.  
Kings! princes! czars!—the stripes and stars  
Salute young Freedom born!

It was at that moment that I grasped the flag of the 69th and waved it; and it has always been a precious memory of mine, when I thought of it—this wonderful electric moment, these minds thrilling with enthusiasm. But it had passed from my memory; probably I had not thought of it for twenty years—yet, at a single word from Mr. Lyons, it all came back to me. Pray pardon this reminiscence of nearly half a century ago. (Applause.)

Mr. Clarke then read Governor O'Meara's paper on General Shields, which was received with applause. It is printed at page 140 of this book.

**PRESIDENT CLARKE:** It is my pleasure to say, gentlemen, that while reading, I saw Dr. Coyle enter the room; and, if you please, we shall hear his paper.

Dr. Coyle then read his paper on "American Irish Governors of Pennsylvania." It is printed at page 145 of this book.



JUDGE LEE: Mr. President-General, I move you that the thanks of the Society be tendered to Dr. Coyle for his very able paper just finished.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: I have only to add that thanks are indeed due to Dr. Coyle for telling us of those splendid men of that great State of Pennsylvania. I have known of McKean and Geary, but I had not heard of the Irish ancestry of so many of the governors as the Doctor has mentioned so fully and forcibly; and I feel that the Society is under a great obligation. I ask those of you who are in favor of the motion to say "aye," contrary-minded "no." The thanks of the Society are tendered to Dr. Coyle.

A MEMBER: We ought to extend our thanks to Governor O'Meara for his very able paper on General Shields; and I move you, sir, that the thanks of the organization be extended to him through you, or rather, as he is the only person whose paper was read who was not present, I move that the thanks be extended to him through the Secretary.

Motion seconded and carried.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: We are to assemble later in the banquet hall where you will find to-night a large and goodly company. I think I can predict an evening's enjoyment of good things for the body and good things for the mind, and another star pinned upon the Society.

A MEMBER: I move that Colonel Flynn be included in this vote of thanks, for his paper.

Motion seconded and carried.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: Colonel Flynn, the Society thanks you.

SECRETARY DALY: I have a letter from Mr. Troy, President of the California Chapter stating that the California Chapter is holding its annual meeting this evening; and I move that the Society send a telegram of congratulation to the California Chapter.

Motion seconded and carried.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: The Secretary is so instructed.

A MEMBER: Did we pass a vote of thanks to Father Phelan?

PRESIDENT CLARKE: All in favor of that say "aye"; contrary-minded, "no." The motion is carried.

The meeting is adjourned.



## THE SEVENTEENTH ANNUAL BANQUET OF THE SOCIETY.

Members of the Society and their guests to the number of over two hundred assembled in the Grand Ballroom of the Waldorf Astoria Hotel after the reception to the officers and speakers in the Waldorf Apartment.

Seated on the dais were Hon. Marcus M. Marks, President of the Borough of Manhattan, William I. Walker of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, General Peter W. Meldrim, Reverend Cyrus Townsend Brady, Hon. William A. Prendergast, Senator James D. Phelan, President-General Clarke, Fred N. Robinson, Ph.D., Hon. Michael J. Drummond, O'Brien Butler\* and James Benedict of the The York Historical Society.

Following were the diners who resided in New York City:

Barrett, Alfred M.	Cochran, Mrs. Frank G.
Barrett, Mrs. Alfred M.	Cohalan, Dennis O'Leary
Boyle, John J.	Cohalan, Mrs. D. O'Leary
Boyle, Mrs. John J.	Cokeley, William A.
Brennan, Miss Florence L.	Collins, Miss
Broderick, David	Conway, Patrick J.
Broderick, Mrs. Patrick	Cooney, Miss Gertrude L.
Broderick, William J.	Coyle, Dr. John G.
Broderick, Miss Mary	Crimmins, Cyril
Burke, William J.	Crimmins, Hon. John D.
Butler, John W.	Cruikshank, Alfred B.
Butler, Mrs. John W.	Cruikshank, Mrs. Alfred B.
Butler, William	Cryan, Michael J.
Butler, Mrs. William	Curley, Thomas F.
Butler, Francis X.	Curran, Philip A.
Byrne, Gerald	Curry, Edmond J.
Byrne, Mrs. Gerald	Daly, Daniel
Carey, John S.	Daly, Mrs. Daniel
Carey, Miss	Daly, Edward H.
Clarke, Harry E.	Demarest, Dr. P. E.
Clarke, James	Donovan, Richard
Clarke, Mrs. James	Donovan, Mrs. Richard
Clarke, Mrs. Joseph I. C.	Dooley, Rev. John H.
Clarke, William J.	Doyle, John B.
Cochran, Edmond	Dufficy, Peter J.
Cochran, Frank G.	Durkin, John J.

\* This gifted musician, composer of the opera "Muirgheis," was lost with the *Lusitania*, May 7, 1915.



Ellison, Hon. William B.  
Falahee, John J.  
FitzGerald, James Regan  
Fitzpatrick, Jay  
Fitzpatrick, Mrs. J. G.  
Gurry, Thomas F.  
Gurry, Mrs. Thomas F.  
Halleran, Hon. John J.  
Halleran, L. B.  
Halpin, Thomas R.  
Henry, Captain Dominick  
Henry, Mrs. Dominick  
Hunt, Mrs. E.  
Hynes, P. J.  
Kearney, William F.  
Kearns, B. T.  
Kearns, Miss Lillian M.  
Kennedy, Miss Lillian  
King, Hugh  
King, P. J.  
Lenehan, Miss Elizabeth  
Lenehan, John J.  
Levins, Miss Anna Frances  
Levins, Miss Julia Mary  
McBreen, P. F.  
McBreen, Mrs. P. F.  
McCleary, Hon. James  
McDonald, James F.  
McDonald, Mrs. James F.  
McDonnell, George  
McDonnell, Mrs. George  
McDonough, J. B.  
McDonough, Mrs. J. B.  
McGuire, Edward J.  
McKenna, Bernard J.  
McKenna, James A.  
McKenna, Mrs. James A.  
McKenna, James A., Jr.  
McLaughlin, John  
McLoughlin, Gerald G.  
McNaboe, James F.  
McNaboe, P. J.  
McNaboe, Mrs. P. J.  
McSweeney, D. F.  
McWalters, J. P.  
Mosher, Warren E.  
Mullen, Hugh  
Mullen, Mrs. Hugh  
Murphy, Jeremiah B.  
Murray, Dr. Peter  
Murray, Mrs. Peter  
Nagle, Dr. John T.  
Nagle, Mrs. John T.  
Nammack, Dr. Charles E.  
O'Brien, Denis  
O'Brien, Michael J.  
O'Connor, William  
O'Donohue, Capt. Louis V.  
O'Reilly, Vincent F.  
O'Ryan, James Edmund L.  
Osborn, Albert S.  
O'Shaughnessy, Maj. Edward J.  
Potter, Dr. D. C.  
Potter, Dean  
Pulleyn, John J.  
Pulleyn, Mrs. John J.  
Quinlan, Dr. Francis J.  
Quinlan, Mrs. Francis J.  
Ramsey, Clarence J.  
Roche, Miss Amelia  
Roof, Dr. Stephen W.  
Roof, Mrs. Stephen W.  
Rooney, Hon. John Jerome  
Rooney, Mrs. John Jerome  
Rose, Abram J.  
Rourke, Alex  
Ryan, James  
Ryan, Mrs. James  
Ryan, James T.  
Ryan, Joseph T.  
Ryan, Mrs. Joseph T.  
Shanley, Thomas J., Jr.  
Shipman, Hon. Andrew J.  
Shipman, Mrs. Andrew J.  
Slater, John  
Slater, Mrs. John  
Smith, Hon. James E.  
Talley, Hon. Alfred J.  
Talley, Mrs. Alfred J.  
Trainer, P. S.  
Walsh, Michael F.  
White, John B.



## Those residing elsewhere than in New York City:

Adams, Albert, Waterbury, Conn.  
Barry, William F., Elizabeth, N. J.  
Brady, Rev. Cyrus T., Yonkers, N. Y.  
Brady, Mrs. Cyrus T., Yonkers, N. Y.  
Brady, Miss, Yonkers, N. Y.  
Brady, Miss, Yonkers, N. Y.  
Burns, Miss Mary H., Torrington, Conn.  
Campbell, Hon. John M., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Connors, Joseph G., Waterbury, Conn.  
Conway, William F., Elizabeth, N. J.  
Cox, Capt. William T., Elizabeth, N. J.  
Dooner, Edward J., Philadelphia, Pa.  
Ewing, John K. M., Tarrytown, N. Y.  
Fitzpatrick, James C., Tamagna, Pa.  
Fitzpatrick, Mrs. James C., Tamagna, Pa.  
Flynn, Col. David M., Princeton, N. J.  
Flynn, Miss M. M., Princeton, N. J.  
Gibbons, Michael, Salt Lake City, Utah.  
Gleeson, William A., Torrington, Conn.  
Gleeson, Mrs. William A., Torrington, Conn.  
Judge, Patrick J., Holyoke, Mass.  
Keefe, Miss Margaret L., Middletown, Conn.  
Kenah, John F., Elizabeth, N. J.  
Kennedy, C. H., Elmira, N. Y.  
Kennedy, Daniel, Elmira, N. Y.  
Kennedy, Hon. Joseph J., Hoboken, N. J.  
Kilduff, Patrick J., Elizabeth, N. J.  
Kilmartin, Thomas J., Waterbury, Conn.  
Kilmartin, Mrs. Thomas J., Waterbury, Conn.  
Kinsley, William J., Nutley, N. J.  
Leary, Jeremiah D., Elizabeth, N. J.  
Lee, Hon. Thomas Z., Providence, R. I.  
McCloud, William J., Elizabeth, N. J.  
McCormack, John J., Montclair, N. J.  
McManus, Terence J., Hackensack, N. J.  
McManus, Mrs. Terence J., Hackensack, N. J.  
McNamara, Dr. Thomas C., Elizabeth, N. J.  
McWeeney, Joseph, Holyoke, Mass.  
McWeeney, Mrs. Joseph, Holyoke, Mass.  
Magrath, P. F., Binghamton, N. Y.  
Minturn, Hon. James, Hoboken, N. J.  
Monahan, F. D., Boston, Mass.  
Nugent, Edward, Elizabeth, N. J.  
O'Sullivan, James, Lowell, Mass.  
O'Sullivan, Mrs. James, Lowell, Mass.  
O'Sullivan, Miss Julia, Lowell, Mass.  
Potts, Richard T., Elizabeth, N. J.  
Ryan, Hon. P. J., Elizabeth, N. J.  
Seeber, George, Elizabeth, N. J.  
Shallcross, Thomas, Philadelphia, Pa.  
Sullivan, Dr. M. F., Lawrence, Mass.



The following letters of regret were received by the Dinner Committee:

CARDINAL'S RESIDENCE  
452 Madison Avenue  
New York

December 30, 1914.

MR. EDWARD H. DALY, *Secretary-General,*  
*The American Irish Historical Society,*  
New York City.

*Dear Mr. Daly:*

I beg to acknowledge, with many thanks, the kind invitation of the Executive Council to attend the Seventeenth Annual Banquet of The American Irish Historical Society at the Waldorf Astoria, on Saturday evening, January 9th, but I regret very much that it is impossible for me to be absent from home on Saturday evening. Of course, I need hardly say that being both Irish and American myself, I have nothing but the warmest feelings toward the progress and success of your excellent Society.

Very truly yours,

† PATRICK J. HAYES,  
*Bp. Auxiliary.*

DISTRICT ATTORNEY'S OFFICE,  
COUNTY OF NEW YORK

CHARLES S. WHITMAN,  
*District Attorney.*

LLOYD D. WILLIS,  
*Private Secretary.*

December 16th, 1914.

MR. EDWARD H. DALY,  
*The American Irish Historical Society,*  
52 Wall Street, New York City.

*Dear Sir:*

Governor-elect Whitman has your kind invitation to attend the American Irish Historical Society's Annual Banquet on January 9th, 1915.

Mr. Whitman directs me to state that while he greatly appre-



ciates your courtesy he regrets that, owing to the press of public business, he will be unable to attend.

Very truly yours,  
G. P. GLEASON,  
*Confidential Secretary.*

THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS  
Executive Chamber  
State House, Boston

January 7, 1915.

EDWARD H. DALY, Esq.,  
*Secretary-General American Irish Historical Society,*  
52 Wall Street, New York.

Dear Sir:

I am directed by the Governor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of recent date inviting him to attend the Seventeenth Annual Dinner of the American Irish Historical Society to be held at the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel, New York City, on January 9th, 1915, and to thank you for the same. He desires me to assure you of his appreciation of your thoughtfulness in inviting him and regrets that press of official business here in Massachusetts prevents him from accepting the same. He wishes for your organization a very enjoyable evening and the fullest measure of success and usefulness in its work.

Yours very truly,  
THOS. H. CONNELLY,  
*Secretary to the Governor.*

CITY OF NEW YORK  
OFFICE OF THE MAYOR

December 17th, 1914.

Dear Sir:

The Mayor asks me to acknowledge receipt of your letter of December fourteenth, inviting him to attend the seventeenth annual banquet of the American-Irish Historical Society at the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel on Saturday evening, January ninth. He wishes me to assure you of his deep appreciation of the honor conferred by your invitation, and to tell you of his great regret



that an engagement which he has made for that evening, and which he does not feel will permit of postponement, will prevent his attending your banquet.

Very truly yours,

B. DEH. CRUGER,  
*Executive Secretary.*

EDWARD H. DALY, ESQ.,

*Secretary-General, American-Irish Historical Society,*

52 Wall Street, New York City.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT  
Thirty East Forty-Second Street  
New York City

December 9, 1914.

*My dear Mr. Daly:*

I regret very much that it is impossible for me to accept the kind invitation to attend the dinner of the American Irish Historical Society on January 9th. It is a simple physical impossibility for me to be present. Good luck to you and to the Society!

Faithfully yours,

THEODORE ROOSEVELT.

EDWARD H. DALY, ESQ.,

*The American Irish Historical Society,*

52 Wall Street, New York, N. Y.

BOSTON, Ms., Jan. 9th.

EDW. H. DALY,

*Sec'y Amn. Irish Historical Society,*

Banquet Hall, Waldorf Astoria Hotel, N. Y.

Invitation to Banquet reached me here last night. Regret exceedingly inability to attend though I wish I could be with you.

MARTIN H. GLYNN.

PRESIDENT CLARKE: *Ladies and gentlemen, members of the American Irish Historical Society, honored guests:* You are welcomed by the officers to the Seventeenth Annual Dinner of the Society. It gives me the greatest pleasure to extend this welcome because the baby of a few years ago has grown into the sturdy and handsome child of to-day.



We are gathered here, representing membership in forty-one states of the Union. We represent a larger clientele in a way perhaps than any other society of our race in the country. Our object is the clear and beneficent one of rescuing from oblivion the almost forgotten records of the early pilgrims of our race to this country and the writing of the lives and achievements of the later ones and of making provision for gathering and registering the biographies of the race as it moves and steers and prospers in the great republic to-day. We live in a wonderful time. We live in a time when the nations of the earth seem to have approached an almost apocalyptic period; but how wonderful are the ways of Providence, that this great nation which holds the promise of the years within itself should find itself at peace with the rest of the world and prepared and hoping to pave the way for peace among the warring brothers of Europe and the East! (Applause.)

It is not my duty to-night to dwell at length upon the achievements of the Society during the year, because a rather clever plan has been devised for doing away with all dull and statistical material as far as the evening is concerned and getting it over in the afternoon when the real enthusiasts of the Society gather in their numbers and consume what some might consider the dry crumbs of history with great avidity so that we may have the more luscious tidbits of the occasion in the evening. There are in our Society at present 1,230 members. It is the ardent hope of the officers and of the members of the Executive Committee that, before we meet again, we shall at least have doubled our numbers. I have explained elsewhere, in matter which will reach you by mail and in print, why we need more members. We need to extend and deepen our researches, and we cannot do that unless funds are provided; and no way for the providing of funds is more desirable than by the extension of membership. Some societies are blessed with fairy godfathers and godmothers who come down and empty baskets of golden sands above their heads, and fill their coffers. We have not looked forward to anything of that kind. We are of course, under Providence, ready, and anybody who wishes to rain such things upon us is welcome to, and we will thank Providence; but at present we feel that we must rely upon ourselves and, simply by recruiting the Society, extend its usefulness in a hundred different ways.



The year gone by has been, for the Irish race in America, one of great and notable happenings largely in the line of our Society's work. Last year a feature of the dinner was made the life and praise of Commodore John Barry, the great Father of the American Navy, the fighting unit of the Revolution, and a man whom Congress as well as the Irish people of the country thought worthy of having a monument erected to his memory in Washington. We had with us then as to-night, I am proud to say, Mr. Boyle, the sculptor of that fine monument (applause) and when it was unveiled in Washington, the President of the United States delivered the memorial address, and altogether the occasion was one of distinction, and gratifying to the Irish people of the country. But the remarkable fact remains that the unveiling of the monument to John Barry was simply, as it were, a prelude to the unveiling of three monuments in the same year of 1914—I mean three other monuments to the memory of men of Irish birth or Irish descent. First among the others was Commodore Thomas Macdonough, who won the Battle of Plattsburgh, second only to the Battle of Lake Erie, in the War of 1812. (Applause.) The centennial was celebrated in Plattsburgh. Occurring unfortunately at a time when the first outbreak of the great war riveted men's attention upon other matters, the celebration passed without much notice by the people; but I can say that it was an eminently notable event; it marked a very well remembered and very celebrated engagement on the water in the War of 1812, and its effects were very marked upon what followed. Therefore, when I say that Macdonough was of very close Irish descent, you will see, following the Irish-born John Barry, two notable people were honored—one of the Revolution and one of the war that followed in 1812. The next to be honored was a gallant soldier of the Irish race, General Philip Kearny. (Applause.) Early in the Civil War he fell at the Battle of Chantilly. Who knows, if he had been spared—it might have been a second Sheridan who fell then. At any rate, here was a man of Irish birth and breeding, a beau sabreur, a man who had served in two wars in Europe, served in two wars in America. Phil Kearny commanded and fought at the Battle of Churubusco in Mexico previous to his service as brigadier, when he fell and met his death at Chantilly. A grateful state remembered it and erected a



beautiful equestrian monument to him in the cemetery at Arlington. There you score number three of the Irish race honored this past year. The fourth was General and Senator James H. Shields (applause), who was born in Tyrone in Ireland in 1810 and lived to an advanced age, during which time he had filled the offices of lawyer, teacher, statesman, jurist and soldier. He fought in the Seminole War. He had a distinguished command in the Mexican War. He fought in the Valley of the Shennandoah as a Major-General in the Civil War, and it is on record that he is the only man that in any engagement defeated Stonewall Jackson. Before the war he had been United States Senator from the State of Illinois; also from the State of Minnesota; and after the war he was elected United States Senator from Missouri; so that in his career he fought in three wars with distinction and was United States Senator from three states of the Union in succession—a record, I should say, almost unique. They have erected monuments to him in many states, the last to be erected, the one in 1914, was in Missouri and was made the occasion of a very notable gathering. Now it will be part of the publication of the Journal of the coming year, the volume that you all receive and I hope appreciate, to give the accounts of the unveilings and the pictures of these monuments to the men of our race; and it does really tend to make for our self-respect, not founded upon the rather whirling words that sometimes have come from our writers, in which we are supposed to be claiming everything under the sun. The aim of the American Irish Historical Society is to reach facts, to be precise, so that when we advance a statement that such and such a distinguished man was of Irish race or of Irish blood, we shall have the facts, the proof to bear out the assertion. That is one of the things which are coming to be made known through the country. We are daily receiving requests for information on these points from all parts of the country.

The only toast that I propose to offer to-night is one that does not call for any speech. It calls for a silent sympathy; for a mute respect. In the White House in Washington a letter was written:

May I not express to you and to all those concerned my warm appreciation of the cordial invitation which you extend to me to be the guest of the



American Irish Historical Society? I thank you heartily for this courtesy, though I must decline. As I am in deepest mourning, I am not accepting any invitations to dinners or other entertainments during the coming winter except such as may clearly fall within the line of my public duties.

Sincerely yours,  
WOODROW WILSON.

The President of the United States has not since the time of Lincoln had more heavy and pressing responsibilities upon him. I say God bless the President of the United States.

(Silent toast drunk, all standing.)

I shall not trouble you to listen to the remainder of the letters of declination. They are very handsome, come from the Governor, the Mayor, and from our old friend Theodore Roosevelt who sends a message of personal regret.

If you have looked at our very handsome menu with which the Dinner Committee have provided us, you will see upon it the strong lines of Andrew Jackson's face. One hundred years ago yesterday was fought the Battle of New Orleans. The man who commanded on the American side was Andrew Jackson. They celebrated yesterday what was spoken of in various quarters as the centennial of one hundred years of peace. The matter does not quite interest us from that point of view. It interests us from the fact that the enemy on that occasion was whipped and has not come back. (Laughter.) To speak at first to this toast I wish to introduce to you a very charming writer, well known to all of you as a man who has written twenty or thirty of the brightest novels that have been poured out upon an innocent public in the last twenty-five or thirty years; but he is also especially the historian and biographer of the fighters of the world. If you take the geographical or biographical dictionary and look for the name of Cyrus Townsend Brady (applause) you will find that the list of his works positively bristles with fighting names, among them those of Decatur, Morgan the buccaneer, and "The True Andrew Jackson."



DR. BRADY: *Mr. President-General, ladies and gentlemen:* In Italy this summer an Italian gentleman became curious as to my nationality. After surveying me carefully, he ventured tentatively this word: "Tedesco?" (Laughter.) I trust there are no Germans present; the Irish ought to understand Italian, so you know that it means "German." I looked at him in surprise and returned in language familiar to us all, "Erin go braugh!" (Laughter.) "Ah, si, signore," he said, "Vive la France!" (Laughter.) He is still wondering what hit him. At least he hadn't recovered consciousness when I last heard from him. Consequently you can imagine my joy of heart—I observe sadly that my wife and daughter, who are present, were the only ones in the room who remained motionless during the frantic applause that greeted my name a few moments since!—when the hallman exclaimed spontaneously as I entered the lobby this evening, "The Irish American Society, this way." It was a tribute to my personality and appearance which I felt deeply.

There is something in the remarks of your President regarding the distinguished gentlemen of Irish lineage who have been commemorated in monuments this year which will make us all live in hope or perhaps die in hope. (Laughter.) Perhaps you don't get that but it will come to you later.

He did not recall to your minds perhaps the most famous remark ever attributed to General Phil Kearny. At that very Battle of Chantilly, which he was enjoying to the top of his bent—if he could have chosen his own death, he would have taken one such as he had, I believe—a colonel brought up a regiment of infantry not before engaged, and asked "Where shall I go in?" "Oh," was the answer, "Go in anywhere; there's lovely fighting all along the whole line!" (Laughter.)

Speaking of fighting I am the most peaceful man, in the words of Shakespeare, that ever cut a throat or scuttled a ship, and the more I read about the European war, the more peaceful I become.

This is not the first occasion upon which I have had the pleasure of addressing this distinguished company. Heretofore we have all greatly enjoyed the privilege of twisting the lion's tail—it did not seem to hurt the lion, for he never kicked back or said



much about it, and we enjoyed it hugely. Now we have to devote our minds to peaceful employments and let the British Lion wag his tail untrammelled!

The finest phrase that ever came from the pen of Mr. John Fiske of New England, in his last collection of essays published posthumously, was the statement that in the trying times of '61, when men's hearts failed in the presence of the vacillation, hesitancy and dubiety as to what was to be done, many a man's mind turned back to that strong, stark, splendid figure long since at rest in the grave, and from many a lip came the prayer "Oh, for one hour of Andrew Jackson!"

The Committee, knowing the penchant of the Irish, has strictly limited me, not to one hour, but to fifteen minutes in which to discuss the distinguished patriot and gentleman. I say "gentleman" advisedly. It would be impossible, I am sure, in the brief time at my disposal—and even in that portion of time which I shall over-indulge myself at the expense of the Committee and company assembled—to do any justice to Andrew Jackson's character as a whole; but perhaps I may remove one or two misconceptions concerning him and one or two regarding his relations with the fair sex which may be interesting to those who make this banquet a thing of beauty as well as a joy forever. (Applause.)

In the first place, there is a word which has been so associated with Jackson's name that it has become a fixture in the minds of a great many people. That is, I am sorry to say, "vulgarity"; and "Jacksonian vulgarity" is hurled at us at every turn. Professor Sumner, for instance, was fond of dwelling upon it and calling attention to it. As a matter of fact, there has, perhaps, not been an occupant of the presidential chair of the United States—and I am not speaking extravagantly or using the gold of rhetoric, or mounting the heights of fancy, nor has this statement sprung from champagne or anything of that kind!—there has not been, a more finished, cultured, polished gentleman in that high station than Andrew Jackson. (Applause.) It is not difficult to see how the word "vulgarity" became associated with him. He was superlatively and pre-eminently the aristocratic democrat. He believed preëminently and absolutely in the rule of the people. And the people



in those days did pretty much as they pleased. When they came to the White House receptions it was not his vulgarity, but his complaisance—I might almost say his exquisite courtesy—which wanted even the pig—if the pig found his way there—to feel at home in the White House, if there were no place else to receive him.

The testimony as to the character and characteristics, the social correctness of Andrew Jackson's deportment is complete and incontrovertible. The impression of uncouthness and boorishness was spread abroad, and people came from distant lands to see for themselves the strange character who had been honored with the Presidency of the United States, and who filled that office with as much distinction as any man has ever filled it—save perhaps Washington or Lincoln. The testimony is absolutely universal as to the urbanity, the distinction, the courtesy and the magnetism and the gallantry of the man. In fact you don't often see Irishmen of any age or rank or stock who don't know how to behave themselves exquisitely and with natural breeding in the presence of ladies and in the presence of persons of distinction. Get this in your minds distinctly and contradict with all the force and power of the Irish, the statement that Andrew Jackson fell short in any degree of the qualities of a gentleman.

Now I can touch perhaps upon just one phase of his career and that was his relation to his wife. Andrew Jackson was right ninety-nine times out of a hundred in his aim, and right in his method the other one time. (Laughter.) He had not much tact—I hate it myself, I loathe it. It's just another word for despicable truckling and so forth—so my full sympathies are with Andrew Jackson in that particular—I'm that kind of man myself.

Andrew Jackson fell in love with a woman named Rachel Donelson, then unhappily married to a man named Robards. No one ever breathed the slightest whisper against Rachel—that is, no one breathed it twice when Andrew was around (laughter) and no one had any right to make any reflections against this lady, whose pictured presentment does not show us exactly why Andrew was so passionately devoted to her. It shows the goodness of his heart but it doesn't speak highly for his taste. (Laugh-



ter.) Well, he fell in love with this charming lady, married to Mr. Robards, who treated her terrifically, and he proposed that a divorce should be secured and that they should be married. Now, the part of the country in which they lived was under the operation of the laws of the State of Virginia, and the law of Virginia at that time was that no divorce could be granted without an enabling act of the State Legislature. The enabling act itself was not a divorce. It simply gave permission for the individuals who were mentioned in the enabling act to apply for a divorce before the proper authorities and, if the application were satisfactory, the divorce would be granted. The State of Virginia passed this enabling act in the case of Rachel Donelson and Robards, and in due course Andrew Jackson was advised of the passage of the act. Now, he was a lawyer and should have known better—that is, we think lawyers should know better; sometimes we find they do not (laughter)—be that as it may, he made the mistake of considering the enabling act as a divorce, and he accordingly carried Mrs.—Miss—Donelson—Robards (laughter) off and promptly married her. Robards, who seems to have been a particularly unpleasant sort of gentleman, had reserved his fire and when he found that this impetuous *Threepenny* had married his wife without her having received a divorce, simply because the enabling act had given her permission to apply for a divorce, he made things interesting at long range for Andrew Jackson—at long range, else the memoirs of Robards would have ceased then and there! At any rate the only way to repair the wrong was to wait until a divorce was granted in accordance with the enabling act, and then marry the lady again, which Jackson did. And that was the cause, pretty much, of all the private fighting or duelling that Andrew Jackson indulged in. It was a period in which political passions were intense, to say the least, and in which nothing that could be used to the detriment of a candidate was withheld in a campaign from motives of decency or self-respect. There have been other periods in American history when personalities were indulged in, and some not far removed from our own time. So whenever it was possible to wound Andrew Jackson by casting a slur upon his wife, it was done.

Among the most determined of his political opponents was a



man named Dickinson; and matters came to such a point that Andrew Jackson finally challenged Dickinson to fight a duel. It was one of the most famous duels in American or any other history and, as it really illustrates the character and characteristics of Andrew Jackson, I may be permitted to set it forth. Dickinson was a famous shot—had killed his man several times—and his skill with the pistol was a byword among the people of the Southwest. He was a man accustomed to fire instantly the word was given, with a quick snap aim. Andrew Jackson, who had entered this duel with the firm resolve to kill the man—because back of the political differences was this question of the honor and virtue and honesty and reputation of his wife—had a good deal of conversation with old General Overton of Tennessee, whom he had asked to act as second. As they repaired to the rendezvous, to the duelling ground, Jackson said: "General, you know how rapid a shot and how deadly a one Dickinson is. You know that, while I am not a bad marksman, I can scarcely compare with him in quickness of aim and on the trigger. I therefore have decided to sustain his fire and return it at my leisure!" A cold-blooded proposition, wasn't it? And yet Jackson was by no means a cold-blooded man. "That's all very well, General Jackson," said General Overton, "but suppose he hits you?" "Hm," said General Jackson, "I would kill him if his bullet was in my brain!" That's the indomitable will of Andrew Jackson. And by the way, Nicholas Biddle, that graceful and charming knight of the salon, had no more show with him when they fought the great battle for control of the Second Bank of the United States, than a child would have in the grip of a giant. When you study and know the man, you are perfectly confident that such was the iron will of him—who held the backwoods marksmen behind the breastworks in the delta of the great river and saved the Southwest to the United States and inflicted the most terrific defeat that had ever been visited upon the army of England—that he would have killed Dickinson even if there had been a bullet in his brain! (Applause.)

That isn't all. When they got to the duelling field, it was decided that two pickets should be driven into the ground—one upon the right and one upon the left—at a distance perhaps of the length of this table, perhaps a little longer. By the way—



one time when Andrew Jackson was at a dinner, he was at this end of the table and a friend of his was at the other end. It was a longer table than this. His friend at the other end got involved in an altercation, and word came to Andrew Jackson that his friend was getting the worst of it. There was a great crowd standing around the table. Suddenly he sprang up and rushed down the table, clicking something as he went, and the way the crowd scattered! When he got down there he pulled out his tobacco box! (Laughter.) He had something more than a tobacco box on this occasion. Dickinson's foot was at the right picket, Jackson's foot at the left picket. Old General Overton was to give the word—"One, two, three, fire!" and between the words "one" and "fire," either duellist was entitled to fire; he must fire after "one" and before "fire."

"One, two—" began the old General, but before the second word had escaped from his lips, Dickinson's pistol came up and he pulled the trigger. Andrew Jackson, who was a very spare man, was wearing the full-skirted coat of ancient days which buttoned around the waist and bulged out largely at the breast. Those who observed him saw a little fleck of dust rise from his coat, as he stood there calm and quiet. Mr. Dickinson, who knew that there was death in the eyes of the husband whose wife he had slandered, unconsciously drew back a step or two—"Great God," he exclaimed, "have I missed him?" "Back to the mark, sir," shouted Colonel Overton, "back to the mark." Dickinson, as brave a man as any, was now white as death—he knew what was coming—as he walked back and toed the mark. Jackson had not fired. By the code then in vogue, he was entitled to his return shot. He slowly raised his pistol, mark you—you will see how tremendous was his action when you learn what followed—he trained it on Dickinson's heart and pulled the trigger. The pistol missed fire. Slowly, with an assurance of doom itself, he examined the pistol, reprimed it, cocked it, trained it again, shot the man off his feet, threw his pistol down, turned aside, took Colonel Overton's arm and walked away without a backward glance.

Not until they had got out of sight of the battlefield where the prostrate Dickinson lay dying, did his companion happen to look down at Jackson's feet—he was wearing half boots at the time—



and Colonel Overton was astonished and horrified to see those boots full of blood. "Why, General Jackson, great God, sir, have you been hit?" he cried. Jackson opened his coat and showed where the bullet had literally torn his breast out. "Why didn't you say something?" "I would not give him the satisfaction of knowing that he had hit me, before he died," said Andrew Jackson. (Applause.)

He fought a great duel with Thomas H. Benton about a political difference, which had nothing to do with his wife. He and Benton afterwards became the warmest of friends and when some one asked him how he could be friends with a man with whom he had fought a duel—he was shot in the shoulder and never could wear the heavy epaulet of his rank and was almost incapacitated from taking part in the war preceding the War of 1812—"Ah," he said, "there was no poison on that bullet; it was clean lead."

You will understand, then, something of the man from these two anecdotes. Let me tell you one more little episode: It is my habit to walk up and down while dictating to my secretary—by the way, Mr. Clarke, I have written twenty more books, so that now the total is about fifty—it is my habit to walk up and down and dictate to my secretary. Sometimes the smaller members of my family come in and listen to my dictation. I am willing that they should, on condition that they do not disturb me. While I was dictating this tremendous episode of Andrew Jackson, my small son aged about three and a half, entered and listened very intently. That night when the family circle gathered around after prayers, as people like us are apt to do, for a pleasant hour, the young gentleman got somewhat "peeved" at his young sister, and in his excitement picked up a large block of wood and threw it at her head and then cried "Dreat Dod! Have I missed her?" "What, sir? What, sir?" cried his mother—and then I faded away! (Laughter and applause.)

With this glimpse of Andrew Jackson—and my son—you can understand that he was a man whose word was his bond. He would never have torn up anything to which he was pledged, with the plea that it was "only a scrap of paper!" He was a man who could be counted on to do the right thing as in the great



Nullification Banquet, where he was an almost unwelcome guest, when asked to propose a volunteer and extemporaneous toast, to lift up his glass and say "*Our Federal Union—it must and shall be preserved!*" (Great applause.)

PRESIDENT CLARKE: We have had a genuine thrill. There is not the slightest doubt—in the dramatic sense—that Dr. Brady, in the few brief touches which he gave us, showed the true Andrew Jackson, the immovable man, once his promise had been given. His sobriquet of "Old Hickory" gives you some idea of it translated in the term of hard words.

Now, if you please, you will listen to an address from a gentleman long connected with Irish societies in the City of New York—a friend and acquaintance and a staunch Irishman to my knowledge within the last forty years—Commissioner of Charities of the City of New York until the recent unpleasantness in municipal politics called somebody else to that thankless desk. I beg to introduce the Hon. Michael J. Drummond.

MR. DRUMMOND: *Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:* Who draws a picture of Andrew Jackson's time and deeds must needs be a master artist. The canvas must be large, the colors many and vivid, the drawing heroic and free.

As a great historic figure, Jackson has always appealed to me. My friend, Mr. Edward J. McGuire, who practically drafted me for this service, aware of my partiality, I think, took advantage of it. I appear here in a place that should be occupied by a trained historian, a man of letters, one who devotes his life to the portrayal of great characters. What I first felt to be timidity, I now know is temerity. This subject deserves a better fate than a plain business man can find time to give it.

Since I did agree, I am helped and reconciled by one stirring fact; Jackson is a noble illustration of what our country owes to our old country. He was one of my race. It sings in my soul, Jackson was only of Irish blood.

His father, Andrew, and his mother, Elizabeth Hutchinson, came from Ireland in 1765. They settled in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, on Waxhaw Creek across which lay South Carolina. On March 15, 1767, Andrew was born and five



days afterward his mother was left a widow. Elizabeth Hutchinson was a great soul. She belongs to the Sisterhood of Mary the mother of Washington, and Nancy Hanks. In those days, at least, men were what their mothers made them. When Andrew was a month old, the widow with him and her two older sons crossed into South Carolina, twenty miles north of what is now Lancaster Court House. Here with her helpless family, almost in the wilderness, under primitive conditions, she cared for and began the life training of her three little men.

The district school, the log meeting house, supplemented her own instruction. She somehow, later on, found means to start Andrew in the pretentiously named Waxhaw Academy. Then came the long-smouldering Revolution. In 1779 the British were before Charleston. The oldest boy, only a lad, joined the ranks of Captain Davie and marched for its defense. He was stricken in the fight under the burning sun of Stono, June, 1779, and they saw him no more.

Charleston was in British hands, Georgia was subdued, and Cornwallis and Tarleton marched along the rivers harassing the settlements. At the Waxhaw, Colonel Buford and about four hundred Carolinians were assembled. Tarleton fell on and massacred them while they tried to surrender. Stedman, the British historian, says of it, "that on this occasion the virtue of humanity was totally forgot." The wounded and dying were left to the women and children. They carried the sufferers into the log meeting house and the Widow Jackson was leader among the angels of mercy.

Almost immediately Marion, Sumter and Pickens appeared, raising the standard of freedom. A year later Sumter attacked the British at Hanging Rock. In his command was Captain Davie. In the decisive battle of August 6th, 1780, the Captain and his volunteers were greatly distinguished. The widow Jackson, a true Spartan, had given her all for the cause of liberty, her Robert and her Andrew. The boys returned unharmed. Both had played the man. Both had marched in the ranks and fought the British. Andrew Jackson, at that time, was thirteen years and five months old.

A log cabin, a poor widow, two sons; love of liberty, trust in God and a willingness to die if need be, and the training of one



boy to become a great warrior, a leader of his people and President of his country!

Because it warms my heart, I want to go deeper than that. An Irish mother, three Irish sons, and what she will do with them when she finds herself able to help throw off the British yoke!

Some months later, to harry the country, a second attack was made on the Waxhaw settlements by Major Coffin, a Loyalist. The settlers resisted. Robert and Andrew were made prisoners and marched away. Coffin was a brute, assisted by his own kind. They insulted the women and abused the lads. To degrade Andrew, Coffin ordered the boy to clean his boots. The boy replied he was a prisoner of war and demanded proper treatment. Coffin struck at him with his sword. A swiftly raised left hand received the blow. Sixty-four years afterwards, when Andrew Jackson lay in state in his coffin, the scar was plainly seen.

Major Coffin ordered Robert to clean the boots. The boy refused and was struck across the head with the handy sword; a dreadful wound resulted and from it the lad never recovered. With other prisoners, the boys were dragged forty miles, without food or drink, through the forest to Lord Rawdon's camp. They were herded without decent food and slept on the ground. The boys were separated. Smallpox broke out. Andrew contracted it.

The widow, learning of their sad condition, took a horse and went through the wilderness alone. In an exchange of prisoners she got her boys. She held the wounded Robert—his injured head had been left undressed—upon the horse as best she could, and she and the stricken Andrew walked. Two days after that dreadful journey they buried Robert. For two weeks Andrew was delirious with the awful fever and the mother lived in her mourning and her anxiety.

Before Andrew was fully recovered, word came to the Waxhaw settlements of the suffering and horrors on the prison ships at Charleston. Food, clothing, medicine were denied and the dead were thrown into the sea or buried in shallow graves in the sand on the shore. Elizabeth Jackson with a few women neighbors gathered such necessities as they could transport, entered Charleston, braved the opposition and contempt of our conquerors, and



went down into the rotting old hulks on their errand of mercy. They relieved and ministered to their friends and when worn out, the women started home. Elizabeth Jackson had contracted the deadly fever of the ships. Just outside the barriers which the Americans had piled across Charleston Neck, she quietly laid down and died. To this day her burial place is unknown. Her memory deserves a noble monument. She was of the great women of the Republic.

Andrew Jackson was alone. His whole family had perished in the Revolution. He was at once a lad and a man, made such by the expanding and fearsome experiences and sorrows through which he had passed. He remembered his brothers and he hated the British. His mother's presence was with him like a guardian angel. He thought of her and hated the British. He looked at the scar on his hand and he hated the British. In this boy that nation had created a foeman to whom they were destined to answer as to a bar of judgment, to the spirit of whom I think they are answering to-day.

Young Jackson soon sold his few family possessions, and went to Salisbury, North Carolina, and entered the law office of Spence McKay. This was in 1784 and he was then about seventeen or eighteen years old. He completed his law studies under Colonel Stokes, who, under Buford, had lost a hand at the Waxhaw massacre. In 1786, he received his license to practice law.

Behold him, Andrew Jackson, lawyer! A man of honor, unflinching courage, recognized ability and reputation throughout all those parts. At twenty-one, he was appointed by Governor Johnson, Solicitor of the Western District of North Carolina and part of the territory of Tennessee. He was Attorney General, and in 1795 became a member of the Convention preparatory to the admission of Tennessee as a state. He was elected as the first representative of the new state to Congress and within eight weeks afterward Tennessee elected him to the Senate. On December 5, 1796, he took his seat. Thomas Jefferson was the presiding officer.

Jackson had no political ambitions. He made no speeches in the Senate. He was active in attending to his duties. Through his advice and exertions in 1796, Tennessee gave its first presidential vote to Jefferson and in 1800, repeated it in a great Democratic victory.



I have gone rather minutely for a paper of this sort, over the earlier years of Andrew Jackson's life to show if I could, how he became the man he was and how Providence prepared him for his great career. I much regret time will not allow me to give examples of his personal bravery under trying conditions for that would account in large measure for his great personal popularity in all parts of the South and the unbounded confidence that everyone had in him. Everybody seemed to believe that he could meet any situation or do anything.

In 1802 he was the best known man in the Mississippi Valley. He was then commissioned Major-General of the Tennessee militia. Forthwith Jackson was a great and successful general, yet he was never inside a preparatory war school. He had a grim sense of humor. It must be remembered his was a rude period. He fought duels. Some with deadly weapons. This cost him no loss of public regard. Governor Sevier, before a crowd, insulted Jackson and called him a coward. Jackson challenged and had the choice of weapons. They met, Sevier surrounded by a crowd, Jackson had only one friend. They were all mounted. Jackson had no other arms than a good hickory stick. When the Governor got out his sword, Jackson charged using his cane. The Governor somehow rolled off his horse. Jackson rode away. The whole South laughed and Jackson's popularity increased. After that he was "old Hickory."

In 1804 worn by his strenuous career, Jackson resigned public office, bought a plantation near Nashville, not far from where the Hermitage of his old age was erected and retired. Here, strange to say, came Aaron Burr, and sought to enlist Jackson in a scheme for the seizing of Louisiana and possibly Mexico, for which afterward Burr was tried for treason. Of Jackson, Burr wrote, "Once a lawyer, afterward a judge, now a planter; a man of intelligence; and one of these prompt, frank, ardent souls, I love to meet." Jackson was not entangled in the scheme for a republic or monarchy in the Southwest. But Burr, who discovered men, when the War of 1812 was declared, wrote to the Government that Jackson was the greatest military man in America and the best fitted to be Commander-in-Chief of our armies.

Burr also, in 1815, wrote the Governor of South Carolina that Jackson ought to be nominated for the Presidency, thirteen years before the event.



Right here I wonder if history repeats itself?

It was 1810-11. Jackson was on the plantation. At this time France and England were disputing the supremacy of the seas. England's pirates, sailing under letters of Marque, were boarding our vessels, under pretence of finding deserters, really to impress our seamen into their navy. They claimed the right of search *just as they do to-day*. They took more than 7,000 American citizens before we were fully roused. "Watchful waiting" is no new device. British newspapers said, of us, they can't "be kicked into a war." In the meantime to demonstrate that "Blood is thicker than water," and the "hands across the sea" idea, they sent their emissaries to stir up the Indians of the South and Southwest. In this they were successful and in the wars of the Creeks and the Seminoles we have to thank England for the loss of thousands of lives, millions of treasure and untold suffering among the settlers. In these dreadful times Jackson saved the country.

Jackson was now forty-five years old. His military history was about to begin. In June, 1812, Congress declared war against Great Britain. In response to a request from the Secretary of War in December, to raise 1,500 men, Jackson called for volunteers. Within a month he wrote the War Department, "I am now at the head of two thousand and seventy volunteers, the choicest of our citizens, who go at the call of their country to execute the will of the government, *who have no Constitutional scruples*, and if the government orders will rejoice at the opportunity of placing the American Eagle on the ramparts of Mobile, Pensacola and Fort Augustine, effectually banishing from the southern coast all British influence."

The reference to Constitutional scruples showed there were no scruples against invading the Spanish territory of Florida. Jackson marched away, but owing to weakness in Washington and jealousy at the front, before any action, he received letters from the Secretary of War thanking him for his services and ordering him to disband his forces. He declined to do this and marched his people home again.

In October the Creeks, armed by the British, went on the war-path, and Jackson again took the field, this time for results. He marched to the "Hickory Ground," the sacred territory of the



Creeks; there and at Tahopeka he gave that nation its death blow.

In May, 1814, Jackson was commissioned Major-General in the regular army. It was from Jackson's campaign that, years later, Sherman got the idea of cutting himself off from Washington, though Jackson was never bothered by telegrams.

At that time there was fighting on the border between us and Canada, and the British were burning Washington. The War Department could not meet the situation. Jackson wanted no strings behind him. The British were at Pensacola. Jackson suspected that from there they would strike for New Orleans. He decided to "take the responsibility" of seizing Pensacola. He did it. Out of that invasion we eventually got Florida.

Britain, having settled with France early in the year, sent her veterans to this country. There were from ten to twelve thousand seasoned troops on the peninsula or on transports in the Gulf of Mexico. They had nearly all seen service under Wellington, some at Waterloo. They were commanded by Lieut.-Gen. Sir Edward Packenham, "the hero of Salamanca," a veteran aide on Wellington's staff. They were all jubilant, believing that New Orleans had no knowledge of their advent or purposes.

Jackson not only had his suspicions,—there was a wireless service then, perhaps like that in the heart of Africa, people just knew things,—he was for making ready for defence. The local authorities gave him full power; all told he had about 4,000 men. Below New Orleans he dug trenches and threw up the earth for nearly two miles across the country from the Mississippi to an impassible swamp. He also had two armed schooners, the *Carolina* and the *Louisiana*. The accounts tell of "batteries of artillery." "They were ten and twelve pounders, and heavy artillery," twenty-four and thirty pounders. What would they have said could they have seen one of the Kaiser's great howitzers?

Jackson was on the job. Packenham was astounded to discover that he was expected. He was mortified to find that the resistance of the backwoodsmen looked serious. But he was not alarmed. He and his troops expected a walkover. They began skirmishing on January 1st. On the morning of January 8th, with the lifting of a fog, the great battle was on. The guns were



all muzzle loading, flint locks, powder horns and ramrods. But the backwoodsmen and settlers knew how to shoot without wasting ammunition. When the night came, 2,600 British were dead or wounded. Packenham was dead, and nearly all the leading officers were with him. Jackson that day avenged his brother, his mother and his badly scarred hand. It is a marvelous story.

Jackson lost 8 killed, 13 wounded. On the other side of the river, the British lost 100 killed and wounded, the Americans 6. The record says, "The history of human warfare presents no parallel to this disparity of loss," and gives the credit to Jackson's earthworks or trenches. They are using Jackson's idea in Europe to-day! With all the glory, there was regret, for had promised arms and ammunition reached Jackson in time the entire British force would have been captured or destroyed. As it was they fled the country, and the South was saved.

A few days later in New Orleans, Jackson was hailed as the "Liberator" by a grateful people. Young girls placed laurel wreaths upon him, the Apostolic Bishop Dubourg met him at the cathedral door and they sang the *Te Deum*. State legislatures voted him thanks, as did Congress. The country rang with his praise. A medal was struck. Jackson was a great hero. His portrait in our City Hall was this city's tribute.

He had his troubles, however. He had declared martial law in New Orleans before the battle began. A court was closed. The indignant judge issued a *habeas corpus*. When the war was over Jackson walked into court, followed by a mob of sympathizers. He told the frightened judge no one would make disorder and said he would answer any charges without argument. He was fined \$1,000 for contempt of court. He gave a check and walked out. The people immediately drew him away in a carriage; raised the fine, which Jackson told them to give to the widows and children of those slain in the battle. Congress afterward refunded the money.

Jackson was elected to the Presidency and took the oath of office March 4, 1829. He was as sturdy and forceful at the head of the government as when leading his volunteers. He was re-elected for a second term. In the management of our domestic affairs he showed characteristic energy and good sense. In state



and foreign relations his motto was, "Ask nothing but what is right and submit to nothing wrong."

He made many treaties. Britain remembered him. During his entire administration our commerce was never molested. He secured indemnities from the French Government. Louis Philippe was slow about it, though he had agreed to pay in six annual instalments. Our ministers were withdrawn. Jackson said, pay or war. They paid. So did Denmark, Spain and Portugal. Europe knew there was a man at the head of our government. *It is a good place to have a man.*

His own South Carolina held a convention under the leadership of Calhoun and Hayne and voted the tariff laws unconstitutional and void. They declared they would not pay, they would resist with force of arms, secede. Jackson rose like a lion. He issued a proclamation denying the right of any state to nullify any act of the Federal Government, and gave warning that the laws of the United States would be enforced, by arms if needful. South Carolina saw the light.

Time forbids me to speak further of this great man's service to his country. They said of him, "He founded a party more perfect in its organization and more lasting in its duration than any before established"—the Democratic Party. They said again, "He found a confederacy, he left an empire."

They also said that he taught "to the victor belongs the spoils." His first inquiry about an appointment was, "Is he honest, is he capable?" Out of the thousands holding office during his eight years administration, he removed but six hundred and ninety, and practically all of them for cause or under charges.

There was a collector at Salem, Massachusetts, named Miller. He had been a general in the war. Asked to take a battery at Niagara Falls, he had said, "I'll try." He took the battery. Some politicians wanted the collector's place. They reported to the President that Miller was incompetent. To-day they would have said, "lacked efficiency." Jackson signed the order for his removal and sent the proposed successor's name to the Senate.

Colonel Benton asked the President if he knew who was being removed. He did not. Benton told him. "What!" shrieked Jackson, "they told me he was incompetent and a New England Hartford convention federalist!" "It's General Miller of



Niagara who took the British battery at Bridgewater." "Get me Colonel Donelson at once," he ordered. "Donelson, I want the name of that fellow nominated for Collector at Salem withdrawn instantly." "Oh these damned, lying politicians! They are the most remorseless scoundrels alive. Miller shall stay as long as I live. He took that British battery. Incompetent! He is an able, loyal man and nothing else counts."

Jackson was a giant among great men. Many of the friends of Washington were still in public life. Many of the signers of the great Declaration were Jackson's contemporaries. There were John Hancock and John Adams, the second President, and John Quincy Adams, the sixth President, and Samuel Adams, one of the greatest figures in American history.

When General Gage in Boston urged this Adams to make his peace with the king, he answered stiffly, "I trust I have made my peace with the King of Kings and no personal considerations shall induce me to abandon the cause of my country."

There was Thomas Jefferson, also. Daniel Webster was in the Senate, where he made his greatest speech in reply to Hayne on that nullification act. Jackson was a man among his peers.

Andrew Jackson loomed large in another way. He chained the attention of all and the affection of many. He was a figure so commanding that his personality was dominant. The current stories of his deeds of arms and prowess naturally awakened the desire to do great things and act nobly, and this was true among boys and young men. He affected his time as Lincoln stirred us in 1860-61. "Old Hickory!" "The Railsplitter!"

Who is there who can tell what our country owes to Andrew Jackson for this pervasive influence? When Jackson left the presidential chair in 1837, the country had been ringing with stories about him off and on for thirty years. Who can estimate their influence upon the youth of that day? Sherman was seventeen years old. Longstreet was seventeen. Phil Kearny of Chantilly was twenty-two. Grant was fifteen. McClellan was eleven. Robert E. Lee was nearly thirty; Meade was twenty-one. A host of boys who became great soldiers in '60 to '65 were old enough to feel the thrill and influence of Jackson's military fame and personal character.

In other walks of life, men who afterwards molded public



thought were at the impressionable or active age. Charles A. Dana was sixteen. Horace Greeley twenty-six, Whittier twenty-four, and Longfellow twenty-five.

We think of Jackson as living a great while ago. It seems like ages ago. We speak of him as living in the last half of the eighteenth century and the first half of the nineteenth. The population of the country was under thirteen millions. What revolutions in war and commerce and travel and communication and light and homes since Jackson's day!

Yet on January first, only a few days ago, there was living in Newton, N. J., Charles A. Shafer, hale, hearty, keen of speech and memory, who boasts of voting for Andrew Jackson in his second term. After all he was not of so long ago. He belongs to to-day as well as yesterday.

And we must continue to celebrate his name, recall his great deeds and venerate his character. Thank God for the life, lessons, and work of Andrew Jackson, the boy of Irish blood born on American soil!

PRESIDENT CLARKE: I wish for a moment to interrupt the printed programme to present to you a gentleman who has crossed the entire continent on business of state. Finding himself in New York and being a member of our Society in the State Chapter of California, he came dutifully to our banquet this evening. A man of distinction, a man of personal charm, indeed, a man of such personal charm that it is related of him in the late election that, while the Republican candidates failed miserably, and the Progressive candidates succeeded gloriously, that notwithstanding that—you will remember, if you please, that Woman Suffrage was proclaimed in the last election in California—(laughter) that this Democrat, being a handsome and polished and cultured man in addition to his virtues of mind and character, this handsome and virtuous and cultured man was elected by the men and women of California to head the poll as United States Senator from California. (Applause.) I beg to present to you our honored fellow member from the Pacific Coast, Senator James D. Phelan. (Applause.)



SENATOR PHELAN: *President-General, Ladies and Gentlemen:* I observe that your chairman, who is accustomed to pronounce eulogies on the dead, could not divest himself of the habit when he presented me, a stranger, to this audience; and I assure you that he has attributed to me virtues that I do not possess, and which Andrew Jackson enjoys simply because he has been dead so long. (Laughter.) I come, however, from a State of surprises, and possibly the worthy chairman had in his mind my election as one of the surprises. It is a State that ordinarily and normally is Republican in politics, and it must be on account of my—[PRESIDENT CLARKE: Good looks.]—thoroughly Californian character, by reason of having been born there, that I was able to take advantage of those conditions which breed surprises.

California is a land also of contrast. We have the highest land in the United States as well as the lowest. Mt. Whitney is about 15,000 feet high and Death Valley is probably 300 feet below the level of the sea. We have the highest trees and the oldest as well as the youngest, in the plumcote of Luther Burbank.

We have a very cosmopolitan population, and not the least of the advantages which the State enjoyed in the past when it was laying its foundation, was the large immigration of Irish—principally from New York. (Laughter and applause.) So there is still hope for the Irish when they can go West. There have been many of very great distinction in the upbuilding of that commonwealth. I recall now, David C. Broderick, who came from New York, a man of very humble origin. His father was a stone mason who worked in the construction of the Capitol in Washington. When he left New York he told his comrades that he would not return until he came as United States Senator! He probably thought it very easy, having heard the story of General Shields who represented three Western states—I do not know if he represented them all at the same time—in the Senate of the United States. (Laughter.)

[PRESIDENT CLARKE: One after the other.]

One after the other, I am told. However, he succeeded in his ambition.

California, when admitted to the Union, was the thirty-first state and at that time fifteen states were free and fifteen states



were slave; and we fought, in our public discussions in California—on account of the large number of Southern men there—the battles of the Civil War; and Broderick adhered to the cause of the North. He was challenged and fought a duel and, dying as the result of the wound, said that he died as a defender of human freedom. (Applause.)

Then there was another great man in the person of Peter Donohue, a mechanic from Paterson, New Jersey, of Irish birth. He is the man who built the *Commache* one of the ironclads of the Civil War, and afterwards, the works which he founded, The Union Iron Works, gave us the flagship of Dewey, the *Olympia*, and the matchless *Oregon*; and another Irishman, Frank McCappin, in California, while mayor of the city, is called the father of the Golden Gate Park stretching from the city to the sea. So you observe that the Irish name is linked with the growth of this great state and, as I said, in the early days, in the gold rush, men of the East, largely from New York, entered California bringing their knowledge and experience and skill and genius which enabled our state, without passing through the probationary period of territoryship to become at once a fully equipped state of the Union; and of that state—so remote was it considered—as late as 1848, Daniel Webster said it never would accept laws from the federal government but would set up a government of its own, that state which, according to our poet Joaquin Miller, is so far away that a man might drop dead and God wouldn't know it—that state which survived the greatest cataclysm in modern times within the recollection of the past few years, is now, as an imperial state of the federal Union, second only to New York in its distinction, inviting the nations of the world to sit at its feast, to come there to an exposition in celebration of the greatest event that has ever occurred in our times, the connecting of the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans by an interoceanic canal! You can now marvel that in the recollection of living men—our state only dates from 1850—great and wonderful changes have occurred: railroad connections, telegraph connection, improved telephone connection. The East now speaks to the West. We no longer consider ourselves remote. We are a part and an inseparable part of the Union and accept orders from Washington and some-



times, as a great surprise to the Shade of Daniel Webster delegates are sent from California to participate in making the laws of the land. We have laws of our own and have problems more difficult than in the East: you are old and venerable, we are still in the making! We have questions of immigration there which I see have their recrudescence here; you are still shaping immigration here, much to my surprise; we are trying to bar the gates of the West against Asia for the purpose of preserving California against insidious foes. The test is the assimilability of foreign races. So men come occasionally out of the West to teach the East, because, being part of the Union, we cannot get along without the sympathy and support of the other great states. We are the warders by the Western gate!

I am very glad to have this opportunity this evening, by the grace of the chairman of the evening—it was quite unexpected—to meet this learned Society; and I feel very much at home in seeing ladies mingling with the members of the Society because in California, you know, the women are on a parity with the men. (Applause.) We have given them real participation in public affairs. We do not invite them alone to make beautiful and attractive an evening's entertainment; we have them to work with us at the polls and fight with us in the trenches. They are our fellow-citizens and hence this gathering is not strange to me, this seeing men and women together for the discussion of grave public questions and questions of historical importance.

I trust, and you will pardon me, that you will share the hospitality of California this year, and come when the State is at its best—the host of the nations of the world. And I am sure that you will be made welcome and see much to enjoy and to profit by, because all of the states, as well as foreign countries, have sent their best there to exhibit in the beautiful enclosure on the shores of the Golden Gate—the greatest advances made in civilization and the arts and sciences; and I am afraid that, when you come there you will hesitate to return. I might say, personally, that I must express a greater admiration for the West than the East, and I think that sentiment contagious; so I warn you that, when you go to California, be prepared to linger long. They tell a story of a Californian dying—I hate to admit that of the land of health and happiness and longevity—and he went up to Heaven,



and Saint Peter barred the way. With the easy confidence of the West, the Californian answered Saint Peter in reply to the interrogation "Where did you come from?" "Why, I am going to Heaven—I came from California." "Oh, go back, my son, you'll not like it!" (Laughter and applause.)

PRESIDENT CLARKE: I am very glad indeed that our little surprise was such a good one. I may add for the information of the Senator, that we have reached that point of parity of the sexes where the ladies' membership fees will be always just as welcome as those of the gentlemen. (Laughter.)

We have now the pleasure of announcing to you the remainder of our programme for this evening. The speaker down on the programme as being the first of the evening was detained and has only now reached us; and I am sure you will all wish to hear that speaker. In the meantime I promise you a treat of learning and scholarship in listening to the address of our friend, Professor Robinson of Harvard University.

This gentleman is of pure American birth, pure American origin so far as he knows, but he suddenly discovered, in searching over the languages of the world, that, within the nut of the Celtic language—the language which, in Ireland, after long attempts on the part of England to destroy it, is now coming back to its own, in the land of its birth—that in this language, in the nut of the Celtic language, lay a great kernel of value to the world. Professor Robinson has been instructor and professor in Harvard University of the Celtic language and Celtic literature, for the last eighteen years and is one of the authorities of the world. He has travelled through Europe, travelled from Ireland, through Holland and France and Belgium, and he knows more about the Irish language, the Celtic language, than perhaps any other man in the world save perhaps two or three which his modesty makes him name; and he has promised to present to you some reasons for interest in the study of Celtic literature. (Applause.)



PROFESSOR ROBINSON: *Mr. President-General, ladies and gentlemen:* It has been a very great pleasure to me to have this opportunity to meet the members of this learned Society of Irish Americans. A professor of Celtic, however interesting and important that subject may be, is nevertheless somewhat isolated as a teacher in college. It is not to be expected that American young men will flock in large numbers to master the intricate mysteries of ancient Irish grammar or to read the *Tain Bo Cuailnge* in the original; therefore it is a great satisfaction for a man charged with such instruction to find a response in societies like this outside the University.

I feel, indeed, some doubt as to why I should come to urge you to take an interest, or to convince you of reasons for interest, in Irish literature. The President has already referred to the matter of my own race, though I confess I am a little more confused now than before he began, for surely a man of pure American origin would seem to be a red Indian. (Laughter.) I am, I suppose, a thorough Sasanach. I have not to my knowledge any family strain running back to Ireland. I am Anglo-Saxon—I believe a little bit tempered by Jersey French, to take out some of the bigotry which might inhere in an unmixed descent. However, I have always found that Irish societies, by their abounding hospitality, make me forget my alien state, and I have enjoyed the assurance of that friendliness to-night. Indeed, this same spirit of adoption has been manifested to me by Irishmen in various ways: My name is pretty hopelessly Anglo-Saxon, but there's a publisher of an Irish journal in Ireland, who always contrives to make me feel at home in my field of study by sending my papers through the mail addressed to "F. N. MacRobin!" (Laughter.) Another example of true Celtic tact was given by the porter this evening, who showed the same discretion in my case as in that of my fellow guest; he immediately waved me toward the American Irish Historical Society. In my case he must surely have been a mind reader. (Laughter.)

Now it is hardly my place to inspire you with an interest in Irish. As members of this learned Society you are already not uninformed about Irish literature; and, as men and women of Irish lineage, you are surely not indifferent to its appeal. I can offer you only a cold-blooded Anglo-Saxon statement of some of



its claims. Perhaps my title should be "Claims of Irish and Celtic studies for a place in the curriculum." That these studies are of vital interest would appear to be shown by *prima facie* evidence, by the amount of attention now paid them in the universities of the world. It is natural enough that Ireland and Wales, in the Universities of Dublin and Bangor or Cardiff should have Celtic chairs and many students following this branch of learning. It is not unnatural that in Oxford and Cambridge and Liverpool and Manchester we should find students resorting to Celtic masters; and, again, the University of Paris might be expected to foster the same studies in view of the fact that a Celtic language is still spoken by a million or two of French citizens in Brittany. But, when you see a similar interest in Celtic in Berlin, in Leipsic, in Freiburg, and Bonn and Copenhagen, you realize that you are getting disinterested testimony to the value of these studies as part of universal history, as part of general education; and in this country, likewise, a number of institutions have now established instruction in Celtic. Only one, I think, rejoices in an endowment for that purpose. I am glad to say that, by the generosity of the Ancient Order of Hibernians, there is a Chair of Celtic at the Catholic University at Washington, where I once had the pleasure of serving as interim lecturer for four years. But several other American universities offer Celtic courses and are beginning to develop in this country an interest in these studies. Harvard, without a special endowment, has maintained instruction in the subject for eighteen years, and has devoted to its support a constantly increasing amount of money out of the general funds of the University. During this period, it has accumulated a library on Celtic history and literature amounting to about 3,000 volumes; and in 1914 it expended on instruction, fellowships and books, the income of nearly \$100,000. That, ladies and gentlemen, is disinterested testimony on the part of the University to the importance of Celtic studies in the curriculum and in the general organization of scholarship.

Now, of course, the reason for all this recognition is to be found in the historic importance of Irish and other Celtic literatures. They are taken up as part of the whole range of literary studies, of the general development of European thought and institutions. Celtic scholars in Europe have often found their way to Irish



simply because they have needed it for the prosecution of research begun in other fields of learning. The most eminent authority on Irish grammar began his career as a student of Old French, but found that the problems of Romance philology drove him over the border into Celtic. A Leipsic scholar in Sanscrit and comparative grammar was similarly led to give half his time to Celtic. Among us at Cambridge in this country it has been very largely the study of medieval literature and institutions that has brought men to the pursuit of Irish and Welsh. Irish literature is peculiarly rich in materials of historic value. If we disregard the purely linguistic aspect of the matter—and Celtic sheds much light upon the problems of the grammarian—we find it would take a long time to rehearse the subjects on which Irish has important bearings. It concerns the student of folklore, of archæology, of the history of religion—particularly of the Christian Church—the student of comparative literature, the student of general history. All of these groups of scholars profit greatly by access to Celtic documents, and in Irish history itself hardly a beginning has yet been made in the use of native Gaelic sources.

There are three important periods that I may particularly mention, of contact between Irish and other European literature. First, back in the Dark Ages—which were not so very dark after all, for the sun of classical learning never actually set—in those ages which were really the morning of our modern civilization, Irish influence was dominant in the intellectual life of Western Europe. That was the day when Ireland won the name of being the island of saints and scholars. Ireland helped to keep alive classical learning; and it is due in no small measure to the labors of her scholars and monks that the sun did not set and the Dark Ages were a kind of prolonged Northern night. In that period, the time of the migrations of Irish missionaries over the continent, Ireland contributed greatly to the civilization of the English and the Scandinavians; and for an adequate understanding of the beginnings of Norse and English literature, a knowledge of ancient Irish is most important.

Again, in the height of the Middle Ages, when the romances of chivalry were composed in France and England, Celtic influence was of great significance. The chief source of the story of King Arthur and the Round Table—the direct source—was of course



Welsh. Arthur was a British hero and was celebrated in the traditions of the British people. But the Welsh poems and sagas which must once have existed about him are nearly all lost, and the best resource at this time for reconstructing Celtic romance and understanding its character and significance is found in the study of the Irish sagas which are preserved in abundance.

Coming quickly down to a much more modern time, in the middle of the eighteenth century, we find that once again the literature of all Europe was stirred by Celtic inspiration. I refer to the remarkable influence of the so-called poems of Ossian, which are now known, largely through the labors of Celtic scholars, to have been essentially the work of Macpherson, their supposed discoverer. Although Macpherson's claims were fraudulent and his productions misrepresented Celtic literature, nevertheless he did make that literature known. By virtue of his real genius, his writings became a storm-centre; Irishmen and Scotsmen vied in proving their rival claims to Ossian; and thus, at the end of the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth century, the attention of all literary Europe again centered on Celtic antiquity and Celtic poetry.

For these and similar reasons the literature of Ireland is of the utmost importance to all students of general literature, and has a secure place among the university departments of literary history. But if this were all, if there were no more to be said concerning Irish literature, you might cheerfully leave it to the scholar and investigator. You all know, however, that this is not the whole story; that the Irish writings possess an intrinsic human interest. I do not need to say as much of this to you as of the historical aspects of the subject, for it is a matter of familiar knowledge. You realize that I have not been speaking of mere musty records and annals, but of works of beauty and of moving power. You all have read—some of you probably in Gælic and many more in other European languages, the exquisite poems of nature, the stirring songs of love and of tragic fate, in which the Irish language abounds; and you know the descriptive and reflective verse which Matthew Arnold long since compared, for its classic finish and sense of style, to the epigrams of the Greek anthology. You are familiar, too, with the Irish sagas—the great cycles of story which are the most significant of all the pro-



ductions of the Irish. These reveal to us a world comparable to Homer's, and a body of tradition as rich as that on which the Greek epics were based. I do not say that the Irish ever produced an *Iliad*, a great epic poem. Celtic imagination seems to lack the sustained and architectonic power necessary to achieve great artistic work of the character of Homer's epic; but, speaking of the material itself, of the subject-matter of national tradition, I say again that the ancient Irish epic material is comparable to that preserved in Greek.

I may sometimes have seemed, in what I have said, to be praising Irish literature for mutually contradictory reasons. It is related of one of the presidents of Harvard, a clergyman of a generation ago, that in the course of a long elaborate prayer in chapel—in which old New England divines were particularly efficient! (laughter)—he explained some very difficult proposition and then remarked “Paradoxical, Oh Lord, as this may seem, it is nevertheless true!” (Laughter.) Perhaps a similar parenthesis is necessary in my praise of Irish literature. I have claimed for Irish at once the refinement of civilization and the strength and strangeness of primeval barbarism. But, paradoxical as this may seem, it is nevertheless true. Irish literature does combine to an extraordinary degree the interest of an early and primitive culture with that of an advanced tradition of literature and learning. The Irish developed, through their bardic schools, an elaborate, even an artificial literary tradition. Their poets and shanachies were, in a real sense, men of letters; and yet back of all their work and easily visible through it again and again is the old barbaric past. In the preservation of that primitive quality we may heartily rejoice, for it awakens our imaginations and stirs our spirits. I have said that I cannot claim for myself any Irish blood. But when we go back to the age of Ossian, it is not easy to make distinctions. The past of the old Northern peoples belongs to all of us—Celtic, Saxon, Norman and Dane. The races were mixed in the early days of history beyond recognition, beyond any possible separation. The old Irish sagas, like those of the Norsemen, belong to us all, and we glory in their primeval vigor as well as in their artistic finish and poetic power. They are, in a way, our genesis, the book of our origin.



May I close then, in expressing the hope that the members of the American Irish Historical Society, while fostering the studies of Irish history in America, which are of so great importance, will not entirely forget the Irish history of the old land, and that from the ranks of this Society may come recruits to the study of the Irish language and Celtic literature? (Great applause.)

PRES. CLARKE: Passing for a moment back to the stirring address of Senator Phelan, I may say that in my trip to the Far East, I passed through San Francisco both going and coming; that I was royally entertained as President-General of this Society by the California Chapter; that I visited the Exhibition grounds, went over the buildings and, considering myself quite an expert from long experience in expositions, I can assure you that I join heartily with the Senator in saying that never were exposition buildings more beautiful or more beautifully placed—in the color scheme and relation of parts to the others, and in the exquisiteness of their site. They have prepared positive wonders for visitors. It is certain that the scheme, for instance, alone of illumination that has been designed for that Exposition will astonish all visitors, accustomed as we New Yorkers are to the blaze of electric light. I would add that it was the earnest desire of the Chapter when it entertained your President, that we should make the pilgrimage to San Francisco. They urged "You cannot go to Europe this year on account of the war. Where else do your faces turn but toward the West? Come; come in your numbers; come accompanied by your friends; and we will give you a royal welcome, the memory of which will last you all your lives." From the sample I received, I think it is true.

I may say it is possible and very highly probable that in the near future the Society may decide to have its Field Day for 1915 in San Francisco; that we may be able—starting from this end of the continent, gathering as we go across, from our membership and friends,—to bring a goodly gathering to the Golden Gate and try out this boast of Californian hospitality. (Applause.)

Now it becomes my pleasure to give you an introduction to the final speaker of the evening. He comes to us not from the West; he comes, our fellow member, our honored fellow member,



from the South; from the State of Georgia, from the goodly town of Savannah, Georgia, where General Peter W. Meldrim is the leading representative of the Irish race. You will have before you in an instant a gentleman of the highest attainments, not dependent upon the easy or cheap introduction of the toastmaster at a feast of this nature, but on the solid renown of a long life of endeavor, of scholarship and achievement. I shall not trouble you—it is not necessary—with the various positions of honor that General Meldrim has held. I shall simply say to you that at present he is the President of perhaps the brainiest, the most representative association of American culture, learning and good breeding in the United States, the association of the largest influence—The American Bar Association. Formerly General Meldrim was President of the Georgia Bar Association, later one of the trustees of The American Bar Association, and now its President. I present to you this scholar and gentleman, General Meldrim. (Great applause.)

GENERAL MELDRIM: *Mr. Toastmaster:* Your very kind reference to me makes me hang my diminished head after listening to the superb address of the gentleman on your right. (Applause.) It is not often that an audience has the rare and exquisite pleasure, of hearing such a scholarly response, and I, for one, beg to thank him for it. (Applause.) This handsome gentleman on my left—[DR. BRADY: He's occupying my place.] (Laughter.) May I be permitted to say, sir, that he fills it well! has told you of California. He has told you that, in the "glorious climate of California," the women are on a parity with the men and that they work with the men in the trenches. Let me tell you that, in the far South, in the land of the cypress and the myrtle, in the land where the mocking bird sings through the livelong day and far into the starry night the men are not on a parity with the women. With us they work not in the trenches; with us they are enthroned the only queens in this Republic. (Applause.) So if, perchance, you go to the Golden Gate to see the women in the trenches, may I not ask you to pause in your western flight to see the woman of the South as she sits in the glow of the firelight by the hearthstone, with her children about her?—The most splendid product of all womanhood is motherhood! (Applause.)



I have accepted your courteous invitation to be your guest this evening, not so much with the expectation of pleasing you by anything that I may say, but rather to attest by my presence the interest which I feel in the work of this Society.

Every man of Irish blood should lend his best endeavors to make successful, an organization which seeks to collect, preserve and diffuse information relating to the Irish in America. Few, even of our own people, fully realize the contributions which the Irish have made to the creation, the defense, and the development of this republic.

Separated by oceans' breadth from the country once by tyranny accursed, there arose above the Western horizon a new land in which the Irish made their home. We saw them with the Pilgrims on the *Mayflower* and heard their rich brogue among the Quakers of William Penn.

Nearly two hundred years ago, five hundred families of our people settled in the South. These Irish entered with zeal into the cause of liberty, and at Mecklenburg, a year before Independence was declared at Philadelphia, England's power was defied and the standard of Freedom raised. (Applause.)

Among the signers of the Declaration of Independence are the names of Smith, McKean, Taylor, Thornton, Read, Lynch, Carroll and Rutledge. Seventeen thousand Irishmen fought for American freedom, among whom were Montgomery, Sullivan, Barry, Knox, Moylan, Wayne and Clinton. From the rocky heights of Quebec to the sandy plain of Savannah there ran a rich, red stream of Irish blood.

It is of one who died on that sandy plain that I would speak to-night. William Jasper was a humble Irish soldier. He was a private in the Second South Carolina regiment, of which Moultrie was Colonel, and Marion, the Swamp-fox of the Revolution, the Major. Marion made him a sergeant, and we first saw him at the defense of Fort Sullivan, afterwards called Fort Moultrie, in Charleston harbor. General Moultrie tells us that "Jasper was a brave, active, stout, strong, enterprising man, and a very great partisan."

On the 28th day of June, 1776, the English fleet, under command of Sir Peter Parker, opened fire on the fort consisting of palmetto logs. In the garrison was Sergeant Jasper. The ships



discharged broadside after broadside against the crude and unfinished fortification, but the gallant force defending it quailed not.

On the southeast bastion of the fort the flagstaff, formerly a ship's mast, was fixed, and from it floated a blue flag with a white crescent, bearing the word "Liberty." At length these colors were shot down and they fell over the parapet. A cry of exultation rang out, and across the waters of Charleston Bay came the shout of victory. But it was only for an instant, for Jasper, turning to Moultrie and exclaiming "Colonel, don't let us fight without a flag!" sprang from the embrasure and moving along the entire front of the fort until he reached the flag, when he called to Captain Horry for a sponge staff, lashed the colors to it and brought them within the fort, planting them on the summit of the merlon next to the enemy. Then, waving his hat, he gave three cheers and shouted "God save liberty and my country forever."

This gallant conduct on the part of Jasper naturally excited admiration, and when Governor Rutledge visited Fort Moultrie, he tendered to Jasper a commission. This commission Jasper refused, saying "Were I made an officer, my comrades would be constantly blushing for my ignorance, and I should be unhappy feeling my own inferiority. I have no ambition for higher rank than that of a sergeant." Such was the modesty of the man, such his sense of self respect! Governor Rutledge was so impressed by the courage, simplicity, and modesty of Jasper that he took his sword from his person, presented it to Jasper, and forced him to accept it.

It was about this time that Mrs. Elliott gave to the Second South Carolina regiment a stand of colors, which were confided to Sergeant Jasper. Mrs. Elliott asked him, "Until what time will you guard them?" His answer was "Until eternity." (Applause.)

Jasper was allowed large freedom of action. General Moultrie said of him—"I had such confidence in him that when I was in the field I gave him a roving commission, and liberty to pick out his men from my brigade. He seldom would take more than six. He went often out and returned with prisoners before I knew he



had gone. He has told me that he could have killed single men several times, but he would not, he would rather let them off."

It was on one of these expeditions with his comrade, Sergeant Newton, that Jasper performed as daring a deed as has ever been recorded. Above Savannah, and on the river of that name was a settlement known as Ebenezer, at which there was stationed a British garrison. Here were a number of American prisoners who were to be conveyed to the British post in Savannah. One of these men had been in the service of the British, had joined the American army, was captured, and was then being taken to Savannah to be shot as a deserter. The wife and child of this prisoner were in the party. Nothing could have appealed more strongly to the brave and impulsive Irish soldier than the distress of this woman, and he determined to effect a rescue, if rescue were possible. A detachment of soldiers consisting of a sergeant, a corporal, and eight privates guarding the hand-cuffed prisoners, eleven in number, were marching down the Augusta Road toward Savannah. Jasper and Newton followed the party, dogging their footsteps, keeping out of sight, and waiting for an opportunity to attempt the rescue. It was not until a spring, now called Jasper Spring, a mile or two out from Savannah, was reached, that the opportunity presented itself. About this spring grew forest trees, and the sergeant, corporal and four of the soldiers stacked their muskets in the road a few yards from the spring. Two of the soldiers acted as sentinels, while the remaining two rested their muskets against a tree while they leaned over the spring to fill their canteens. This was the long hoped for moment. Quietly, stealthily moving through the dense under-growth, Jasper and Newton approached the foe. "Now, Newton!" cried Jasper. Both men sprang forward. Each seized one of the muskets that rested against the tree. In an instant the two sentinels were shot down. Jasper and Newton attempted to get possession of the loaded guns of the men who had fallen, but the British sergeant and corporal were too quick for them, and seized the weapons before Jasper and Newton could reach them. In an instant, however, before the British soldiers could bring their pieces to their shoulders, Jasper and Newton, with a strength born from the desperation of the moment, reversing their guns, felled the sergeant and corporal to the ground where



they lay writhing, dying, with their skulls fractured. Jasper and Newton possessed themselves of the weapons of the fallen men, and being between the soldiers and the guns stacked in the road, the rest surrendered. Jasper and Newton conducted the British prisoners and the rescued Americans to the camp at Purysburg, where the husband was restored to his wife and child. (Applause.)

On the 9th of October, 1779, there was fought at Savannah perhaps the bloodiest battle of the American Revolution. In this assault by the French and Americans there were brought into action not quite four thousand men, and yet the killed and wounded were eleven hundred, or nearly one-third of the army. It was in this assault that both Count Pulaski and Sergeant Jasper fell. The colors of the Second South Carolina, which had been given by Mrs. Elliott, were carried into the fight. Lieutenants Hume and Bush, who bore them, were both killed, and Lieutenant Gray, who advanced to their support, was mortally wounded. Jasper had already been sorely wounded, and it was while he was replacing upon the parapet the colors that had fallen with Bush that he received the second and mortal wound. Remembering his promise to guard those colors until eternity, he bore them out of the fight, and while dying, turned to Major Horry and said, "I have got my furlough. That sword was presented to me by Governor Rutledge for my services in the defense of Fort Moultrie. Give it to my father and tell him I wore it with honor. If he should weep, say to him that his son died in the hope of a better life. Tell Mrs. Elliott that I lost my life supporting the colors which she presented to our Regiment." And, thinking of the woman whose husband he had restored to her, he said: "Should you ever see them, tell them that Jasper has gone, but the remembrance of the battle he fought for them brought a sweet joy to his heart when it was about to stop its motion forever."

Irish endeavor did not cease with the death of the simple Irish soldier at Savannah, nor with the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown; for in every conflict in which this country has been engaged, whether on the sea with Decatur, or through the pathless forests and across the Alleghenies with Boone or behind the cotton bales at New Orleans with Jackson or amid the chap-



parral of Mexico with Shields, or on the plains of Texas with Houston, the fighting race has been in the forefront of battle. (Applause.)

And in the days that swept like meteors bright and gory when the Southern Cross and the Flag of Stars were borne in a cause which each deemed just, the Irishman in America enlisted at the first bugle call to fight and die for the side on which his lot was cast. There was no more splendid exhibition of discipline and courage in the whole course of the War between the States, than the charge of your Thomas Francis Meagher with his Irish Brigade up the heights of Fredericksburg, unless it was the death of our Patrick Cleburne at Franklin, for:

“ 'Twas his to cope while a ray of hope  
Illum'd his flag—and then  
'Twas his to die while that flag flew high  
In the van of chivalric men,  
Nor a braver host could Erin boast,  
Nor than he a more gallant knight  
Since the peerless Hugh  
Crossed the Avon dhue,  
And Bagnal's host aflight.”

(Applause.)

From Barry unfurling his flag upon the sea to Haggerty dying for it on the shore at Vera Cruz, the Irish in peace and in war have done their duty to America. In large part their labor cleared the forests, built the railroads and dug the canals, and no little of the physical and intellectual strength of the American people is due to the brawn and brain of the Irish emigrant. He contributed not merely strength, but also energy and enterprise. He became a merchant like Stewart and a miner like Mackay. He built steamboats like Fulton and telegraphs like Morse. He constructed subways like McDonald and laid cables like Lynch. He invented machinery like McCormick and developed a wilderness like Hill. In journalism we find Laffan, Burke, Medill, Collier, and my gifted classmate and friend, Grady. In history there is Ramsay, in education Harper, in poetry Richard Henry Wilde, and the poet-priest, Father Ryan. In fiction there is Crawford and on the stage, John Drew. In art there is St. Gaudens and in oratory Graham and Brady. At the bar, highest stood Charles O'Connor, and in statesmanship towered John



C. Calhoun, the acutest logician and the greatest intellect of his day. (Applause.) At one end of Pennsylvania Avenue sits as the Chief Justice of the most august judicial tribunal in all the world, Edward D. White, of Irish descent, (Applause.) and at the other end of the Avenue is the ruler over the destinies of this republic, the grandson of an Irishman from the County Down, the eighth President of the United States of Irish blood.

As our fathers made the republic possible, so we the sons true to the history, the poetry and the legends of Ireland should stand steadfast in our devotion to the constitution of this country and through our conservative force with high uplifted thought and noble deed make the republic perpetual.

(Prolonged applause.)



## THE CALIFORNIA CHAPTER.

SAN FRANCISCO, CAL., Jan. 4, 1915.

TO EDWARD H. DALY, ESQ.,

*Secretary-General of the American Irish Historical Society.*

Dear Sir:

I have the honor to report in my capacity as State Vice-President for California, as follows:

The California Chapter of the American Irish Historical Society during the year 1914, was greatly encouraged in its work by President-General Clarke, who gave us the benefit of his counsel and advice on the two occasions that he was in San Francisco prior to and after his visit to Japan. We regretted that he could not spend more time with us and thus enable the Chapter to fittingly signalize his visit. We succeeded, however, in presenting many of our prominent members to Mr. Clarke, and we all listened with much pleasure to his eloquent and instructive addresses in behalf of the work of the Society.

We have succeeded in adding some new annual members and one life member, Mr. William Sproule, the President of the Southern Pacific Company, who is a native of Ireland.

Our Chapter suffered a severe loss in the death of one of our most distinguished members, Archbishop Patrick W. Riordan, who passed away in this city a few days ago.

At our local meetings during the year, we have been highly entertained and instructed by our Vice-President-General, Mr. Richard C. O'Connor, who is one of our most enthusiastic and active members.

We have all received the thirteenth volume of the Journal of the American Irish Historical Society, and we have read its contents with a great deal of pleasure. We have found the journals issued by the Society to be a very potential aid in our efforts to acquire additional members. When we approach recruits and exhibit the remarkable publications of the Society, they are deeply impressed with these practical and authentic archives which contain the story of the activities of the Irish in America.



We are in hopes that during the present year, 1915, we shall have the opportunity and the pleasure of meeting many of the members of our Society from the East who will come to San Francisco to enjoy the Exposition. It is unnecessary to assure you that a thousand welcomes await all of our good brothers in the cause of American Irish history.

Respectfully submitted,

ROBERT P. TROY,  
*State Vice-President for California.*

---

## THE MASSACHUSETTS CHAPTER.

### THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

#### *Annual Meeting and Election of Officers.*

BOSTON, MASS., December 17, 1914.

The annual meeting and election of officers of the American Irish Historical Society, Massachusetts Chapter, was held in the house of the Boston City Club, 9 Beacon Street, Boston, on Thursday evening, December 17, 1914, at 8 o'clock.

Following a dinner partaken of by all present, the business session was called to order by Hon. John J. Hogan of Lowell, Mass., Vice-President for Massachusetts and President of this Chapter.

In the absence of Secretary Joseph McCarthy of Lawrence, Mass., Dr. Michael F. Sullivan was elected Secretary *pro tem*; he read the minutes of the last meeting and they were declared approved by the President. He read the following telegram:

Dinner Committee American Irish Historical Society urges attendance of members of Massachusetts Chapter at annual dinner January 9th—EDWARD H. DALY, *Secretary.*

Mr. Hogan at this time stated that at the annual meeting of the Society held at the Waldorf-Astoria in New York on January 10th, last, one of the numbers on the order of exercises at the banquet was the presentation by President-General Clarke of charters to the different chapters, which had been organized during the year. The Massachusetts charter was duly presented and as President of this Chapter he accepted the same. The charter as received by Mr. Hogan was then duly presented to the



Secretary and inspected by the membership generally and all were pleased and much gratified with its receipt.

Nominations were duly made and seconded for the offices listed hereunder and upon motion of Patrick O'Loughlin, seconded by Hon. Wm. T. A. Fitzgerald, the Secretary *pro tem* was directed to cast one ballot for those named, as follows:

President, Hon. John J. Hogan, 53 Central St., Lowell, Mass.; Vice-President, Desmond Fitzgerald, Brookline, Mass.;

Secretary and Historian, John J. Keenan, Public Library, Boston, Mass.;

Treasurer, James O'Sullivan, 125 Mt. Washington St., Lowell, Mass.;

Executive Committee: Dr. Michael F. Sullivan, Lawrence, Mass.; Hon. Joseph C. Pelletier, Court House, Boston, Mass.; Patrick L. Hughes, 37 Merchant's Row, Boston, Mass.; Dr. Thomas E. Maloney, Fall River, Mass.; Hon. Joseph F. O'Connell, 53 State St., Boston, Mass.; James F. Wise, Court House, Boston, Mass.; Hon. John J. White, Holyoke, Mass.; Dr. John F. Croston, Haverhill, Mass.; Patrick O'Loughlin, 18 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.

The Secretary *pro tem* having performed that duty, the President declared each duly elected to the office named, for the ensuing year.

On motion of Dr. John F. Croston of Haverhill, Mass., it was voted, that the annual meeting and election of officers be held on the second Wednesday in December.

On motion of Hon. Joseph F. O'Connell, it was voted, that the next meeting be held between the first and tenth of March next, that the ladies be invited and that some one be invited to read a paper or deliver an address to further the work and objects of the Chapter.

A most interesting and instructive paper was read by Dr. Michael F. Sullivan of Lawrence, Mass., and a general discussion ensued as to the plans and programmes of future meetings; Hon. Joseph F. O'Connell offered some suggestions which were referred to the Executive Committee.

On motion of Treasurer James O'Sullivan, it was voted, that the annual dues be one dollar.

The following named gentlemen paid said assessment: Hon.



John J. Hogan, Treasurer James O'Sullivan, Secretary John J. Keenan, Patrick O'Loughlin, Edmund Reardon, Dr. John F. Croston, Dr. Michael F. Sullivan, John G. Gilman, Hon. Wm. T. A. Fitzgerald, Hon. John J. White, James F. Wise, Hon. Joseph F. O'Connell.

The following gentlemen were proposed for membership:

Name.	Address.	Proposed by
Hon. John J. Ryan,	Haverhill, Mass.	Dr. John F. Croston
Jere. J. O'Sullivan,	Lowell, Mass.	James O'Sullivan
Wm. A. Hogan,	Lowell, Mass.	Hon. John J. Hogan
Patrick J. Judge,	So. Hadley Falls, Mass.	Hon. John J. White
Rev. Peter J. McCormack, 8 Allen St., Boston		John J. Keenan
James F. Miskella,	Lowell, Mass.	Hon. John J. Hogan

There was much enthusiasm and interest manifested during the evening by each and every gentleman present, and the opinion was expressed that much good would unquestionably result from such meetings as this, and the publication of facts about the Irish race, and its accomplishments in the up-building and progress of America and her institutions.

At 10.15 P. M., on motion of James F. Wise, the meeting adjourned.

JOHN J. KEENAN,  
*Secretary.*

## THE WISCONSIN CHAPTER.

January 2, 1915.

MR. EDWARD H. DALY,

*Secretary-General of American Irish Historical Society,*

New York City, N. Y.

Dear Sir:

During the year 1914 the Wisconsin Chapter obtained but few new members. However, it succeeded in writing up the history of the Irish in Wisconsin to 1848, which was published in volume 13 *Journal of the American Irish Historical Society*, pp. 237-260. The entire sketch was republished in the Sunday edition of the *Milwaukee Free Press* of November 8, 15 and 22, of which 45,000 copies were issued each Sunday. I enclose a copy of the clippings.



The annual meeting of the Wisconsin Chapter was held December 31st, at which the following officers were elected: Jeremiah Quin, recommended for National Vice-President for Wisconsin; Matt H. Carpenter, Vice-President; James McIver, Secretary; Phil. H. Murphy, Treasurer; C. M. Scanlan, Historiographer; and Dr. Joseph F. Quin, Librarian. Mr. Quin is our oldest member, 81 years, but is very vigorous and enthusiastic. Mr. Carpenter is a highly educated young man whose father was born in Milwaukee. He is not a relative of the late U. S. Senator Matt H. Carpenter, but was named after him. They are first-class men for the places. Mr. McIver, who was a member of the Wisconsin Legislature in 1874, and Mr. Murphy, who has held many public offices from alderman up, are next to Mr. Jeremiah Quin in age. Fine specimens of staunch old Irish, they must be met to be appreciated.

It was decided to continue to gather up the history of the Irish in this state and when brought down to date, to publish it in a volume.

It was at my request that we elected all new officers, as I believe the vigor of a fraternal society depends upon such policy. Therefore, I request that the national body at its next annual meeting elect Mr. Quin National Vice-President for Wisconsin, and I will turn the mantle over to him with sincerest thanks to the Society for having conferred that honor upon me during the past two years.

The new officers will join me in making a campaign for new members, and I hope that we will be able to send you a number of applications before your first meeting this year.

I wish you and the Society a happy and prosperous new year.

Yours fraternally,

C. M. SCANLAN,  
*National Vice-President for Wisconsin.*



## THE ILLINOIS CHAPTER.

CHICAGO, February 4, 1915.

MR. EDWARD H. DALY,  
New York City.

*Dear Sir:*

You will doubtless remember the very pleasant visit paid to the Irish Americans of Chicago last summer by Mr. Joseph I. C. Clarke of New York, President-General of the American Irish Historical Society, with the view of reviving the branch of that society which was established in this city some years ago? Branches are flourishing in most of the large cities of the country and surely Chicago Irishmen cannot afford to neglect their duty to those of their race who have contributed so much to the settling and development of this great western country.

We of Irish birth and lineage should insist upon getting our proper place on the records of this country's achievements. At every stage of its eventful history, whether in the peaceful conquest of its trackless forests and prairies to civilization, or on land and sea in the assertion and defense of its liberty and integrity, the Irish element has ever stood shoulder to shoulder with others of their fellow citizens in the carrying out of this noble work.

It is a pardonable pride as well as a praiseworthy duty on our part to rescue from oblivion and to have compiled into truthful history for the proper information of posterity, the noble deeds of our ancestors, whether as pioneers, divines, explorers or patriots in the upbuilding of this great American Republic of ours. With this end in view then, we especially urge your presence at the Hotel La Salle, Tuesday evening February 9th, at 8 o'clock promptly, for the purpose of complying with the request of the National Officers of the Association to have established in this great city such a vigorous branch as will radiate its influence throughout this entire Western country.

Very sincerely yours,

PATRICK T. BARRY,  
*Member of National Executive Council.*

JOHN P. HOPKINS,  
*State Vice-President for Illinois.*



CHICAGO, Feb. 11, 1915.

MR. EDWARD H. DALY,

*Secretary-General, American Irish Historical Society,*

52 Wall Street, New York City.

Dear Sir:

Last evening Messrs. John P. Hopkins, P. T. Barry, James Plunkett, Wm. P. J. Halley, General Maurice T. Maloney, P. J. O'Keefe, Maurice Kane, John J. O'Flynn, Wm. Norton and Thomas Carroll held a meeting at the La Salle Hotel and organized the Illinois Chapter of the American Irish Historical Society.

We elected the following officers: James Plunkett, President, 512 Oakwood Blvd., Chicago; P. T. Barry, First Vice-President, 5118 Greenwood Ave., Chicago; Gen. Maurice T. Maloney, second Vice-President, Ottawa, Ill.; John A. McCormick, Treasurer, 7 W. Madison St., Chicago; Wm. P. J. Halley, Secretary, 1835 Republic Bldg., Chicago.

The above officers were appointed a committee to appoint any other officers and committees necessary to carry on the work of the Chapter.

I was instructed to write you advising you of our action and request that you give us necessary information to carry on the work of the Chapter.

We understand the annual dues are \$5.00, which goes to the parent body, and that we may in addition provide for our local Chapter. Please advise if this is correct. Also advise if women may become members of the organization.

Should be glad to hear from you with the necessary information, on receipt of which we will proceed to make an active campaign for members and hope to build up a Chapter that will be active in the work.

Mr. Barry had a book, which I believe was your last annual report, and I should like very much to have a copy of this book for my personal use. I regret to say that at present I am not as well posted as to the aims and objects of the Society as I wish, and any information you can give me will be appreciated.

Yours very truly,

WM. P. J. HALLEY,

*Secretary, Illinois Chapter American Irish Historical Society.*



## THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

Acting by its Executive Council, pursuant to the Society's Constitution, at a meeting duly held in the City of New York on the 12th day of April, 1915, hereby constitutes

Patrick T. Barry	John McGillen
George E. Brennan	John J. McLaughlin
Rev. M. J. Brennan	Rev. W. J. McNamee
Rev. William F. Cahill	Maurice T. Moloney
Thomas H. Cannon	Fred G. Moloney
William D. Cantillon	Bernard J. Mullaney
John T. Connery	William D. Munhall
James J. Conway	Ernest Van D. Murphy
Henry F. Donovan	Grace O'Connell
Thomas F. Donovan	Francis O'Neill
James G. Doyle	Rev. Clement P. O'Neill
John Leo Fay	James O'Shaughnessy
Thomas P. Flynn	Michael Piggott
James M. Graham	Frank J. Quinn
Elbridge Haney	Rev. M. A. Quirk
Daniel Hanrahan	William J. Reardon
M. E. Hogan	Rev. James Shannon
John P. Hopkins	Francis J. Sullivan
Robert E. Larkin	Roger C. Sullivan
P. J. Lucey	William Twohig

all of the state of Illinois, and their associates and successors, THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY, ILLINOIS CHAPTER, subject always to the constitution and by-laws of the general Society, and to the right, power and privilege hereby expressly reserved to the general Society or its Executive Council, at any time to add to, amend, alter or repeal this Charter.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY has caused this Charter to be signed by its President-General and attested by its Secretary-General, and its corporate seal to be hereunto affixed at the City of New York in the State of New York, this 15th day of May, A. D., 1915.

JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE,  
*President-General.*

[SEAL]

Attest:

EDWARD H. DALY,  
*Secretary-General.*

*State Chapters.* Ten or more members of this Society in good standing may, on obtaining a charter from the Executive Council, organize a subsidiary chapter in any state or territory of the United States, the District of Columbia, the Dominion of Canada, or Ireland. The State Vice-President of this Society for the particular state or district shall, by virtue of his office, be the President



of such state chapter, he shall preside at the meetings of such chapter and shall exercise therein the usual functions of a presiding officer. The members of each state chapter of this Society may elect from their own number a Vice-Chairman, a Secretary, a Treasurer, and such other officers as may be necessary to manage the affairs of such chapter. Membership in such subsidiary chapters shall be limited to persons who are members of this Society in good standing. Article VII. Constitution, American Irish Historical Society.



**Historical Papers.**



RT. REV. JOHN ENGLAND, FIRST BISHOP OF  
CHARLESTON.

BY REV. THOMAS P. PHELAN, A. M.

Read at the Seventeenth Annual Meeting of the American Irish Historical Society.

On November sixth, 1789, Pope Pius VI by the Bull "Ad Futuram" erected an episcopal see at Baltimore and appointed Rev. John Carroll its first bishop. The new diocese comprised the thirteen original colonies, the territory east of the Mississippi, the missions of Maine and New York and the lands north of the Ohio River—formerly under the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Quebec—and the French and Spanish settlements in the South and Southwest, originally attached to the diocese of Santiago de Cuba. (Shea, History of the Catholic Church in the United States, Vol. II, pp. 382-383.) The acquisition of Louisiana in 1803, extended the boundaries to the Rocky Mountains. Bishop Carroll and his co-adjutor, Bishop Neale, yielding to the infirmities of age, were unable to visit this large territory frequently or to minister adequately to the spiritual necessities of the rapidly growing congregations which were springing up along the Atlantic seaboard and in the territory west of the Alleghenies, so in 1808, at their recommendation, four new sees were erected at Boston, New York, Philadelphia and Bardstown. The creation of these new dioceses lightened the labors of the pioneer bishop but the original see was still large and in addition, Dr. Carroll was burdened with the administration of the extensive dioceses of Florida and Louisiana. It was proposed to erect Georgia and the two Carolinas into an episcopal see but the Bishop demurred, lest the small Catholic population could not support the additional burdens. Archbishop Marechal, on his accession to the see of Baltimore, fearing for the religious future of the faithful on account of their isolation from the episcopal see and the irregularities which were creeping in, intimated to the Holy See his desire that these three states should be placed under their own bishop. His recommendation was approved and on July 11th, 1820, Pope Pius VII issued a Bull constituting a



new diocese with Charleston as the see and Rev. John England, an Irish priest, its first bishop.

John England was born in the city of Cork September 23, 1786. His boyhood was passed amid scenes the most pathetic in Ireland's sad history—the abortive rebellion of 1798, Emmet's unsuccessful rising, the passage of the act of Union and the destruction of Irish independence, the death struggles of the infamous penal laws and the agitation for Catholic emancipation. "His grandfather despoiled of everything had spent years in prison; his grandmother died of a fever caused by the cruelty; his father for teaching a few scholars, without taking a sacrilegious oath was hunted to the mountains." (Shea, Vol. III, p. 369.)

These harrowing scenes and recollections never faded from his memory and in maturer years made him a sterling lover of liberty and an implacable foe of Albion. When fifteen years of age he entered a barrister's office and began the study of law. After two years he realized his vocation was for the altar rather than the bar so he was matriculated at Carlow college—the nursery of so many distinguished Irish ecclesiastics. During his student days, he visited the barracks, instructed the militia and established free schools for poor children. In after years he was accustomed to say, that like St. Francis de Sales, he began his ministry in a military camp. In 1808 he was ordained and returned to his native city. The bishop of Cork at that period was Rt. Rev. Francis Moylan, brother of General Stephen Moylan of Philadelphia, the dashing cavalry leader and bosom friend of Washington. Recognizing the brilliant qualities of the young levite, he made him preacher at the Cathedral and President of St. Mary's college. In addition to his regular duties, he founded and edited a monthly magazine, *The Religious Repertory*, visited the jails and barracks and advocated the establishment of free schools for poor children. During the early years of the agitation for emancipation he was chosen editor of the *Cork Mercantile Chronicle* and waged unrelenting warfare on the opponents of religious liberty. O'Connell was so pleased with his writings and speeches, that in later years he remarked, "With Bishop England at my back, I would not fear the whole world before me." In a caustic editorial he criticized the jury system and the



attitude of the judges in political cases. He was taken into custody, indicted, found guilty and fined five hundred pounds, and in default of payment was committed to prison. Owing to a technicality in the law he was speedily released. In 1817 he was made pastor of Bandon, a town noted for its intense national and religious prejudices. Here he supported the national cause so vigorously that on one occasion he narrowly escaped death at the hands of an infuriated opponent. While engaged in these multifarious duties, the news of his nomination as Bishop of Charleston came, and although loathe to leave his native soil, he bowed to the voice of authority, and bade farewell to his family and parishioners. He was consecrated on September 21, 1820, and with characteristic independence, refused to take the oath of allegiance to the English government; "As soon as I reach my see, my first step will be to renounce this allegiance; therefore the form is now idle and useless." Three months later he set sail from Belfast accompanied by his sister, a priest and some students who were to labor in his diocese.

The territory assigned to the new bishop comprised the states of North and South Carolina and Georgia, embracing an area of 127,500 miles. Lying between Virginia and Florida, it had witnessed the struggles of three great European nations to form settlements on its hospitable shores. "It was the frontier upon which were waged the last remnants of the piracy and buccaneering that had grown out of the mighty Elizabethan world struggle between England and Spain." (Fiske, "Virginia and her Neighbors," Vol. II.) By the discoveries of Ponce de Leon and the subsequent voyages of Vasquez de Allyon, the Spanish crown laid claim to all the lands from Florida to Chesapeake Bay. The voyages of the Cabots, and the ill-fated expeditions of Sir Walter Raleigh were the basis of England's claim to the entire region. The French Huguenots undertook to found settlements in the disputed territory but were defeated and massacred by the Spaniards under the leadership of Pedro Menendez. The transfer of French activities to the basin of the St. Lawrence, the defeat of the Spanish Armada, and the decline of that once great nation gave England undisputed title to the entire region. During the seventeenth century, the Albemarle and Clarendon colonies were established in North Carolina, the Ashley colony in South



Carolina, and finally in the early years of the eighteenth century James Oglethorpe laid the foundation of a colony in Georgia, destined as a refuge for oppressed English debtors. These settlements grew slowly, when compared with their northern neighbors, being oppressed by the Spaniards and hostile Indians on the southern frontier. When the revolutionary struggle began, they cheerfully joined fortune with the men of Virginia and New England and during the last three years of warfare, bore the brunt of the hostile attack.

The triumphs of Cromwell and William of Orange and the subsequent enforcement of the infamous penal laws, drove thousands of Irish exiles to the American colonies. The Carolina settlements received a large quota of these immigrants. "Scarce a ship sailed from any of its ports for Charleston that was not crowded with men, women and children. The Moores, Rutledges, Jacksons, Lynchs, Polks, Calhouns and many other Irish families whom we might name, not only distinguished themselves in the Carolinas, but became leaders of the very highest reputation in national affairs, at least two of them becoming Presidents of the United States, and many of them governors, senators and chiefs of the army and navy. (Haltigan, "The Irish In the Revolution.") "Of all other countries none has furnished the province with so many inhabitants as Ireland." (David Ramsay, "History of South Carolina.") Georgia, a more distinctively English colony, received few Irish settlers until previous to the Revolution, when large numbers emigrated from the northern colonies. Knox, Hunt, Dooley, McCall, Pollock and Crockett are a few of the distinguished Irish names enshrined in the annals of Oglethorpe's colony. The remembrance of the many cruelties endured by their ancestors never faded from the memories of their descendants, and when the struggle for freedom came, they kept alive the spirit of patriotism, at a time when the liberties of the South were well nigh destroyed by the capture of Charleston and Savannah and the disastrous campaign of Gates.

Although visited early in the sixteenth century by Dominican, Franciscan and Jesuit priests, who accompanied the Spanish expeditions, Catholicity never took root in these colonies. The laws of the two Carolinas prevented Catholics from acquiring lands or holding office, and the charter of Georgia expressly denied



them liberty of conscience. (Cobb, "The Rise of Religious Liberty in America.") When the Acadians were expelled from their homes after the fall of Louisburgh, five hundred were landed in North Carolina and one thousand five hundred in South Carolina. Some were placed on ships and sent to France, others migrated to Louisiana, a remnant took up lands. Four hundred were assigned to Georgia, but were not allowed to land. The patriotism of Catholics during the revolutionary struggle and the alliance with France and Spain, brought about kindlier feelings, and Catholics began to settle in the three southern colonies. In 1786 a vessel having a priest on board came to Charleston. He said Mass in the house of an Irish settler for a congregation of twelve persons. Two years later, Dr. Carroll sent Father Ryan to visit the three states. During the next twenty years several priests came, but the paucity of Catholics, the disputes between the clergy and the trustees, and the irregularities which arose, retarded the growth of the church.

To this diocese, rich in memories of Irish and Catholic achievements though poor in numbers and resources, the new bishop came in December 1820.

"When I was appointed Bishop of the diocese of Charleston, I found myself burdened with the spiritual care of three large states, together containing about a million and a half of people, in fact about one seventh of the whole population of the United States. There were Catholic refugees from the island of St. Domingo; also a few Frenchmen who had succeeded in escaping the horrors of the Revolution; lastly a number of immigrants from Ireland and the state of Maryland. In general the Catholics were poor and the objects of immense prejudice and they had no clergy. Many of the slaves, especially such as had accompanied the French refugees were Catholics. Several Indian tribes also were found within the diocese, but they were sadly neglected through lack of priests. I found upon my arrival one small brick church in South Carolina; in Georgia one log and two frame edifices—in all four churches. In South Carolina there were probably two hundred communicants; in Georgia one hundred and fifty; in North Carolina, twenty five—a total of three hundred and seventy five. In Georgia and South Carolina there were only three priests. In coming over from Ireland, I had brought



along at my own expense three more whom I have ordained. Those who were already here have died or did not long remain. I managed to obtain three others, so that I was enabled to assign two to Georgia, three to South Carolina, and I personally attend to the wants of North Carolina." ("Annales de L'Association de la Propagation de la Foi." Letter of Bishop England, May 27, 1829.)

Since the days of the Apostles, no bishop had faced such trying conditions in a civilized country. Undaunted however by the uninviting prospect Dr. England set out on a visitation of his vast diocese. Riding in a rude wagon drawn by two stout ponies and driven by a negro boy he covered hundreds of miles over rough roads and along paths blazed through the pine forests. In every hamlet where he found Catholic settlers he said Mass, heard confessions, baptized, married, confirmed, preached and instructed. He encouraged these little groups to meet every Sunday and appointed a person to read prayers and teach catechism. Wherever he found a growing settlement, he advised the faithful to purchase ground, erect a church and hold their organization until he could send them a pastor. "The desire to hear sermons and lectures brought many non-Catholics to hear a man who was famous for his eloquence." He lectured and preached in churches, chapels, halls, concert rooms, private houses and occasionally in the open air. On one occasion he met a convoy of wagons carrying cotton to market. The leader of the cavalcade respectfully approached him and saluting him as "Mr. Bishop," asked him to preach them a sermon, as they had heard "He was the most all fired powerful preacher in the country." The Bishop acquiesced, and mounting the stump of a tree spoke to them of their duties to God and their fellow men. At the close of the address the leader thanked him for his kindness and his followers gave three cheers for "Mr. Bishop." On another occasion, a minister who had attended the lectures during the week, begged Dr. England to occupy his pulpit on Sunday as he had had no opportunity to prepare a sermon. The Bishop assented, and on Sunday morning read some selections from the scriptures, recited some prayers and preached a solid discourse on a moral topic. During the first visitation he called on Hon. William Gaston, the distinguished lawyer and former member of Congress, later a



judge of the Supreme Court of North Carolina. This was the beginning of a friendship which endured during the lifetime of these illustrious men. This visitation was repeated yearly during the two decades of his episcopate. He was usually absent from his cathedral from three to nine months on these missionary trips. Although his health was often precarious and the fatigues and privations he underwent were gradually undermining his strength, he persevered in this work until called to his eternal rest. In his episcopal city he performed all the duties of an ordinary parish priest, preaching, saying Mass, administering the sacraments and visiting the sick. During the yellow fever epidemic, he labored day and night, his heroic conduct winning encomiums of praise from every side. He was especially devoted to the slaves, saying Mass for them every Sunday, instructing them in Christian doctrine, and treating them with paternal care and tenderest solicitude. His revenues were so meagre he could scarcely obtain the bare necessities of life and the arrogance of the trustees brought sorrow to his heart. Yet with true missionary zeal he never faltered, but spent himself in building up the diocese entrusted to his care.

During these journeys, the Bishop found many of his people ignorant of the doctrines and practices of the faith. To correct these evils he organized a Book Society in Charleston and endeavored to establish a branch in every parish. Lack of funds and popular apathy retarded the success of the movement, but he was not discouraged and in 1822, obtained an act of incorporation from the state legislature. He edited and published a catechism and a new edition of the Missal in English, thus hoping to create a taste for reading among his scattered people. To afford his co-religionists a medium of communication as well as to remove false and erroneous ideas from the minds of non-Catholics, he founded, in 1822, *The United States Catholic Miscellany*, the first Catholic paper issued in the United States. Its motto was, "Candor, Moderation, Fidelity, Charity, and Diligence." Lack of funds caused it to suspend publication before the end of the year, but with characteristic courage, he began again, and it survived until the Civil War. It was the period of controversy, religious and political, and the Bishop was ever ready to break a lance with a worthy adversary. His



sister, Johanna, who had accompanied him from Ireland, assisted in the work, contributing to its columns, and occasionally toning down the sternness of his logic. In its pages he discussed religious, literary and historical subjects and his works issued after his death, in five volumes, consist chiefly of articles from the *Miscellany*. His example was followed in more populous centers and soon Boston, New York and Philadelphia boasted of Catholic papers.

There was neither college nor academy in Charleston at this time, so in 1822 the Bishop founded "The Philosophical and Classical Seminary of Charleston." It was a success from the beginning, Catholics and non-Catholics entering their sons as pupils. However, religious animosity somewhat retarded its growth and in course of time it became almost exclusively a Catholic institution. In conjunction with the college he opened a seminary which supplied many priests to the home and neighboring missions. "He was not only president but teacher, compelled frequently to attend almost all the classes, though gradually he was assisted by some candidates for orders, whom he found extremely well qualified to communicate knowledge by teaching." For the education of girls he founded a community—The Sisters of Our Lady of Mercy, under the rules of St. Vincent de Paul. These sisters opened an academy for the girls of the middle classes, a school for free colored girls, and visited the sick poor. During the cholera epidemic, they nursed the victims, their superior succumbing to the dread scourge. In 1834, he brought the Ursulines from Ireland to his diocese but after a struggle with poverty and privation they left Charleston. Twelve years later, they returned to the scene of their former labors.

Although struggling with poverty in a small diocese, Bishop England found time to interest himself in the welfare of religion in other parts of the republic. He visited the important cities of the Union, preaching and lecturing, everywhere greeted by large and enthusiastic audiences. "He has been justly styled, The Father of Our Provincial Councils." Realizing the necessity for concerted action, he urged his fellow-bishops to meet occasionally to plan ways and means for the betterment of religion. He attended several convocations and aided in framing rules for the guidance of the clergy and laity. In 1822 he was commis-



sioned to take charge of the diocese of East Florida. He visited that historic region and labored zealously to restore the ancient discipline. Ten years later he was appointed Apostolic Delegate to Hayti, to revive religion in that unhappy republic. After two visits he was able to report to Rome that order was restored and the spirit of faith rekindled. While visiting Philadelphia he endeavored to compromise the troubles between Bishop Conwell, the trustees and the refractory Hogan but his labors were unsuccessful, and he received the reward of all peacemakers, criticism and ingratitude. He made four trips to Europe, visiting his native land and the tomb of the apostles, obtaining aid for his scattered missions. Indeed his activities were most extraordinary, and in the service of religion his mind and body knew no fatigue.

In civic affairs he took a prominent part in his city and state. His voice was ever raised in defence of his adopted country and in praise of its institutions. During the nullification troubles he acted and spoke with such prudence and moderation as to merit the encomiums of every party. A blight on the moral character of the American people was the duelling habit. He aided in forming an anti-duelling society with the venerable Thomas Pinkney as President which materially helped to discredit the system. In his paper he published an article setting forth the immorality and cruelty of the pernicious practice. In 1826 he was invited to address Congress in the hall of the House of Representatives at Washington, the first Catholic ecclesiastic so honored. He spoke to them on revealed religion and their duties to God and their fellow-men. "Nothing can excuse us from the discharge of this duty. No difference of religion can form a pretext for non-compliance. In these happy and free states we stand upon the equal grounds of religious right; we may freely love and bear with each other and exhibit to Europe a contrast to her jealousies in our affection." Nor was he forgetful of his native land. As while pastor of Bandon he had nobly seconded the efforts of O'Connell and Shiel to obtain emancipation for their co-religionists, so in the free republic, he encouraged the Irish exiles to aid their brethren in the struggle without forgetting their duties to their adopted country. His speeches and essays on Irish nationality did much to soften the prejudices against these strangers to our shores.



Twenty-two years of labor had undermined the strength of the illustrious prelate. Never robust, his missionary travels and arduous literary occupations had sapped his vital strength. To lighten his burdens, a co-adjutor was appointed but after a year in Charleston became dissatisfied and was transferred to another field. Returning from Europe in the spring of 1842, sickness broke out among the steerage passengers and the Bishop although broken in health, devoted himself to the sufferers, and contracted the dread malady. On reaching his episcopal city he was completely prostrated and on April 11th, 1842, was called to his eternal reward.

The news of his death came as a shock to the entire country. His fidelity to duty had endeared him to the entire church, and his whole-souled patriotism was admired by every citizen, irrespective of creed. Letters and resolutions of condolence came from every state in the Union, Catholic and Irish societies and the members of the hierarchy deplored his untimely loss. In Charleston, men of every religious belief joined in praising his many virtues. The public buildings were draped in mourning, the daily papers spoke most feelingly of his services to the city and state, and the Washington Light Artillery and other civic and military bodies passed resolutions of respect. *The Charleston Patriot*, a leading newspaper of the time, voiced the sentiments of his fellow-citizens:

“A divine who illustrated the duties of his lofty calling by his personal example—whose philanthropy knew no discrimination of class, creed or country, whose ability was unquestioned, whose learning was ample, whose energies knew no abatement—gone to the tomb, with the profound regret of the country in which he lived, the intense sorrow of his afflicted congregation, and the agonizing grief of a large circle of friends. Honor to his memory and reverence to his virtues.”

Bishop England was a scholar of rare literary attainments, and a polished and eloquent orator. His labors in his native land left him little leisure for books and his missionary career in America so occupied his time, that he could not acquire that fund of theological knowledge, the fruits of years of patient study. His essays in the *Catholic Miscellany* were often hurriedly written and without proper revision, and books for extensive



and accurate research were wanting. Often when short of funds or help, he went into the printing office and composed brilliant articles, not in writing but in type. He had little leisure for preparing his sermons and lectures, often collecting his thoughts as he rode in railway trains or in his rude carriage.

"He was a writer well acquainted with the important subjects which he treated, and singularly gifted with the power of close and exact logic, and with the happy talent of communicating his thoughts in a style remarkable for perspicuity and strength—always easy and natural—often charming by its beauty, or warming by its fervor—and sometimes elevating us by its sublimity."

As a citizen he was loyal and true to his adopted country. He loved and admired the constitution and customs of the republic and endeavored to instil the same principles in the hearts of the emigrants who came to our shores. When delicate questions arose threatening the integrity of the Union, he was singularly tactful and prudent, counselling moderation and compromise. He was not a partisan in politics but a sincere patriot anxious for the welfare of the republic.

As an Irishman, he revered the land of his forefathers. The pathetic scenes of boyhood days never faded from his memory and he was always ready to assist any movement for the amelioration of his suffering countrymen. To the last he was a friend of the great Liberator, aiding him in the struggle for emancipation, approving his crusade for the repeal of the Union.

As a bishop he was a worthy successor of the Apostles. His see was poor, his flock small and widely scattered. He received little aid from without in the herculean task of upbuilding his diocese. Yet in two score years, he had removed scandals, aroused a spirit of faith, enforced discipline, crushed the tyranny of trusteeism and placed his diocese on a fair financial basis. He had established a seminary, a college, two schools for girls, and a newspaper and developed a taste for good literature among his scattered flock. Among the pioneer bishops of the republic his name stands high on the roll of fame for his courage, perseverance and zeal.

As a churchman, patriot and scholar, Bishop England has left



his mark on the pages of Irish and American history, and his name and fame will endure as long as love of God and country are the cardinal principles of the American people.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY.

Cobb, Sandford H. "The Rise of Religious Liberty in America."

Condon, Edward O'Meagher. "The Irish Race in America."

Dunn and Lennox. "The Glories of Ireland."

Fiske, John. "Virginia and Her Neighbors." Vol. II.

Griffin, Martin I. J. "American Catholic Historical Researches." 1905-1911.

Haltigan, James. "The Irish in the American Revolution."

Hayes and Mahon. "Trials and Triumphs of the Catholic Church in America."

Kirlin, Rev. Joseph L. J. "Catholicity in Philadelphia."

Maguire, John Francis, M. P. "The Irish in America."

Murray, John O'Kane. "The Catholic Pioneers of America."

McElrone, Hugh P. "The Choice Works of Rt. Rev. John England."

McGee, Thomas D'Arcy. "A History of the Irish Settlers in North America."

O'Connell, Rev. J. J., O. S. B. "Catholicity in the Carolinas and Georgia."

O'Gorman, Rt. Rev. Thomas. "A History of the Roman Catholic Church in the United States."

O'Hanlon, Rev. John Canon. "Irish American History."

Ramsay, David. "History of South Carolina."

Reynolds, Rt. Rev. Ignatius A., D. D. "The Works of Rt. Rev. John England."

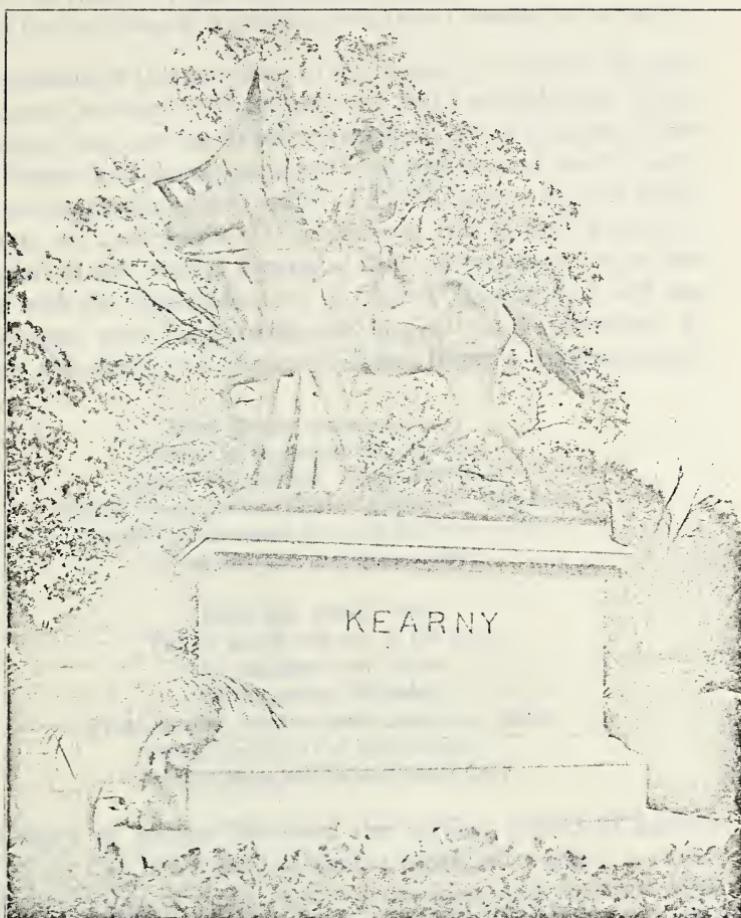
Shea, John Gilmary. "History of the Catholic Church in the United States." Vols. II and III.

Smith, Rev. John Talbot, LL. D. "The Catholic Church in New York."

United States Catholic Historical Society. "Historical Records and Studies." Vols. II and III.

Winsor, Justin. "History of America." Vols. III-IV and V.





STATUE OF GENERAL PHILIP KEARNY.

Unveiled at Arlington Cemetery, Washington, D. C., November 11, 1914.

*Reproduction by Anna Frances Levins.*



## PHILIP KEARNY.

Read by Col. David M. Flynn, Vice-President of the American Irish Historical Society for New Jersey at the Seventeenth Annual Meeting of the Society.

The occasion of the unveiling of the statue to General Kearny at Arlington Cemetery, November 11th, was a notable one. While this Society was not formally represented, the President of the United States, an honored member was present and paid a warm tribute to the character and worth of Phil Kearny. I have taken the liberty to incorporate his address in full in this paper for publication in our annual Journal. Most of you are more or less familiar with the splendid record of General Kearny so I will not trespass upon your kind indulgence longer than is necessary to acquaint you with the career of New Jersey's representative soldier.

What do the war-drums say,  
When the regiments march away  
Under the old red, white and blue  
Whose blown stripes ripple "Farewell" to you—  
To the tear-dimmed eyes and hearts so true,  
What do the war-drums say?

Over the world away  
To the wrath and red of the fray  
Go bayonets and blades  
Of the gallant brigades,  
From patriot mothers and loved fair maids  
Away! away! to the crimson fray:  
And the boys, will be back some day?

The story of human life from the earliest period of history down to our day is a record of almost continual warfare between individuals, tribes or clans, states or nations, and without these records the history of our race might be compressed into sundry small volumes—of social and civil happenings. From a purely human standpoint this, as a matter of course, is just what we might expect from a race which began its earthly career by a serious breach of discipline and a rebellious attitude to its first Lawgiver, for we could hardly expect that creatures would respect the authority of their fellow beings who had rejected the authority of their Maker. Consequently all society and all peaceful civili-



zation have ever since been dependent upon the outcome of war in some manner or form; and such being the case, we logically find that the great heroes of the world's history have been the soldiers—the men who, sacrificing their own interests, have defended their country upon the field of battle to secure for themselves and their fellows the right of a peaceful existence in their chosen lands. Such is the plea that is put forth by all who go into battle on land or on sea. Were all men actuated by the spirit of Christ, the Prince of Peace, there would be no occasion for war and the soldier's life as we know it would be uncalled for, but unfortunately even our so-called Christian nations have not yet reached that degree of perfection, as present-day events prove so conclusively. This is our only excuse for introducing the soldier into our annual meetings, for all men and women admire the soldier who is ready to sacrifice himself for the love of his country and his kin. Volumes have been written for and against the professional soldier to glorify or belittle him, and here I want to give you a brief sketch of a soldier—a high-class soldier—one who from the busy streets of this great city gave his life to the service of his country with patriotic and unselfish devotion rarely equalled or excelled—General Phil Kearny, one of the cleanest and best of the heroes of the Civil War. To most of you his name is familiar as an example of that dashing American Irish courage which has done so much to win victory and give glory to our country in the days of her perilous need. Time will not permit me to go into the numberless details of his eventful life. Let me simply assure you that he was a natural born fighter, and from his childhood through his manhood the soldier instinct and bearing displayed itself on all occasions till he fell from his horse mortally wounded at the battle of Chantilly, September 1, 1862.

Though an American by birth, and intensely American in his sympathies, Philip Kearny carried in his veins blood that distinguishes the leading nations of Europe.

On his father's side he was Irish, and thence he derived his impulsive, danger-courting blood, the temper that never stops to count odds nor calculate chances, the temper that has distinguished the "fighting race" and filled the pages of history with the heroic achievements of "Kelly and Burke and Shea."

On his mother's side there were two diverse elements not often



combined in one person—the strong native sense, and the shrewd common sense of the canny Scot, and the fiery nature, the love of pomp, splendor and beauty, the ardent soul and chivalric bearing of the Gaul.

The cousin and executor of our hero has a family tree, showing all the marriages as far back as 1506, and traces back the family long anterior to that date, to two brothers who first settled in Ireland. The name was originally O'Clearman, which meant "soldier." Kearny, in its original spelling, Cearnach, in Gaelic or Celtic, does signify "soldier."\* The name must have been derived from some deed of note in war, for all private names are in one sense derivatives. Kearny was thus not only a soldier by name but by nature, and a true inheritor not only of the designation but of the spirit of his race.

It is seldom that a man born to command, and imbued with all the peculiar characteristics of a military leader (that is, one who would be selected from the crowd as a soldier-born) has not sprung from a race of soldiers, or been brought up amid military associations, or who has not in his veins the blood of those races which instinctively produce soldiers, for such races do undeniably exist. Prominent among them is the Celtic race, which has been tempered by the Frank (pure Saxon), or Gothic blood in France, and by the Gothic in Spain.

As early as 1716, a Kearny settled in Monmouth County, New Jersey. He came from Ireland and was a man of some note. His son, Philip Kearny, an eminent lawyer, died July 25, 1775, less than a year before the Declaration of Independence. One of his sons, Francis, entered the Royal service as a Captain in the Loyal American Regiment of New York. In 1782 he appears as a Major in Allen's Corps of Pennsylvania Royalists. He rose to a Lieutenant Colonelcy, went to Ireland after the war, married, and would seem to have settled and died there.

Philip Kearny, the son of the first Philip, removed to Newark, and left children, whose descendants are set down as living in New York. He was the grandfather of Brevet Major-General

\* Kearns is a term signifying soldiers in Irish history. For the term O'Clearman Kearny, the inquisitive reader is referred to Dr. Keating's History of Ireland, where the genealogy of the O'Kearneys is to be found. In Gaelic "Clair" means "gallant" or "brave," and "Man," "hand." Consequently Kearny O'Clair-Man doubtless signified "the soldier of, or with, the brave hand." "Cearnach" is likewise translated "victorious."



Stephen Watts Kearny, U. S. Army, and of Philip, the father of Major-General Philip Kearny, Jr., U. S. Volunteers, the patriot and martyr.

Philip Kearny was born, according to the majority of accounts, on June 2, 1815—his brother-in-law, whose wife, Susan Kearny, had the family bible, says June 1, 1814, which collateral circumstances would go to prove was the correct date—at No. 3 Broadway, in the First Ward of the City of New York. It, together with the adjoining building, No. 1, was formerly owned by his great-uncle, Honorable Archibald Kennedy, then Captain, B. N., who married Miss Anne Watts, eldest sister of Honorable John Watts, Jr., who purchased, in 1792, and subsequently lived and died in No. 3.

No. 1 Broadway was built by Captain Kennedy, and stood next to the glacis of Fort George. It was an elegant mansion, and only rivaled by one other in the city, that of Honorable William Walton, Esq., in Queen Street, now Franklin Square, who married Maria De Lancey, niece of the first John Watts and cousin of the second. Mr. Walton's affluence, and generous entertainment of the British officers, led to the taxation of the colonies, and eventually to the Revolution. While the British held New York, the first story of No. 3 served as a Post Office, the slits remaining evident in the doors down to 1836. The company-rooms, lofty and spacious, were in the second story. When public entertainments were given, these latter were connected with the grand apartments in No. 1 by a staircase and bridge. These two buildings were among the very few that escaped the great fires of 1776 and 1778.

Neither Philip Kearny, father nor son, were residents or citizens of New Jersey, in the strict sense of the word. The father inherited a country house near Newark, but his home was in New York. About the year 1820 he had a house at Greenwich, on the North River, about the foot of the present West 20th Street. General Kearny's mother, at that time, was in very delicate health. She was a lovely character, and a charming woman. She died while the General was still young. About 1827, Philip Kearny, Sr., lived on the east side of Broadway, nearly opposite Morris Street, then called Little Beaver Street, or Beaver Lane.

While the Kearny family lived in Broadway opposite Morris Street, Philip was a pupil at Ufford's School, on the west side of Broadway, near the corner of Cedar Street.



Young Philip Kearny inherited a great many of the peculiarities of his maternal grandfather, his generosity, energy, determination, love of horses, and wonderful horsemanship. He was a delicate boy, holding himself somewhat aloof from promiscuous companionship, and was averse to any violent exercise, except horseback riding, which seems to have been almost a passion with him from childhood. In the saddle he made up for his ordinary quietness of demeanor. He is related to have been a graceful, dashing, reckless rider when a mere boy.

What he was in early years is clearly depicted in a letter of the Rev. Dr. Ogilby, who officiated with so much eloquence and feeling at the floral decoration of his grave, in Trinity Church-yard, New York City, by the members of Post Phil Kearny, No. 8, G. A. R., of the Department of New York, on Sunday, June 1st, 1868:

In my boyhood we were neighbors, and, at times, playmates. My recollection of him is that of a mild and gentle boy, whose dark eye was distinguished rather for softness than for that fire which kindled it in later life. I remember, when I heard of his conspicuous gallantry in the Mexican War, I was astonished, and said to myself, "Can this be the gentle boy of my early remembrance?" I never met him afterwards until we were brought together by the hand of death. In the midst of the war he came from the thickest of the fight to bury a child who had been stricken down in the apparent security of a peaceful home. Such is our mortal life! I officiated at the funeral of the child, over the same grave upon which the flowers were so soon strewn upon the dust and ashes of the father.

In May, 1830, he entered the Cold Spring School, at Phillips-town, in the Highlands, with the intention of preparing himself for admission to Columbia College, New York City, which he entered, as a sophomore, in the fall of 1830.

One of his relatives, an enthusiast in military literature, represents Kearny as having always had the greatest interest in military matters. At fifteen he was extensively read in the military history of our own and foreign countries, had his favorite horses, and his room was decorated with their pictures. His conversation partook largely of the same character. He studied the battles of great captains, and with mimic soldiers fought them over again, addressing himself with industry to master the details of the engagements of Caesar, Marlborough, and Napoleon, and, with maps and models, repeating the strategic moves upon which the fate of nations so often hung.



He went to Europe in 1834, accompanied by his cousin, J. Watts De Peyster. There his only idea seemed to be looking at soldiers and their maneuvers. He would be out of bed with first dawn, to wander forth and watch the exercises of a regiment of cavalry. Artillery he never had any eye or taste for, and then but very little for infantry.

On September 3, 1836, the death of his grandfather, Honorable John Watts, set young Kearny free, at last. For several years he had been chafing under the restraints of civil life, like a caged eagle or panther. At once he exerted all his interest in obtaining a commission in the United States Cavalry, and on March 8, 1837, was appointed Second Lieutenant of the 1st U. S. Dragoons, commanded by his uncle, General Stephen Watts Kearny.

By a singular circumstance Jefferson Davis was Captain in the same regiment of dragoons at the time that Philip Kearny was Lieutenant. How widely divergent their subsequent paths of life and thought.

In the year 1839, the French government accorded to the United States permission to send three officers to follow the course of instruction in their military school at Saumur. Our Government selected Lieutenant Kearny as one of them. He went there in 1840. These three youths made good use of their time, and among other things made a translation for our Government of French military tactics, afterwards translated by Hardee. Later Kearny left the school to go with the French forces to Africa. He was attached to the first Chasseurs d'Afrique (Colonel Guie, under General Pays de Bourjolly), and was present at at least two engagements, the taking of Millionat and the second battle of the Col di Yeveah.

Lieutenant Kearny returned from France in 1841, and was attached to the staff of General Scott, in whose military family he remained till the outbreak of the war with Mexico. Having risen at that time to be captain of dragoons, he went to the West, and principally in Illinois, recruited his company. He was determined that it should be worth leading, and called to his aid his private fortune. He offered a premium additional to government bounty, both for men and horses. A rather eccentric but patriotic lawyer, resident in Springfield, Illinois, Abraham Lin-



coln by name, took much interest in his plans and aided their execution. And when the young captain took the field, it was at the head of one hundred men, selected for their superiority as horsemen and their intelligence, mounted each on an iron-gray charger, picked for speed and blood. Such another troop the army did not possess. General Scott took it as his body-guard. And, therefore, its leader burned in vain for personal distinction through all Scott's magnificent campaign until the battle of Churubusco, fought, it will be remembered, at the very gates of Mexico. But it is evident that the position beside the General-in-Chief must have tended to perfect the ambitious young officer in military strategy.

At this battle of Churubusco, to prevent being outflanked, General Scott had given up his escort, and retired upon his center, having first detached Captain Kearny for "general service." An opportunity soon offered for distinguished usefulness, his behavior in which is thus described by General Harney in his report: "At this moment, perceiving that the enemy were retreating in disorder on one of the main causeways leading to the city, I collected all the cavalry within my reach, consisting of Captain Ker's company of Second Dragoons, Captain Kearny's company of First Dragoons, and Captains McReynolds' and Du-pene's companies of the Third Dragoons, and pursued them vigorously until we were halted by the discharge of batteries at the gate. Many of the enemy were overtaken in the pursuit and cut down by our sabres. I cannot speak in terms too complimentary of the manner in which this charge was executed. My only difficulty was to restrain the impetuosity of my men and officers, who seemed to vie with each other who should be foremost in action. Captain Kearny gallantly led his squadron into the very intrenchments of the enemy, and had the misfortune to lose an arm from a grape-shot fired at one of the main gates of the capital."

For his gallantry on this occasion Captain Kearny was promoted to be Major. In 1850-1852, he was employed in California and Oregon against the Indian tribes, and then, resigning his commission, traveled throughout Europe and the East, making his residence in Paris. He returned to this country for a short



time at various periods, but lived principally in that great metropolis thenceforward until the breaking out of the rebellion in this country.

In 1859 the Italian war occurred. Major Kearny lost no time in endeavoring to witness the art he so enthusiastically studied, (when practiced on so grand a scale) was attached aide-de-camp to the staff of General Morris, commanding the cavalry of the guard, and was present, under fire, at the battle of Solferino.

As soon as it was clear that the existence of the American nation was imperiled, and that war on this continent was imminent, Major Kearny broke up his luxurious establishment in Paris and hastened to tender his sword to his Government. He arrived in this country early in the spring of 1861, applied to General Scott for employment, and, at his instance, sought a commission first from the Governor of New York, who evidently declined the services of a one-armed soldier, for Major Kearny lost no time in crossing the river to New Jersey where he was enthusiastically welcomed and a commission was soon issued to him to lead New Jersey's forces to the front and according to history "the Jersey Blues" or Kearny's brigade, were pretty much to the front throughout the war.

When the news of Bull Run came, he at once proclaimed his willingness to lead a regiment, or even to take a subordinate line command in any which should be raised. But the *good Lincoln*, who had recognized the Captain *Kerney*, (as he pronounced his name) whom he had known in Illinois while raising his famous troop, in the one-armed Major Kearny about whom so much had been said to him by friends and foes, hastened, after that terrible national disgrace, to surround himself with all worthy command, and high upon his list of brigadiers placed the name of Philip Kearny.

Within twenty-four hours after notice of his appointment, he joined the troops at Alexandria.

It would be useless, I say, to recite the horrors and glories of those unparalleled fields, and particularize the efforts and successes which attend the fighting division of "Fighting Phil Kearny." Suffice it to say that his troops were always engaged; his commanding eye always busy; his successes always resplendent, even when all around was defeat; and that he always pur-



chased what he earned by the same high qualities of indomitable courage, sustained by self-exposure, inspiring his men at once by the skill which they saw him display, and by the fearlessness and magnanimity with which he always went wherever he declared it their duty to go.

The exact circumstances of his death demonstrate that he did not owe it to recklessness (as generally supposed, and even directly asserted in Greeley's popular history of the war) but to that provident care for his troops and professional zeal which were his marked characteristics.

General Kearny was on a black horse, and covered with his india-rubber cloak. It was late in the evening—dark with clouds, the drizzly rain, and the shade of the woods. He determined to see for himself if such a danger existed as such a gap in the Union line. Bidding Colonel Medill stay behind he dashed forward to inspect. Pollard says: "General Kearny met his death in a singular manner. He was out reconnoitering, when he suddenly came upon a Georgia regiment. Perceiving danger, he shouted, 'Don't fire—I'm a friend'—but instantly wheeled his horse around, and, lying flat upon the animal, had escaped many bullets when one struck him at the bottom of the spine, and ranging upward, killed him almost instantly."

As a tactician, General Kearny had no superior. He was always at home, knowing exactly what to do and how to do it. His facility of organization was remarkable. His camp was a model one, so orderly, so clean, so carefully regulated. There was not a rule of drill with which he was not familiar. There was no end to the perfection at which he aimed; and marvelous were the results of his discipline. The First New Jersey Brigade were acknowledged to be among the best troops in the army, but they were only what their general made them. The best illustration of his skill in tactics and his power over men, is found in the battle of Williamsburg. His division had only known him three days, yet he handled them so confidently, so coolly, so judiciously, that they leaped at once, new and raw troops though they were, to the rank of the fighting division of the army. And, throughout all the battles he fought, his tact in command was conspicuous. At Manassas, with his échelon movement on the enemy; at Fair Oaks, where, dexterously changing front, he established a new



line, and, seizing his opportunity, found safety in the momentary defeat when capture stared him in the face; at the New-Market road; and in fact, at every battle; he managed his division with a simple readiness which demonstrated his fitness for the highest command.

But it was his magnetic power to inspirit and command which was his chief distinction, the result, doubtless, of the combination in him of great personal bravery, coolness in action, promptness of resolution, strength of will, thorough knowledge of human nature and of that evident enthusiasm, called by the French, *élan*, which lifted him up in a sort of military intoxication, and made all follow him as they follow one inspired. Considering these qualities *seriatim*, his personal bravery was simply amazing. When Scott called him "bravest of the brave," he spoke but the literal truth. He absolutely knew no fear. Like most soldiers, he approached fatalism in sentiment. His time was to come—when, who knew? Who could hasten, who defer it? Riding up and down, in front of his troops at Williamsburg, he shouted to the rebels, within pistol-shot, "Shoot away!" while to his troops, securely posted among the timber, he cried, "Boys, don't be afraid; they're not shooting at you, they're shooting at me. Give it to them!" We can almost imagine his martial form before us, erect as a statue, appearing to be part of his restless, bounding horse, all the soldier in his looks, his eye fired with the excitement of the strife he loved, his single arm raised aloft, at one moment in defiance to his foes, at the other, encouraging his inexperienced and timid troops—the impersonation of enthusiastic war; while his voice trumpet-toned, shouted alternately cool command and proud derision. No wonder that he seemed to the rebel hordes the "one-armed devil." No wonder that, for very shame, the craven among our own people were craven no longer, and men he never saw before followed him as if some grim denizen of another world had been suddenly sent to lead them to victory. Undoubtedly his unrivaled martial bearing was a great, perhaps the chief, source of his personal influence. But his success was much more due to his peculiar coolness in action. An associate in Mexico described him as even then growing cooler as the battle raged.



So do the war-drums say  
Where the swords are keen to play.  
But what of the life blood that falls like dew?  
It has crimsoned the stripes of the flag for you,  
And gives the stars to its heaven of blue!  
So, do the war-drums say.

Thus passed from the ranks of the Union army one of her most daring and accomplished soldiers, a Major-General beloved by his soldiers and esteemed by his superior officers. To him was not allowed the privilege to be mustered out of service at the end of that four years' war or to revisit the scenes of his childhood and recount the trials and hardships of a soldier's campaign. To him it was not given to see a reunited country and to welcome again the old flag floating over all the states. And when his remains were brought back to his mansion on the banks of the Passaic, the memory of this gallant soldier stirred the hearts of all who recalled him. It was a solemn but beautiful tribute of personal esteem from his fellow-citizens of New York and New Jersey when they followed his remains to Trinity Churchyard and laid them away where future generations when they read the history of their country's struggles, may honor his memory.

There were other names on the record of fame, some that grew larger as the war proceeded, but applying the old Spartan eulogy of a Spartan hero to General Phil Kearny, let me say:

If Phil Kearny's name is not higher up on our country's roll of honor, then let his epitaph be—

The Union had many a soldier greater than he.

---

"Personal and Military History of Philip Kearny." By J. Watts De Peyster.

"Beecher's Illustrated Magazine." Volume III and IV, September 1871.

"Kearny's Service with the French Troops in Africa." By an Officer in the United States Army.

"The Northern Monthly Magazine." Volume II, November 1867.

"Rev. W. T. Leahy."

"Cortland Parker."



PRESIDENT WOODROW WILSON, AT DEDICATION OF MONUMENT  
TO GENERAL KEARNY, AT ARLINGTON CEMETERY, NOVEM-  
BER 11, 1914.

*Mr. Chairman, Governor Fielder, Ladies and Gentlemen:* It is with a sort of sober pleasure that I find myself here to-day. It was my privilege as Governor of New Jersey to assemble the group of men who have so admirably discharged the duty imposed upon them of preparing a fitting memorial statue of General Phil Kearny. I feel that it was a privilege to play some part in accomplishing this result.

I, of course, never knew General Kearny, but every story I have heard told about him makes me realize the charm and the power which the man exercised. There is no charm in a human being who does not make his fellow-men feel the touch of comradeship and sympathy. I take it that General Phil Kearny at once made you feel that he was a likeable and trustworthy man to begin with, and that his power consisted in the performance of his duty in such fashion that he knew that if you were in his position you would perform the duty in the same way. Soldiers do not resent severity if that severity wears the handsome garb of duty. A good disciplinarian is not hateful if he be an admirable man. And I take it that these qualities were combined in Phil Kearny.

It is always a good sign if a man's comrades abbreviate his first name. There is almost the touch of the hand in the mere familiarity of the designation. If soldiers speak of their chief as "Phil," you may know that they feel that he is of the same stuff as they are, and that he feels this in his own heart, and moves among them as one of themselves.

I know that the quality of this man is constantly revealed in all the things that are told about him. There is nothing noble or admirable in war in itself; but there is something very noble and admirable, occasionally, in the causes for which war is undertaken, and there is something very noble and admirable in some of the characters which war develops. If a man's character can go through the fire and come out resplendent, then you know that it is of the true quality of the best human stuff. This is a character that was evidently tested by fire. It apparently coveted the



test of fire. There was no need that Kearny should fight in the French army, but when there was sacrifice at hand, and gallantry to be indulged in, he wanted to be in the game. I take it that he had nothing against the Algerians; I take it that he had nothing against the Italians; I take it, for that matter, that he had nothing against the Mexicans; but when there was this challenge to a spirit that felt the zest of that kind of service, he could not resist the challenge.

I feel a touch of pride that this man should have been identified with New Jersey. New Jersey is not a big state, but it is filled as full of the heroic qualities of human nature as its territory will permit. Every inch of it counts. And I like to think that it recognized the quality of this man and took hold of him and said, "This is the kind of stuff we need to lead the first New Jersey brigade." Governor Fielder has told you how prompt, not to say premature, the Jerseymen were in arriving at the field of action, and it was the promptness, the directness, the militant thrust of this man that tied his comrades to him, even when he set a pace which they, perhaps, with reluctance followed. It is very awkward to have a commander that enjoys the front position; but after the fight is over you have a solid satisfaction, if you are in a condition to enjoy the satisfaction, that you stood alongside of so gallant a figure and shared in so notable a service.

In accepting this statue for the Government of the United States, perhaps I may express for all of you our pride that there have been so many gifts (speaking of such qualities) for the Government of the United States to accept. Much as we admire General Phil Kearny, unstinted as our praise of him is and should be, there has been many another man who has stood alongside of him with the same qualities and the same distinction of service. His was not a single or isolated or singular gift to the Government of the United States. The government of a great people can always count upon great services; and the beauty of our government, the pride that we all feel in it is as a government of a great people, prodigal in their gift of service, always ready to provide those things which constitute the stuff of heroism and elevate a nation in the annals of mankind.



## JAMES H. SHIELDS: AN APPRECIATION.

BY GENERAL JOHN B. O'MEARA.

*Vice-President of the American Irish Historical Society for Missouri.*

Read at the Seventeenth Annual Meeting of the Society by the President-General.

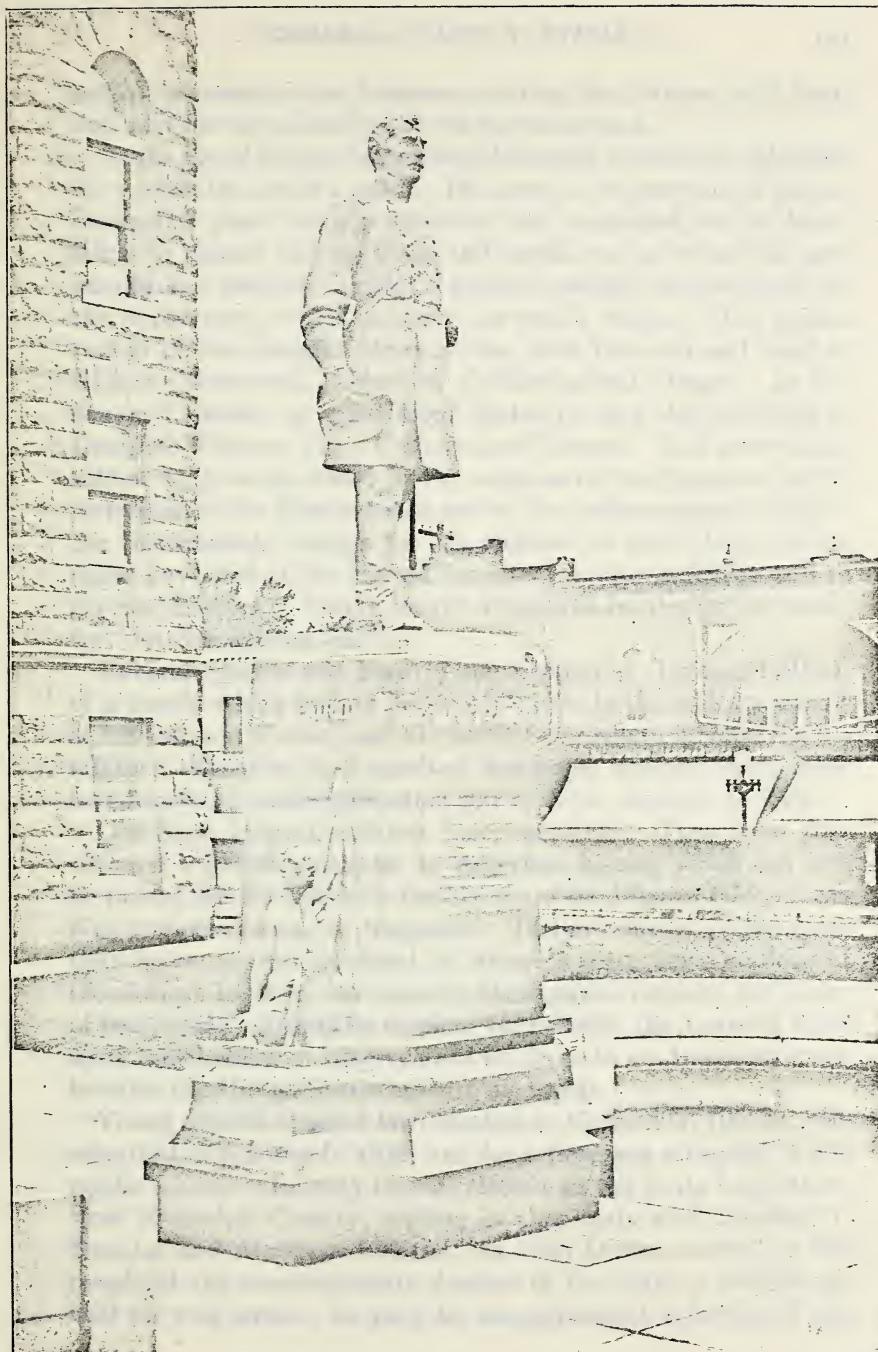
Truly has it been said that truth is stranger than fiction, for even the mythical lore of Greece and Rome, the Sagas of the Northern heroes, the stories of the Nibelungenlied, the graphic tales of Shakespeare, of Scott and Dumas, have been eclipsed by the heroic deeds of an humble child of Erin, General James H. Shields.

The glorious history of our own United States has produced many heroes but where can they match his meteoric career? As he was one of those whose memory we are endeavoring to perpetuate, it seems to me this Society should record the facts of his life.

He left the sorrowful shores of Hibernia—in the days of the infamous Lord Norbury when English tyranny was exhausting all means of destroying the Irish people. The light of freedom, enkindled by the great leaders of American independence on our shores and so happily crystalized in the law by the immortal Jefferson to the end that "Life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness were the inalienable rights of mankind," fired the young man's soul and led him to our land.

After hardships and trials on land and sea and adventures that rivalled those of Monte Cristo, he by degrees perfected his education in legal and military matters, little dreaming the part he was to play in the history of his adopted country. Little by little, as schoolmaster, as lawyer, as member of the Legislature, he grew upon the hearts of his new countrymen, until the heights the poor young Irishman reached would have dazzled one less modest, one less religious, for, strange to say, through his life of tremendous activity he always retained these qualities. With patience and without arrogance he builded his achievements so that their memories have reached beyond the horizon of his own life and the generation in which he lived. Of all the great men of the great races who have aided in upbuilding this Republic few have equalled the late James Shields, lawyer, orator, jurist,





STATUE OF GENERAL JAMES SHIELDS.

Carrollton, Missouri.

*Reproduction by Anna Frances Levin.*



soldier, statesman—an Irishman, casting his fortunes with heart and soul for the upholding of the rights of man.

At the age of sixteen James Shields landed in America, adopting for a while the life of a sailor. He came in the morning of his unconquered youth with a mother's kiss imprinted on his brow. With no capital but his brain and hands, no guide but his conscience and his God, he threw himself amongst us and asked for the opportunity which he knew he would master. The golden thread of his splendid life is woven with the web and woof of Illinois, Minnesota, Missouri, California and Oregon. In the Senate Chamber of the United States he was the colleague of Douglas, Webster, Clay, Calhoun and Benton. As a patriot and soldier he gave his blood in the swamps of the Seminole at the fortresses of the Montezumas and in the bullet-scarred valley of the Shenandoah, always for the defense of old Glory, for he could have said of the United States what Marshall Ney said to his executioners, "I have fought a hundred battles for my country, not one against her."

General Shields was born in the County of Tyrone, Ireland, of a family which had an honorable career in the military annals of Ireland and France and his uncle, from whom he received his military education, had received honorable wounds fighting his hereditary foes under that other son of Erin, Andrew Jackson.

God bless Ireland and the American-Irish! They have contributed a glorious chapter to American history which can well be placed side by side with the history of the Pilgrim Puritan, the Knickerbocker and the Huguenot. In the veins of all the races that make up the manhood of America there flows no drop of blood more loyal to our country than pulses through the heart of our people. From the moment he beholds the burning light upon the Goddess of Liberty until he sleeps in an American grave he is for the United States against the world.

Young Shields studied law, located at Kaskaskia, Illinois, was admitted to practice in 1832, and for a time was a teacher in the public schools. In 1835 he was elected to the State Legislature from Randolph County, serving in that body with Stephen A. Douglas and Abraham Lincoln. In 1839 he was elected by the people of the commonwealth Auditor of the State, a position he held for two terms. In 1843 he was appointed a Justice of the



Supreme Court by the Governor, and in 1845 was appointed by President Polk as Commissioner of the General Land Office. At the close of the Mexican war President Polk, for valuable military service rendered, appointed him Governor of the new territory of Oregon. However, before he could accept the office the Legislature of the State of Illinois added to his laurels by electing him to the United States Senate for a term of six years from March 4, 1849. He entered the United States Senate a conspicuous figure. The colleague of Douglas, he became a star in the great constellation of Senators—Webster, Clay, Calhoun and Benton—all premiers in American statesmanship, with Chase, Everett and Sumner.

He retired as Senator from the State of Illinois in 1855 and turned his face to the State of Minnesota, the rising young empire of the North, where he owned lands awarded for military service, and became interested in the development of the commonwealth and in tilling the soil. He entered Minnesota as a great national character, and was received with open arms. He was easily its first and most eminent citizen, and in December of 1857 was chosen by the Legislature as United States Senator for a term ending in 1859. At the close of his term he turned toward the setting sun and became a citizen of California, where in 1861 he married a sweet Irish girl, Miss Mary Carr.

In 1866 General Shields moved to Missouri and settled on a farm near Carrollton in Carroll county. In 1868, after a citizenship of two years, the Democrats elected him to Congress, but although fairly elected he was never seated. In 1874 he was elected Representative to the Legislature from Carroll county and in 1878 was elected United States Senator from Missouri, thus three times honored as a United States Senator and from three different states.

Thus far it is simply a record of his civil service. Bright as it is, it is no more glorious than his service as a soldier. He began his military career as a lieutenant in the campaign against the Seminole Indians and in which he received his first wound in battle. In the Mexican War he rendered splendid service. He was appointed and commissioned Brigadier-General by President Polk in July, 1846. He distinguished himself at Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, Churubusco and Chapultepec. At Cerro Gordo,



while fighting in the front, a grape-shot pierced his breast and he was reported dead, but his time had not come. For gallant service upon this field he was brevetted Major-General. At Churubusco he led the troops of South Carolina and New York in one of the most celebrated charges of the war, practically annihilating the Mexican army. At Chapultepec his plume waved where the fight was thickest. It is said that after his horse was shot from under him he fought on foot, bareheaded and coatless, and that his command unfurled the stars and stripes above the great citadel. Here again he was severely wounded.

In this battle there fought with him men who afterwards became prominent in the history of the republic, among them being Meade, Johnson, Pickett, "Stonewall" Jackson and Robert E. Lee. In civil life his compeers were the most eminent statesmen of the age, and in military life he fought with masters in the line. For his military service Illinois gave him a sword valued at \$3,000, and South Carolina presented him with a diamond-hilted sword valued at \$5,000, both priceless treasures as gifts from his countrymen.

When the storm of the Civil War swept fair America, paralyzing progress and commerce and rending the nation in twain, General Shields tendered his service to President Lincoln, his friend in the Illinois Legislature in the earlier days, and was appointed by him a brigadier-general of volunteers in August of 1861 and assigned to the Shenandoah Valley. In 1862 he assumed command of the division of General Lander, and twenty-five days later was fighting "Stonewall" Jackson's command at Kernstown—the same "Stonewall" who had fought with him at Chapultepec. Here again General Shields was wounded, having an arm and shoulder shattered and torn, but continued to give orders until the day was won. In appreciation of his service in the valley President Lincoln promoted him to Major-General of volunteers and appointed him a brigadier general in the regular army. In 1863 he resigned from the army and returned to California.

Thus his civil and martial record, his statues and monuments give testimony to the way in which the nation loves and reveres the memory of its illustrious men. Shields was truly a great man, else he could not have distinguished himself among the most



eminent statesmen and the greatest soldiers of the republic. The mere narrative of his public service reads like some sweet memory dream. Missouri, ever generous to her son, vies with Illinois and Minnesota in paying tribute to the illustrious dead.

General Shields was a brave and courageous soldier. His military career was crowned with honors and distinction which, as a great man, he wore with becoming modesty. He labored for governmental policies which will live when the people of this generation shall have passed away. He was a man of the people and labored for the people. He taught the principle that the nation prospered most and was firmer upon its foundation when it based its prosperity upon its toiling millions rather than upon the colossal fortunes of a few. He was faithful and incorruptible, intelligent and aggressive. He saw and builded far in advance of his day and assisted in shaping and controlling our national policies. While others labored in the business marts and the forum, he builded a greater structure, one more lasting and enduring. His life was chaste and his character spotless, while his achievements begirthed the nation. He was a masterful spirit in the life, jurisprudence and history of America, and his reputation was as broad as the republic itself.

Gallant in military service and assiduous in civil life and the victories of peace, he was a character which any state or nation would delight to honor. He was modest and unassuming, yet forceful, resolute, determined and not easily swayed. True to his splendid manhood, he discharged his duties according to the dictates of his own conscience and his official oath, and has not yet received his full heritage but, like the memory of Abraham Lincoln, his name will grow as the years roll by and the children of the next generation will give him due credit. As a Missourian, native-born, I am glad his statue stands in the Hall of Fame side by side with Benton and Blair of my State and glad that Missouri welcomed him, honored him in the evening of his eventful life and finally gave him his last earthly resting place in the peaceful beautiful valley of Carrollton. He has left a name which heads the procession of heroes of Irish lineage who in this splendid land of opportunity to all the downtrodden children of men has given the lie to our Anglo-Saxon traducers of the past and present that the Irish race is untrustworthy and incapable of self-government.



His martial form and genial presence have left us forever. His work is done, no more will he respond to the bugle call, no more will he lead armies to battle and victory, no more will his fearless voice be heard in the legislative halls of our country, fighting oppression and defending the right.

He has gone to the land of eternal happiness, where peace reigns and strife, injustice and wars are unknown; his sword is rust and his bones are dust—

what matter where they lie?  
What matter that his sword is rust  
Or where? now dark his eagle eye.  
No foe need fear his arm again,  
Nor love, nor praise can make him whole.  
But o'er the farthest sons of men  
Will brood the glory of his soul.

---

## AMERICAN IRISH GOVERNORS OF PENNSYLVANIA.

BY DR. JOHN G. COYLE.

Read at the Seventeenth Annual Meeting of the American Irish Historical Society.

When the colonies declared independence, Pennsylvania formed a Council of Safety in July 1776, and in August chose Thomas Wharton, Jr., President of the Council. This body conducted the government of the new state until a State Constitution was agreed upon. By this document a Supreme Executive Council was formed, the President of which was to act as Governor. Thomas Wharton, Jr., became President or Governor on March 5, 1777, with George Bryan as Vice-President or Deputy-Governor. By Wharton's death, George Bryan became President or Governor on May 23, 1778.

George Bryan was born in 1731 at Dublin, Ireland. He came to America at an early age and failed to win success in mercantile life. His talents fitted him for public service. This fact was recognized by his neighbors and Bryan was made a member of the Colonial Congress, which met in New York in 1765. He served repeatedly as a member of the Pennsylvania Assembly under the Proprietary Government.

Bryan served as a member of the Supreme Executive Council



the full term permitted by law. When he succeeded to the office of President he conducted the affairs of the state with wisdom and dignity. When President he sought to abolish slavery. In his message to the Assembly on Nov. 9, 1778, he asked that body "to abrogate slavery, the opprobrium of America," saying that "no period seems more happy for the attempt than the present. In divesting the state of slaves, you will equally serve the cause of humanity and policy and offer to God one of the most proper and best returns of gratitude for His great deliverance of us and our posterity from thraldom." He added that the people of Europe "are astonished to see a people eager for liberty holding negroes in bondage."

After his term as President or Governor was ended, he again was elected as Vice-President, which office he held until 1779, when he resigned. He was elected a member of the Assembly and there brought forward a bill providing that no child in Pennsylvania could be born a slave; that children of slaves could be held as servants only until the age of 28 and should then be free; that slaves should be registered and unless registered should be declared free; that slaves should receive the benefits of court and jury trials like free persons. This bill passed and became a law in 1780.

In 1780 he was appointed Judge of the Supreme Court of the State and served in that office for eleven years, until his death, which occurred on January 27, 1791, at the age of sixty years. In the eulogy upon him made by Dr. Ewing, Provost of the University, it was said that Bryan's care in taking up all views of a subject, his research and his clear, penetrating judgment, made his decisions always mature and wise. He was ready to forgive, of inflexible integrity, filled with sympathy for distress and of most unusual qualifications and virtues.

James Logan, assuredly one of the greatest men of colonial times, was born at Lurgan, County Tyrone, Ireland, in 1674. He was the son of Patrick Logan, a Scotchman, who had become a Quaker and had settled in Ireland.

James was well educated and always displayed an interest in the sciences. He went to England in his early twenties, and removed to Pennsylvania with William Penn. In 1701 he was made



Secretary of the Province of Pennsylvania and clerk to the Council. From the time of his arrival in the colony and for more than forty years he was the ruling power behind all those who held the office of Governor. He filled numerous offices and distinguished himself in each by his fidelity, learning, scrupulous attention and wisdom. During the life of William Penn he had exclusive management of all of Penn's private affairs in the Province and after Penn's death exercised the same duties for Penn's children. This work in itself was one of vast detail, requiring consideration of many and varied matters, dealing with the purchase and sale of lands, collections, and a multitude of large and small matters arising through the dual capacity of Penn, namely that of proprietary and of administrator as well.

At various times Logan was Chief Commissioner of Property, Member of the Governor's Council, President of the Council, that is, Governor, and Chief-Justice. He was Governor from 1736 to 1738. During his administration a question of sovereignty, arising out of disputed tax claims and unwillingness of certain settlers to pay in Pennsylvania, although within Pennsylvania's boundaries, led to disturbances, involving force of arms. Logan displayed much firmness and determination in handling these difficulties. He was so just and so forbearing, withal, in his treatment of the Indians that a chief named his son after the great Irishman. The famous speech uttered by the Indian Logan is quoted in many school readers. The Indian was named for the celebrated Irish Quaker Governor of Pennsylvania.

After his retirement from public affairs, Logan lived at Stenton, near Germantown and enjoyed his books. He was versed in Latin, Greek, French, Italian and some of the Oriental languages. Several of his essays upon plant generation and some discussions of mathematical questions written by Logan in Latin, were printed and circulated throughout learned Europe. His translation of Cicero's *De Senectute*, done in his own old age, was printed with a preface by Benjamin Franklin, in Philadelphia, in 1744.

He died in 1751, leaving to the people of Pennsylvania a fine library, the result of a lifetime of collecting. The library was called the *Loganian Library*.



Joseph Reed succeeded George Bryan as President and George Bryan took the Vice-Presidency.

Joseph Reed, President from December 1, 1778, to October 8, 1781, is one of the great figures of the American Revolution. He was born at Trenton, N. J., on August 27, 1741, the son of Andrew Reed, a native of Ireland. The Reeds removed to Philadelphia shortly after the birth of Joseph. Young Reed was educated at Princeton, graduating in 1757, and studied law at the Temple, having as fellow-students Richard Stockton and Charles Carroll, both signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Reed practiced law in Philadelphia and joined in the general movements resisting British misgovernment. He became President of the second Provincial Convention. When war broke out Reed joined Washington's staff, becoming Secretary. In 1776 he was made Adjutant-General, having in the meantime been Chairman of the Committee of Safety of Pennsylvania and a member of the Assembly. While Adjutant-General, the British General Howe, attempting to communicate with Washington as to possible peace, addressed Washington as "George Washington, Esq." Reed refused to receive or transmit the letter thus addressed, saying that Washington, in his private capacity, had no right to hold communication with the enemy. This act was approved all over the country and by none more than Washington himself. An attempt to ignore Washington's rank as Commander-in-Chief was frustrated in this direct way by Reed.

General Reed declined an offer to assume command of the cavalry with the rank of Brigadier-General and also declined the post of Chief-Justice of Pennsylvania in 1777. He attached himself to Washington's staff without rank or pay as pure volunteer. Pennsylvania elected him to Congress in 1777. He served in Congress with diligence and fidelity. In 1778 Philadelphia chose him a member of the Assembly but he declined, preferring to serve as a member of the County Council of Philadelphia. He became President of the Executive Council by unanimous election in December 1778.

Reed strove to secure the abolition of slavery, saying in his message to the Assembly, "Honored will be that State, in the annals of history, which shall first abolish this violation of the rights of mankind and the memories of those will be held in grate-



ful and everlasting remembrance who shall pass the law to restore and establish the rights of human nature in Pennsylvania." By his recommendation, this bill became a law and slavery was duly abolished in Pennsylvania.

Reed's influence and position were high. A British agent, seeking terms of peace with Congress, which refused to deal with him, sought to bribe Governor Reed to secure a pacification, offering, through the emissary, 10,000 guineas for Reed's services. Reed's answer was "I am not worth purchasing, but, such as I am, the King of Great Britain has nothing in his gift that would tempt me."

This noble answer is a part of American history of which every American feels proud.

During Reed's term the Academy and College of Philadelphia, whose charter required an oath of allegiance to the King of Great Britain, was completely reconstituted, its charter abrogated, its instructors and officers removed, an endowment established and its name changed to the University of the State of Pennsylvania.

When Washington's soldiers mutinied and started to march to Philadelphia, bearing arms, to seek redress from Congress, Governor Reed, despite warnings, resolved to meet them. He wrote to the Executive Council, "I have but one life to lose and my country has first claim to it." The mutineers halted when they met him and soon arranged with him for terms pleasing to them and just to them and to the country.

After Reed's term as President had ended, he resumed the practice of law in Philadelphia, arguing for Pennsylvania the great case concerning the ownership of the Wyoming Territory in Pennsylvania, which was claimed by Connecticut. Reed won this case for Pennsylvania.

At the early age of forty-four years, Reed died in 1785. His life was full of honors, labor, high service and great deeds for his state and his country.

Among the Governors of Pennsylvania, among the men of the Revolution, among all the figures of public men in the early period of the United States of America, the fame of Thomas McKean, Governor from 1799 till 1808, looms like a mountain peak.



He was born at Londonderry, Chester County, Pa., on March 19, 1734, the son of William McKean of Dublin and Lætitia Finney, an Irishwoman. He was educated under the great Irish divine and educator, Dr. Francis Allison. He began the study of law at Newcastle, Delaware, with a kinsman. Here he served and studied with diligence and attention. He was admitted to the bar before he was twenty-one. He became Deputy Attorney-General for Sussex County, Delaware, at the age of twenty-two, and clerk of the Delaware Assembly in 1757. He became a member of the Assembly in Delaware and served for seventeen years. For the last six years he lived in Philadelphia and asked his Delaware constituents to elect someone else. They refused to do so, until he peremptorily declined further election in 1779. They then asked him to name the candidates for the Assembly from New Castle County. When he did so, these candidates were all elected.

He attended the Colonial Congress in New York in 1765, which denounced the Stamp Act. Through his influence each colony had but one vote, placing all colonies on an equal footing. He vigorously rebuked the President when that officer refused to sign the proceedings, pointing out that the President had made no objection to anything done. The President hurriedly left New York after McKean's denunciation of him.

As a Justice of the Quarter Sessions of New Castle County, he issued an order to use unstamped paper, defying thereby the Stamp Act provisions. His was the first Court to take this action.

In the first Continental Congress he represented Delaware and throughout the life of the Congress in the Revolution he represented Delaware in that body, although residing in Pennsylvania. He was a voter for Independence and one of the signers of the Declaration. He helped largely to draw up the Articles of Confederation. He was for Independence, George Read, a fellow Congressman, was against it and Caesar Rodney, the third Delaware representative, absent. McKean hastily sent for Rodney at his own expense and Rodney came and casting his vote for Independence made Delaware take the side of the majority of the Colonies in that respect.



McKean was Colonel of the Philadelphia Associators and served at Perth Amboy in support of Washington. He passed through a heavy fire of cannon in reaching Washington and again in returning to his command. When he returned to Philadelphia he found he was wanted at Dover, Delaware, to serve as one of the Committee to draw up a Constitution for Delaware. McKean rode on horseback to Dover, and upon request of the committee, to prepare the Constitution, he sat up all night and without a book or other assistance, wrote a Constitution for the State of Delaware, which was presented to the Assembly at 10 the next morning and unanimously adopted.

He was made President or Governor of Delaware and Chief-Justice of Pennsylvania besides being delegate in Congress from Delaware. He filled the duties of these offices with marvellous fidelity and ability. In 1781 he was made President of Congress and served for several months. For twenty-two years he was Chief-Justice of Pennsylvania, handling grave and important matters during the Revolutionary period and settling a great many questions of complicated nature.

McKean took a leading part in the Pennsylvania Convention favoring the adoption of the United States Constitution.

He said the constitution was "the best that the world has yet seen." He predicted that under it the country would have "a salutary permanence in magistracy and stability in the laws." Elected Governor in 1799 he resigned the Chief-Justiceship. He served for nine years. He had caused to be placed in the Pennsylvania Constitution a clause directing the Legislature to provide free schools for the poor. He urged the Legislature to do this when he was Governor, but political differences and enmities prevented this proper course from being then followed.

He lived for years after his retirement from the Governorship, dying in 1817 at the age of eighty-three years.

There is no example in the history of our country, I think, where one man filled so many offices, or occupied so many posts at one time and performed the duties of each of the offices with such signal skill and ability as did the Irishman's son in Delaware and Pennsylvania, Thomas McKean.



William Findlay, Governor from 1817 to 1820, was descended through his mother from Adjutant Brown, who participated in the defence of Derry during its famous siege.

Findlay was born on June 20, 1768, and was largely self-educated. He wished to study law but did not have the means. He became a farmer. In 1797 he was elected to the Legislature. Through Findlay the capital of Pennsylvania was placed at Harrisburg and in his services in the House of Representatives of the State he performed many notable acts.

He offered a bill to provide that a plaintiff might file a statement of his cause of action instead of a declaration; one providing that matters in dispute could be arbitrated; that pleadings should not be set aside for informality and that they might be amended; also that actions and judgments might be entered without the agency of an attorney.

The intention was, of course, to facilitate the trial or handling of cases without attorneys. Although his provisions were not then adopted, they were subsequently passed and many lawyers have had reason to be thankful for the right to amend pleadings and to prevent dismissals for informalities.

In 1807 he was elected State Treasurer and served through repeated elections for eleven years. In several instances he was strongly supported by members who were politically opposed to him.

After he was elected Governor a committee was appointed to examine his accounts as State Treasurer. The motive was one of hostility. He offered no witnesses and made no appearance, either in person or by attorney. The Committee reported that his conduct as State Treasurer "had not only been faithful but meritorious and beneficial to the State and entitled him to the thanks and gratitude of his fellow-citizens."

After his retirement from the Governorship he was elected to the United States Senate and served from 1822 to 1828. While he was in the Senate, two of his brothers, Colonel John Findlay of Chambersburg, Pa., and General James Findlay of Cincinnati, were members of the House of Representatives.

After his term in the Senate had expired, he became Treasurer of the United States Mint, which he resigned when General Harrison became President. He died at Harrisburg in the



family of Governor Francis R. Shunk, who was his son-in-law, on Nov. 12, 1846. The only slave he ever owned he gave freedom to in 1817, saying that "the principles of slavery are repugnant to those of justice and are totally irreconcilable with that rule which requires us to do unto others as we would wish to be done by."

David Rittenhouse Porter was the grandson of Robert Porter, a native of Ireland. He was born on October 31, 1788, near Norristown, Pa. His father, Andrew Porter, was a Revolutionary soldier. Andrew Porter served as Captain under Dr. David Rittenhouse, a noted educator who was his Colonel. In memory of this Dr. Rittenhouse, Porter named his son, the future Governor of Pennsylvania.

The sons of Andrew Porter, the brother of the Governor, were a famous family. One son, Robert, was a soldier in the Revolution, practiced law in Philadelphia and became President-Judge of Berks, Lehigh and Northampton District. William and Andrew, twin brothers, were merchants, one in Baltimore, the other in New Orleans. John E. Porter was a great lawyer, who gave up law for medicine and practiced with great success in North Carolina. George B. Porter was a lawyer of note in Pennsylvania. He was made Governor of Michigan, then a territory, by President Jackson. James M. Porter was an eminent lawyer in Pennsylvania, a member and for a time President of the Constitutional Convention of 1838, afterwards President-Judge of Dauphin, Lebanon and Schuylkill District and under President Tyler was Secretary of War.

David R. Porter was well educated. He studied law but found the confinement affected his health. He gave it up and went into the manufacture of iron.

In 1810, he became a member of the Legislature. After a few years in that office, he became Clerk of the Courts in Huntingdon County and also Recorder of Deeds and Wills.

In 1836 he was elected to the State Senate. His addresses, his clear judgment upon public matters and his evident fitness for high office led to his being chosen Governor in 1838. He advised the construction of a continuous railroad from Pittsburgh through Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois to the Mississippi River and



also complete removal of steamboat obstruction to steamboat navigation in the Allegheny, Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, that commerce might have free entrance and access. He was, therefore, largely responsible for the great development of the railroad which has carried the name of the State of Pennsylvania and is one of the foremost railroad systems in the world.

Governor Porter was a firm, courageous executive. He suppressed the riots in Philadelphia in 1844, taking personal command of the military. He caused debts to be paid in specie. He served as Governor for six years. He encouraged the Union soldiers during the great Civil War. In 1867 he died.

William Freame Johnston, Governor from July 9, 1848, to January 20, 1852, was born at Greensburg, Pa., on November 29, 1808. He was the son of Alexander Johnston, a native of County Fermanagh, Ireland, whose parents were of Scotch descent.

Alexander Johnston emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1796. He soon became prominent and, in turn, held many offices, serving as sheriff, magistrate, register and recorder. From the issue of his marriage with Elizabeth Freame came eight sons and two daughters. Several of these sons rose to prominence. One son, Richard, was killed serving as a lieutenant in the Mexican War, at the storming of Chapultepec. Another son, Edward, became well known in politics in Iowa. Yet another, John W. Johnston, became Colonel in the Mexican War and again served in the Civil War as Colonel of the 93rd Pennsylvania during its three years at the front. Alexander Johnston, father of this interesting family, died in 1872, at the age of 100 years.

William Johnston was educated as a lawyer and became District Attorney of Armstrong County at an early age. He became a member of the lower house of the Legislature and after serving some years was chosen State Senator in 1847. A great financial disturbance swept over the country in that year. Pennsylvania was unable to pay the interest on its \$40,000,000 debts. Senator Johnston suggested a plan, namely, to issue relief notes for the moneys due by the state, pledging the credit of the State as security for the notes. The expedient was adopted. The State's debts were not repudiated or dishonored. In time the notes were met



and Pennsylvania's credit remained unimpaired. This sound financial and patriotic solution of the financial difficulty won a great reputation for Senator Johnston. He became President of the Senate.

When Governor Shunk died in 1848, Johnston became acting Governor under the provisions of the Pennsylvania Constitution. At the election to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Governor Shunk, William Freame Johnston was chosen for the full term of three years. As Governor, he advocated a protective tariff. He found the colonial and state records of Pennsylvania in great disorder, existing as but a single manuscript copy. He caused them to be carefully compiled, edited and published, thereby making the records permanent and furnishing much valuable material for historians.

After his retirement he engaged in many active business enterprises and was president of the Allegheny Valley Railroad. He died at Pittsburgh, on October 25, 1872.

James Pollock, who was Governor from January 16, 1855, to January 19, 1858, was born at Milton, Pa., on September 11, 1810. His progenitors on both the paternal and maternal sides were from the north of Ireland. They came to America about 1760, and settled in Chester County, Pa. Other Pollocks of the same family settled in North Carolina. The North Carolina Pollocks took a prominent part in the early movement for independence from Great Britain and participated in the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence. Later Pollocks changed their name to Polk. Their descendants have been well known, and some of them are famous in American history.

James Pollock graduated from Princeton College with the highest honors in 1831. He took up the law and at the age of 24 was District Attorney for Northumberland County. In 1844 he was elected to Congress and served six years. He was chairman of the first committee to make a favorable report on the construction of a railroad to the Pacific Coast. After six years in Congress he became President-Judge of the Eighth Judicial District and in 1854 was elected Governor of Pennsylvania.

He signalized his administration as Governor by several strong declarations against any extension of slavery. In his message



of 1857, he said: "Freedom is the great center-truth of American republicanism—the great law of nationality; slavery is the exception. It is local and sectional; and its extension beyond the jurisdiction creating it, or the free territories of the Union, was never designed or contemplated by the patriot founders of the republic."

He reduced the public debt of Pennsylvania. He exhibited acumen and administrative ability in the financial panic of 1857. He showed such constructive statesmanship and such fairness towards members of all parties that when he left Harrisburg for his home, both houses of the legislature adjourned as a mark of respect, and headed by their officers, the members accompanied him to the train.

Under Lincoln he served as Director of the United States Mint from 1861 to 1866. He resigned this office in the latter year. He again accepted the office from President Grant and held it until 1879. From 1880 to 1884 he was Naval Officer of the Port of Philadelphia. He died on April 20, 1890.

Andrew Gregg Curtin, the great "war governor" of Pennsylvania, who held the post of chief executive from January 15, 1861 to January 15, 1867, was the son of Roland Curtin, a native of Ireland, who settled in Pennsylvania in the year 1800. Roland Curtin's second wife was a daughter of Andrew Gregg, who was a famous man in Pennsylvania, serving as United States Senator and in other prominent capacities.

Andrew Gregg Curtin was born near Bellefonte, Pa., on April 22, 1817. His father was a prosperous iron manufacturer and gave the boy a good education. After finishing at a good academy, young Curtin decided to study law and entered Dickinson College, which then had a law department. He was admitted to the bar in 1839, and took up practice with John Blanchard.

Curtin soon won a reputation as a lawyer and as an orator and student of public affairs. He supported General William Harrison for the presidency, attracting much attention by his speeches. In the campaign for Zachary Taylor, Curtin was a most vigorous advocate of the Mexican War hero and served as a presidential elector. In the following campaign he was again a candidate for elector, this time for General Winfield Scott, who was defeated.



Under Governor Pollock, Curtin was Secretary of State, an office in which he quickly demonstrated his abilities. The Secretary of State was, *ex-officio*, Superintendent of Common Schools of the State. Much laxity existed, with lack of standards both as to requirements on the part of the pupils and teachers, as well as marked irregularity in discipline throughout the school system. Secretary Curtin went into the problem with great care and thoroughness. He studied the matter with such diligence that when his remedies were prepared, he promptly convinced the legislature of the wisdom of his plans. Throughout the State he caused County Superintendents to be appointed, each directly responsible for the conditions in the county and each in direct relation with the Secretary of State. Seeing that the teachers themselves were in need of improvement, Secretary Curtin caused the Legislature to establish ten Normal School Districts, in which candidates for teachers could be suitably trained. As a result of his extraordinary improvement of the public school system of the state, Pennsylvania in a few years became noted for the efficiency of its common schools.

In 1860 Curtin was elected Governor of Pennsylvania. His inaugural address was a piece of sublime and solemn eloquence. The country was on the verge of war. Reviewing the institutions of the republic and announcing the critical state of the country, Governor Curtin declared that "the people mean to maintain the integrity of the Union at every hazard." When Sumter was fired on and war became a fact, Governor Curtin summoned the legislature for a special session. His message was a great patriotic document. He voiced the sentiment of the state in ringing terms when he said, "a quarter of a million of Pennsylvania's sons will answer the call to arms, if need be, to wrest us from a reign of anarchy and plunder and to secure the perpetuity of this government."

The prediction was more than verified. Pennsylvania's quota of the 75,000 volunteers asked for by President Lincoln, was not over 14,000. But 28,000 answered the call. The first companies to reach Washington were from Pennsylvania. During the war Pennsylvania sent 270 regiments, besides several detached companies, and furnished to the Union cause 387,284 men.



Governor Curtin, realizing that Pennsylvania was separated from the South by merely a map boundary line, determined to keep Pennsylvania troops on the southern border. The number raised in excess of the first call, by the Governor's recommendation and by legislative authority, was formed into the Pennsylvania Reserve Corps. The Washington military authorities discouraged this movement. But when the tremendous disaster of Bull Run occurred in July 1861, the relief offered by the Pennsylvania Reserve Corps was very much welcomed, indeed.

Governor Curtin visited the soldiers in the camp and the sick in the hospitals. He was unsparing in his labors for the government, and for the soldier and the soldier's family. Through his benevolent spirit and the support of the loyal Pennsylvanians, the orphans of the soldiers were cared for in homes by the state. He also caused provision to be made for the soldiers' widows.

Of Governor Curtin, it has been well and truly said: "He was the first Governor to reinforce the defeated and demoralized army of the Union after Bull Run; the first to have the state officially represented at the Capitol to care for the interests of soldiers in the field; the first to have the officers of the state with every army where the Pennsylvania warrior was in service, to feed the hungry, minister to the sick and wounded, and return the dead for burial with their kindred, and he was the first to gather the orphans of the fallen soldiers into homes and schools as *The Children of the State.*"

After his second term as Governor had expired, he was appointed Minister to Russia, where he remained for some years. After his retirement, in ill health, he lived quietly at Bellefonte, until his death, which occurred on October 7, 1894.

John W. Geary, Governor from January 15, 1867, to January 21, 1873, had the most romantic and diversified career of any man ever occupying the post of chief executive of Pennsylvania.

Geary's father, Richard Geary, of Irish descent, was an iron manufacturer, who failed in business, and then became a schoolmaster. John White Geary, named for his mother, who was Margaret White, was the youngest of four sons and was born on December 30, 1819. He was studying at Jefferson College, Canonsburg, Pennsylvania, when his father died insolvent.



Young Geary left college to protect and provide for his mother, opening a school on his own account.

Geary's mother, a noble woman, who had inherited many slaves, each of whom she had first educated and then set free, was made comfortable. John Geary returned to college and graduated. He studied civil engineering and also law and was admitted to the bar.

Learning of an opening in Kentucky he went to that State where he found employment as an engineer and, aided by a land speculation, returned to Pennsylvania with sufficient money to discharge all of his father's debts. He then announced that he would confine himself to engineering.

While engaged as assistant superintendent and engineer of the Allegheny Portage Railroad, the Mexican War broke out. Young Geary was one of the first to respond and raised a company in Cambria County, which he called the American Highlanders. When the company was assigned to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment, Geary was chosen Lieutenant-Colonel, under Colonel Roberts.

The regiment received its baptism of fire at the Pass of La Hoya, took part in the storming of Chapultepec, where Geary was wounded and also joined in the assault upon the city of Mexico. Owing to the illness of Colonel Roberts, Geary commanded the regiment. Roberts died shortly after Mexico City surrendered and Geary became Colonel.

After the war, President Polk appointed Geary Postmaster of San Francisco, with authority to create post offices, appoint postmasters and make contracts for mail carrying. He promptly took up his duties, brought order and system into operation and made the mail service excellent.

The people of San Francisco elected him First Alcalde eight days after he ended his career as postmaster. The military governor of California, then a territory, appointed Geary Judge of First Instance. As Alcalde, Geary was sheriff, judge of probate, recorder, notary public and coroner. As Judge of the Court of First Instance, he had admiralty cases as well as civil and criminal jurisdiction throughout San Francisco. For some time he was the only magistrate.

He was very successful in his extraordinary duties. He tried



over 2,500 cases. Not more than a dozen appeals were taken from his decisions and none was sustained. When his term as Alcalde ended he was re-elected, receiving all the votes in the city but four. When the first city charter of San Francisco went into operation, replacing the Mexican institutions and titles, Geary was elected first Mayor of San Francisco. He served here with diligence and skill, making an excellent official. He declined re-election, but became President of the Commissioners who had charge of the city debt.

When the Constitutional Convention of California met, Geary was chairman of the Democratic Territorial Committee. He was instrumental, through his personal and political influence in inserting in the State Constitution the clause which made California a free state and prevented slavery within its borders.

President Pierce offered Geary the Governorship of Utah Territory, but he declined. When Kansas, with its big problem of the New England conscience battling with the slaveholders' efforts to put and to keep slavery in the state, had made a bloody civil war exist in that great state, President Pierce asked Geary to take the Governorship. Geary accepted.

In September, 1856, he arrived at Leavenworth, Kansas. He found Missouri's people heartily assisting the pro-slavery elements in Kansas, and the United States Judges on the same side. In the conflict between the anti-slavery and the pro-slavery parties, houses had been burned, crops destroyed, men murdered, battles fought.

Governor Geary enforced the laws with the strictest impartiality. He declared he would "administer equal and exact justice to all men." He kept his word. Order was restored. The courts convened. The laws were enforced. Property and life were protected. In one month after he had arrived, he reported to the Secretary of State for the United States, "Peace now reigns in Kansas."

When James Buchanan took office in March, 1857, Governor Geary, who knew Buchanan's pro-slavery sentiments, resigned. He returned to his farm in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. He was there when the news of Fort Sumter came. In one hour after reading the telegram, he had opened an office for the enlistment of volunteers. He was promptly commissioned Colonel of Volunteers and raised a regiment of sixteen companies with one battery, numbering 1,551 officers and men.



He joined General Banks at Harper's Ferry and was attacked by a Confederate force outnumbering his command five to one. But he repulsed the Confederates, in the first fight of his regiment, known as the Battle of Bolivar, October 16, 1861. Geary was wounded in the knee during the engagement. He fought throughout the war, becoming Brigadier-General on April 25, 1862. Geary fought in sixty-four battles during the Civil War, including Gettysburg and Chickamauga. At Wauhatchie, in the Chattanooga campaign, he fought a seven hours' battle, in which his son, Captain Edward R. Geary, was killed in his father's presence. General Hooker said of Geary in this action: "At one time they (the enemy) had him enveloped on three sides under circumstances that would have dismayed any officer except one endowed with an iron will and the most exalted courage."

On January 12, 1865, he was made Brevet-Major General of Volunteers. His commission said that some of the reasons for his promotion were "fitness to command and promptness to execute." Geary was always popular with his men. No regiment ever assigned to his brigade left his command until mustered out of the service.

He was elected Governor, taking his seat January 15, 1867. He made a vigorous and energetic Governor and was re-elected. He put the Governor's office and administration upon a very systematic basis. Governor Geary died less than three weeks after the expiration of his second term, the date being February 8, 1873.

His was a wonderful, crowded, extraordinary career. Colonel in the Mexican War, after having been schoolteacher; lawyer and engineer; postmaster of San Francisco, First Alcalde of that city, with its manifold duties; Judge of the Court of First Instance; first Mayor of the city; refusing the Governorship of Utah; Governor of Kansas; volunteer Colonel, and Brigadier-General and Brevet-Major General in the Civil War; fighting sixty-four battles, wounded four times; then Governor of Pennsylvania for two terms; dying when but 53 years of age, John White Geary's life is one ever to be remembered for its multitudinous activities, its romance and its accomplishments.

NOTE:—John K. Tener, who retired as Governor of Pennsylvania in January, 1915, is a native of Ireland. It was found impossible to include his biography here.



IMMIGRATION, LAND, PROBATE, ADMINISTRATION,  
BAPTISMAL, MARRIAGE, BURIAL, TRADE, MILI-  
TARY AND OTHER RECORDS OF THE IRISH IN  
AMERICA IN THE SEVENTEENTH AND EIGHT-  
EENTH CENTURY.

BY

MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.



## DERMOT, OR DIARMUID, O'MAHONY, PIONEER IRISH-MAN OF NEW ENGLAND.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

One who examines the Colonial records of New England, the genealogies of the early families, or the publications of the historical societies, will notice occasional references to people bearing unmistakably Celtic names who resided in that section during the last half of the seventeenth century. When we consider the antipathy to the Irish that existed among the English of that period and when we study the works of some New England historians, who assert that the Colonies were settled exclusively by Englishmen, it becomes a matter of much interest to find records of people of Irish name, not only among the "servant" or "redemptioner" class, but as "Freemen"—farmers, traders, artisans, Colonial soldiers and others, who contributed their part to the settlement and development of the colony and brought up their families in the midst of the most Puritanical communities. Their names are found in sundry Colonial documents, almost from the beginning of the English colonization, but especially in the church records and as grantees of land from the Colonial government. True, in most cases, their names are not recorded in such a way as to be easily recognized at first glance, but, even in the crude attempts at spelling the Irish names the original sound was usually retained, so that it is not a very difficult matter to recognize them, especially when we trace their origin or compare the names with other records.

On this matter of Irish names in early American history, I was very much amused on one occasion, when examining the Maryland Land Records at Annapolis, to come across the name of "Deer O Dennis," who "proved his rights" to a grant of land in Talbot County, Maryland, in the year 1667. At first, I was puzzled at the name, although satisfied it must have been of Irish origin, but could not find any such person on the "Lists of Early Settlers" in Maryland or Virginia, which are on file at the Land Commissioner's office at Annapolis. However, some time later, on looking up the "Rent Roll of Talbot County," I ascertained that "Dennis O'Deeve" was the real name of the person



who received the grant and I also found that he signed his will, "Dennis O Deave." On tracing further for his descendants through the will books and records of deeds and conveyances of Talbot County, I found them for several successive generations under the surname of "Dennis." In recording the Maryland land patents, it was customary for the clerks in the Secretary's office to enter in the margin of the record the surname of the grantee, followed by his given name, but in some cases they got the names twisted round as in the case of Dennis O'Deave. I assume that when his descendants found the title recorded under the name of "Deer O Dennis," and probably having no real pride of ancestry and not understanding the significance of the "O," they dropped the prefix and adopted the name of "Dennis." The original Gaelic rendering of this name was O Dubhuidhe or O Duibidhe, the phonetics of which would be "O Doo-ee" or "O De-wee." The present generally accepted forms of the name are Devoy and Deevey.

Another similar example is that of Roger O'Cane, whose name is written down in the "Records of Certificates and Patents" of the Colony of Maryland in two different ways, viz: "Roger O'Keeno" and "Kaine O Roger." O'Cane's will is recorded in the office of the Register of Wills of Somerset County, Maryland, under the date of February 16th, 1688. His personal estate he left to his wife and daughters and he named his son, "Donough Denis O'Cane," as the sole legatee of his real property. Still another example is found in the case of Roger O'Dewe, which is really the same name as O'Deeve. Roger O'Dewe came to Somerset County about the year 1665 and his descendants after the second generation were named, some "Roger," and others "Dewe" and "Dewey." It would have been difficult to recognize "Brian Orsone" as an Irishman, were it not that I also found him recorded as "Brian Oroone" or "O'Rooney." "Donnoch Ossoulla," who came from Ireland to Maryland in the year 1654, originally bore the historic patronymic "O'Sullivan." Many other examples of similar changes in Irish names can be quoted and I have in course of preparation an interesting monograph on the subject, having for its groundwork the American Colonial records. These will be sufficient, however, for the purpose of the present paper.



In *The Pioneers of Massachusetts*, by the noted New England genealogist and historian, Reverend Charles Henry Pope, there are some references (at p. 298) to "Dermont Mahoon" or "Mayhoone," whose "son, Teg, 9 years old, was apprenticed on the 9th of May, 1640, to George Strange and transferred to Mr. Brown of Salem." The author states that Mahoon or Mayhoone was a "servant," that "his affairs with his Master were adjusted by the General Court on 14 June, 1642," and that "he resided at Boston, where he owned a house and garden." "Dermin or Dorman Mahoone of Boston" seems also to have been important enough to receive mention from Savage in his *Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England*, although the only reference to his family is as to the birth of his children and the death of his wife. These statements attracted my attention and I have been at some pains to find some further information concerning the career of this early New Englander, and, while the result is not as satisfactory as I would wish, I have been able to obtain some interesting data which, I think, stamps this "pioneer of Massachusetts" as an Irishman named Dermot or Diarmuid O'Mahony.

The historical collections of the Essex Institute at Salem, Mass., constitute one of the most authoritative sources of information published in New England on the early history of Essex County. They comprise fifty volumes, all of which I have examined and have taken from them many items of much interest concerning the Irish settlers in that part of Massachusetts in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. In Volume 4 (p. 123) of these collections, there is an entry taken from the records of the Quarterly Court at Salem under date of "27 : 10 : 1642," in these words: "Mr. Ad. Ottley, Mr. Walton and Dearman Mathew alias Mahony, Commissioners with power to produce witnesses, Farmer Dexter to undertake it." This is followed by an entry at page 153, dated "27 : 4 : 1643," reading: "Petition of Dearman Omahonie. Thomas Dexter confessed judgment in favour of Dearman Mathew alias Mahowne. Execution to Constable at Lynn." At page 185 of the same volume we are told that "John Poole and Joseph Armetag gave bond that Tege OMohoine, son to Dierman OMahoine, shall be taught to read the English tongue, which indenture was delivered again to Joseph Armetage



on 27 : 10 : 1643." Volume 5 (p. 27) contains an extract from the records of the Salem Quarterly Court under date of "9 : 5mo. : 1644," to this effect: "Goodman Wm Harker and Dearman O'Mahone undertake to pay Mr. Raph Woory some money."

It is evident that at this period Mahony—or, as he is called in the Court records of the years 1643 and 1644—OMahonia or O'Mahone, was a resident of Salem or some part of Essex County, but, within the next few years I find him at Boston. The Town Books of Boston contain the following entries:

"Daniel, sonne to Dermin and Dinah Mahoone, borne 4 (10) 1646."

"Honour, daughter to Dermin and Dinah Mahoone, borne 29 (8) 1648."

"dinah, wife of Dorman Mahoon, dyed 8 : 11 : 1656."

Mahoone seems to have remarried, for I find in the same records that "Margaret Mahoone, ye Daughter of Dorman Mahoone and of Margaret, his wife, was borne 3rd June, 1661." Evidently, Margaret was a posthumous child, for there is a record that "Dorman Mahoone died 2 April, 1661," and the Probate Records of Suffolk County show that "Letters of Administration to the estate of Dorman Mahoon or Mahoone were granted to his Late (?) Wife, 17 May, 1661," and according to the "Inventory" filed in Court "12th April, 1661," the estate was valued at £112 1s. In the Town Books of Boston, City Document No. 130 (In Vol. 9, p. 82), I find an entry reading: "Bryan Morfrey, an Irishman, and Margaret Mayhoone Widow were married 20th July, 1661, by John Endecott Governour." Savage spells the name of the bridegroom "Bryan Murphey."

I am unable to determine positively the meaning of the reference to "Dearman Mathew alias Mahony," quoted above from the Salem records of October 27th, 1642, but it may be that the Clerk of the Court got him confused with his cousin, Mathew Colane, who seems to have been in New England at that time, as appears from certain entries in the Court records of Suffolk County. In some Court proceedings before Recorder William Aspinwall, the nature of which is not stated, appears some testimony regarding Dermin Mahoone and his "cosen," Mathew Colane, in the month of June, 1650. One volume of the Town



Books contains "The Notarial Records (from November 13th, 1644, to October 23rd, 1661) of Recorder William Aspinwall of Suffolk County Court," from which I have copied these entries:

"Richard Sandford aged about fifty-six yeares deposed saith that he heard Matthew Colane say that Dermin Mahoone of Boston was his Cosen and only Cousen and that he had no more kinsmen in the land

Taken upon oath the 6 (1) 1650

before me William Hibbins."

"Samuel Carwithe saith that he had heard Mathew Colane say that Dermin Mahoone was his owne Cosin and that he had no kinsman in the Country but him

Taken upon oath this 6 (12) 1650

before me William Hibbins."

"Matthew Dove saith that Matthew Colane and Dermin Mahoone had dealing together and the sd Colane both in the presence of the sd Mahoone and at other times owned the sd Mahone as his Cosin with whom also he used to lodge. By all wch this attestant understood that theire was some affinity betwixt them

Taken upon oath by Matthew Dove

the 6 (1) 1650 before me William Hibbins."

The only other reference I find to this pioneer Irishman is in *The Memorial History of Boston*, by Justin Winsor. In a chapter on "The Charities of Boston" (Vol. 4, p. 653), Winsor says that in the month of July, 1654, "Derman Mahoone is fined twenty shillings for entertaining two Irish women contrary to an order of ye towne in yt case provided and is to quitt his house of them forthwth att his perill." Winsor quotes this from the Town Records, although I cannot find any mention of it in the "Minutes of the Selectmen," as published by the Board of Record Commissioners of the City of Boston. In the early days of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, stringent laws were enacted to protect the towns against what were called "undesirable inhabitants." Any one who rented a house or entertained a stranger at his home was required to notify the selectmen of his tenant's or guest's name, his last residence and his financial condition. If the



stranger remained in a town three months without being "warned out," he or she became an "inhabitant," as a matter of course. Unless the new-comer was the holder of taxable property he was usually "warned out" of town. It was no disgrace to be "warned out," unless there was danger of one becoming a town charge. If a person did not leave town within fourteen days after the date of warning, the local constable was instructed to escort him to the town line where he was met by the constable of the next town. In this way he was passed from town to town until he reached his last place of residence. How they managed in the case of immigrants who had only just arrived and had no friends to guarantee their "desirability," does not appear in any records that I have been able to examine, but, in the case of Derman Mahoone, it is clear that he failed to comply with the law above referred to, and was fined for his dereliction.

A careful search fails to reveal any trace of the career of the youthful student of the English tongue, "Teige OMahoine," and there is nothing to indicate that he left any descendants. In searching through New England records for traces of the family, none but fleeting glimpses of the name appear, and, with the exception of Pope and Savage, none of the genealogical authorities make any reference to it at all.

While there is no scarcity of the name on New England records, I am unable to find any way of identifying these various people with the original "Dearman" or "Dermin" of Salem and Boston. The family has never been "written up" by historian or genealogist and if the Irish exile left any descendants it is probable that, lacking knowledge of their Irish forebears, they did not have sufficient pride in their family history to place it on record. (That, in fact, is the main trouble in tracing the descendants of the Irish exiles in American history.) The baptism of "Ellis, son of James and Eliza Mahoone," at the First Church at Salem on January 25th, 1725, is the nearest approach to a possible descendant of the Salem pioneer I have been able to find. There was a Cane Mahony at Beverly in 1710 who may have been of this family. His name appears among the Massachusetts troops which captured Port Royal, N. S., on October 5th in that year, and on the records of the Second Congregational Church at Beverly, under date of September 23rd, 1723, there is a record of the death of "Elizabeth Mahony, widow of Cain Mahorny."



In various New England towns I find traces of people of this name, although their names are spelled in several different ways, as is to be expected after the lapse of so many years. In Rhode Island and New Hampshire I find it in such peculiar forms as "Mawney," "Maughany," "Merhoony" and "Mehoney." From the Vital Records of New England towns I have copied the following data, covering marriages of people of this name:

<i>Date</i>	<i>Place</i>	<i>Contracting Parties</i>
June 1, 1725	Boston	Thomas Mahone and Dorothy Jones
April 21, 1731	Boston	Cornelius Mahony and Katharine Johnson
March 13, 1743	Boston	Florence Mohony and Susanna Freeman
October 28, 1753	Boston	Philip Mahoney and Friswith Lambert
December 30, 1777	Boston	Jeremiah Mahony and Ann Weymin
October 17, 1779	Boston	John Mahoney and Margaret Lawson
May 29, 1780	Boston	Nancy Mahony and James Ford
June 11, 1792	Boston	Peter Mahony and Betsey Trevoy
December 10, 1794	Boston	Michael Mahoney and Sally Englesby
December 31, 1724	Marblehead	Cain Mahony and Sara Meroe
August 29, 1743	Marblehead	Mary Mehoney and Thomas Tippin
July 16, 1769	Marblehead	Margaret Mahony and John Ryan
October 19, 1773	Marblehead	George Mehoney and Sarah Bixby
November 1, 1755	Westborough	John Mahony and Mary Gamewell
February 20, 1766	Worcester	James Mahony and Jemima Temple
1772	Charlestown	Mary Mahonie and John Russell
July 9, 1771	Worcester	John Mahaney and Lydia Kelcey
December 30, 1780	Salem	"Dan" Mehane and Betsey Atkinson
December 3, 1745	Hampton Falls, N. H.	Timothy Mahony and Mary Tabb
December 1, 1743	Newport, R. I.	Bridget Mehany and Thomas Chadwick
January 7, 1743	Georgetown, Me.	Patrick Mehanney and Jane Grace
January 24, 1756	Georgetown, Me.	Jane Mehanney and John Clary

On the birth records of the Second Congregational Church at Marblehead there are entries showing that William, Sarah, Mary, Elizabeth, Anna, John and James Mehoney, children of Cain and Sarah Mehoney, were baptized in



that church between 1726 and 1733, and on the Vital Records of Chester, Mass., there are people named Mahanna and Mahanny recorded. "Michael Mahoaney, tailor," is mentioned as of Marblehead in 1768.

There were others of the name in Massachusetts during the eighteenth century, for the Probate Records of Suffolk County show that Letters of Administration were granted to the estate of one John Mahony of Boston in the year 1733, as well as to the estate of another John Mahony in the year 1757. The will of Darby Mahony of Boston is on record in the year 1742 and one Philip Mahony is mentioned in the Probate Records of the year 1759. I find all four under the headings of "Mahoone," "Mahone" and "Mahony" in the "Index to the Probate Records of Suffolk County," as compiled in 1896 by Elijah George, Register of Probate.

Several soldiers of the name may be found on the rosters of the Massachusetts regiments in the war of the Revolution, and from the official publication of these rosters I take the following:

John Mahoon, served as a private in Captain Daniel Sullivan's company of Colonel Benjamin Foster's regiment from Lincoln County.

Jeremiah Mahoney of Boston has a long record as a Sergeant in Colonel Thomas Marshall's regiment from January 1st, 1777, the date of his enlistment, to the close of the war.

Patrick Mahony from Marlborough enlisted at Boston in Colonel Crane's regiment on December 21st, 1777.

Philip Mahony joined the same regiment at Boston on April 13th, 1777.

Timothy Mahony served in Captain Sprague's "Massachusetts Division" in the same year.

John Mahany of Boston served as a "boy" on the privateer, *General Wayne*, commanded by Captain John Leech.

Patrick Mahan, private in Captain Henry Tiebout's company of Colonel Van Schaick's New York regiment, on whose muster rolls I find his name in January and April, 1781. He was from Massachusetts.

Jeremiah Mohony served as a marine on the ship, *Alfred*, commanded by Captain John Paul Jones. He was from Boston.

Jeremiah Mohany was a sergeant in Colonel Benjamin Tupper's tenth regiment in 1781.



Patrick Mehane, or Mahany enlisted as a private in Captain John Lane's company on November 11th, 1775, and served at Gloucester in defence of the seacoast.

Thomas Mehaney, private in Captain Samuel Leighton's company of Colonel James Scammon's regiment, enlisted on July 4th, 1775.

Patrick Mehany, matross in Captain Jackson's company of Colonel Crane's artillery regiment.

John Mehoney, private in Captain Samuel Cobb's company of Minute-Men. Date of enlistment is recorded as April 24th, 1775, but he is supposed to have served in the Lexington Alarm of April 19th, 1775.

Owen Mahoney of Boston. The record says "he was reported deserted" on March 1st, 1778, yet his name appears in the muster rolls of other Massachusetts regiments after that date. In 1779 and 1780 he served at Morristown. He was in Colonel Lee's, Colonel Henley's, Colonel Jackson's and Colonel Sherburne's regiments at different times. He first enlisted "for the war" at Boston on February 21st, 1778.

Jeremiah Mehony, private in Captain Stephen Perkin's company of Colonel Cogswell's regiment, enlisted September 12th, 1776.

Thomas Mahny served in Captain Daniel Pilsbury's company of Colonel James Scammon's regiment. Enlisted at Cambridge, October 28th, 1775.

Daniel Mehaney of Boston. His name appears among the crew of the privateer, *Junius Brutus*, of Salem, captured by the British in October, 1782.

Thomas Mahaun, private in Captain Spooner's company of Colonel Cushing's regiment, enlisted on August 23d, 1777.

Patrick Mahaney, corporal in a company commanded by Lieut. Andrew Gilman, entered the service on October 12th, 1776.

Among other Massachusetts soldiers I notice Philip Mahane, Phillip Mahain, John Mahana, Patrick Mahan, William Mahan, and Jeremiah, Samuel and John Mahon.

It is difficult to interpret the confusing entries in the Court records above quoted, especially as to the name, "Mathew," sometimes given to "Dearman Mahoone." However, the Gaelic



form of the name O'Mahony is O'Mathghamhna (pronounced *O Mahowna*), and if our hero spelled his name in the original form, as was likely in those days, we can readily understand how the name, "Dearman Mathew alias Mahowne," suggested itself to the Clerk of the Salem Court. I find in "The Apostasy of Myler Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel," a poetical satire written in Gaelic by Revd. Eoghan O'Duffy about the year 1577, that the author refers to an O'Mahony as "Matthew," and John O'Daly, the translator of the poem, explains in his "Notes" that "Mathghamhum (or O Mathghamhna) is the Irish for Matthew."

We learn from authentic history that in the year 1639, when the Scotch took up arms against Charles the First, the latter called upon the Earl of Strafford, then his Deputy in Ireland, to secure the fidelity of the Irish, as the king was apprehensive that the rebels might derive aid from Ireland. Strafford imposed on the Irish an oath of allegiance which they generally refused to take, and in the attempt to enforce it numerous arrests were made and in many cases the captives were sent over to England, whence they were transported to the West Indies or the American plantations as bond servants to their English masters. We find in the genealogies how some of those Irish bond-servants in time rose above their lowly position and became the progenitors of American families who are mentioned in Colonial history. To succeed in this way, of course, they had to renounce their faith and all ties of nationality, but in those days the transition seems to have been an easy matter. A few instances that I now recall are the Crehore, Dexter and Kelly families of New England, descended respectively from Teague Crehore, Richard Dexter and an O'Kelly, who were transported from Ireland to Massachusetts about the time of the rebellion under Owen Roe O'Neill in the year 1641. It is entirely probable that the O'Mahonys and their son, Teige, were among the victims who, at this time, were transported to New England. In that case, Pope would be correct in assuming from the entries in the Massachusetts records that "Dearman Mahoone" began as a servant to some Puritan family, although it is evident that when his term of service had expired, he was able to branch out for himself, which would explain his independent ownership of "a house and garden" in the Town of Boston.



Whatever was the story of "Dearman O'Mahone," it is probably lost for all time. As to his christian name, I have found a number of instances where persons named Dermot are recorded in Colonial history as "Dermin" and "Dearman," and in the case of O'Mahone there can be no doubt that his given name was Dermot or Diarmuid. In fact, the genealogies show that the name Dermot, and Jeremiah which is its anglicised form, was quite common among the Irish families of O'Mahony.

As to his nationality, everything points to his having been an Irishman, and indeed, when we consider the accumulation of evidence supporting this theory, the question may be said to be at once removed from the realms of conjecture. (1) He baptized two of his children Teague and Honour, christian names that may be said to be exclusively Irish; (2) The Selectmen of the Town of Boston charged him with "intertaining two Irish women" at his home without the notification required by law; (3) His widow married Bryan Murphy, an Irishman; (4) His cousin was Mathew Colane, doubtless O'Cullane, an old Irish name anglicised to Colane, Cullen and Collins, and (5) We have the evidence of the Notarial Records of Recorder William Aspinwall of Suffolk County that "he had no kinsman in the country" but Mathew Colane. The fact that his son, Tiege, was placed under the tutorage of John Poole and Joseph Armetage, who "gave bond" that the boy "shall be taught the English tongue," also seems to bear out the assumption as to his nationality, for it is probable that Tiege had none of the "Bearla" on his tongue, for most Irish boys in those days spoke none but the ancient language of their fathers. The number of Irish who could speak or read English at that period was exceedingly small and, without doubt, Gaelic was the language of the O'Mahony fireside, for the interest manifested in the boy by the Salem authorities would hardly be evident if the family spoke English. Nor is it at all surprising to find a family bearing such a distinctive Irish name as O'Mahony residing among the English Puritans in those early days, for other similar names are to be found in New England seventeenth century records, and indeed, some of them only a comparatively few years after the "landing of the Pilgrims of the Mayflower." Although some American historians are unwilling to admit this, I shall, in another article, quote some examples from the records in support of this assertion.



IRISH PIONEERS IN THE CONNECTICUT VALLEY.  
TRACES OF THE RILEYS AND OTHER IRISH FAMILIES WHO SETTLED  
IN NEW ENGLAND IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

The Irish have been among the earliest settlers in the Connecticut Valley. Ample justification may be found for this assertion, for in order to verify its truth, one has only to examine the genealogies of the pioneer families of this section, the rosters of Colonial and Revolutionary troops, and the Land, Court, Church and other records published by historical societies. From these unquestionable sources of information we learn the names of some of those Irish pioneers, although we know that the majority never found a place in the official records, having come to New England as "poor redemptioners." While it is surprising to find Irishmen in a largely Puritanical community at such an early period, and where they were not welcome, the fact that any at all appear indicates that they must have been an enterprising, daring and self-reliant class, for none but brave hearts and stout arms could have wrested success from the wilderness under the conditions with which they had to contend. Here they prospered, took root and put forth branches, and some of their descendants are to-day in New England, although perhaps bearing names that are very different in appearance and sound from those of their Irish progenitors, and of whose history they are entirely ignorant. They are not to be blamed for this, for our prominent historians have for years misrepresented the facts of history and have sought to relegate the Irish to a place of no importance in the American body-politic. New England historians, such as Lodge and Pal-frey, and other glorifiers of the so-called "Anglo-Saxons" have totally ignored the Irish element and have denied them and their descendants a place either in the settlement or progress of the colonies, or any participation in that glorious conflict which put an end to English tyranny in the Colonies. But, all this is gradually changing, thanks to the work of our historical societies and individuals who are devoting themselves to the examination of the authentic records of the country.



The Valley of the Connecticut River, which stretches from Long Island Sound north through Middletown and Hartford Counties, Conn., and Hampden, Hampshire and Franklin Counties, Mass., into Vermont, was settled by English colonists between 1634 and 1660, although for many years the only settlements of any importance from the standpoint of population, were those located on the "Great River" at what are now Hartford, Middletown, Wethersfield and Windsor. When we consider the antipathy which the Puritans had always exhibited toward any but their own kind, one would scarcely expect to find Irishmen among those pioneer settlers, yet, the records of the locality during the last half of the seventeenth century indicate a goodly sprinkling of Irish names, and for many years thereafter the Irish continued to come and contributed to the beginnings of several of the enterprising and progressive communities of the Valley.

The Town Books of Hartford of the period, 1640 to 1660, contain such names as John Kelly, William Gibbons, Gabriel Lynch, John Halley, John and Richard Keeney, George Sexton, Edmund O'Neal, and "Peter Hogan, Dutchman," who came over in 1657. How Peter Hogan came to be so described is something of a mystery, for I assume that all of those mentioned were natives of Ireland. In "A Digest of the Probate Records of Hartford," compiled by Charles William Manwaring of the Connecticut Historical Society, and published at Hartford in 1904, I also find a number of old Celtic names. We are indebted to John Camden Hotten's "Original Lists of Immigrants," compiled from the manuscripts in the Public Record Office at London, for the names of those Irishmen who accompanied the English Puritans in the years 1634 and 1635 to colonize in America, and in the current issue of the Journal of this Society will be found a list of the names, indicating that many of those Irish pioneers sprang from the oldest Milesian families.

Among the "Passengers for New England" mentioned in Hotten's "Original Lists" who sailed in the *Bonaventure* from the port of London on January 2nd, 1634, were two Rileys, Garrett and Miles, and I find that this is the first Irish name mentioned in the Probate Records of Hartford. In Volume II, under date of January 6th, 1644, appears the last will and testament of



William Frost, and among the legatees he named "Mary Rylie and her children." There were a number of Rileys in the Connecticut Valley about this time, and among them are mentioned Garrett and Miles, doubtless the passengers of the *Bonaventure*. John Riley, who appears in Wethersfield records of the year 1643 as a landowner at that place, is thought to have been a brother of Garrett and Miles and at a later period there is also mention of John's nephews, Patrick, Richard and John Riley. The original John Riley's wife's maiden name is said to have been Grace O'Dea, who undoubtedly came with him from Ireland.

The will of John Riley of Wethersfield appears in the Hartford Probate Records under date of May 13th, 1674. He divided his lands among his sons, John, Joseph, Jonathan, Jacob and Isaac; to his daughters, Grace, Mary and Sarah he left cash bequests, and he appointed his wife, Grace, his executrix. According to the inventory filed in Court, his estate was valued at £688 4s. od., indicating that he was one of the substantial men of the community. Although he signed his will "John Riley," the name appears all through the records as "Ryley." A great many Rileys, Rylees, Ryleys and Righleys are mentioned in historical records of Connecticut and Massachusetts, especially those relating to the Connecticut Valley, for a period of more than two hundred years after the first of the family came to America, and I find that descendants of this pioneer Irish family have had honorable records in the patriot ranks during the war of the Revolution. Edmund Rylee is described as "one of the earliest settlers of Old Windsor"; Roger Riley was a Justice of the Peace in Hartford County; Roger Ryley, possibly the same, commanded a battalion of Connecticut troops in 1778; Jacob Riley was appointed Lieutenant of the fourth company of the sixth Militia regiment in May, 1781; Ackley Riley was in the Lexington Alarm; Simon Riley is mentioned in 1777 as a "conductor of teams," and Reuben Riley also fought in the Revolution. John Riley was a Captain in Colonel Webb's regiment and another John, whose name is spelled Reiley, was a Lieutenant in Burrall's State regiment. He was wounded and taken prisoner at the battle of Long Island on July 27th, 1776, and was exchanged, but the blood of the fighting O'Reillys of Cavan was in his veins and would not "down," for I find him later in the Third Connecticut regiment,



battling against the enemies of his ancient race. He was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati. Another Riley was in a company from Glastonbury and a Captain Richard Riley is mentioned in 1794.

General Ashbel W. Riley, son of the Glastonbury patriot, had a distinguished career. When eighteen years old (1813) he taught school at Preston, Chenango County, N. Y., having been "the first person who passed a teacher's examination under the laws of the State." He was a very prominent citizen of Rochester and in 1825 he was Brigadier-General of the State Militia. More than eighty years ago he was a famous temperance advocate and lectured on that topic all over the United States and Europe, attracting vast audiences and gaining thousands of signatures to a total abstinence pledge. Another of the Rileys, Robert H., was a prominent merchant in New York, having been connected with Clafin and Company for over forty years, and was a member of several scientific societies.

The Rileys were one of the most noted sea-faring families on the Connecticut River during the last half of the eighteenth century, nearly all of the American stock of mariners of the name having been descendants of the Irish settler. Dr. Henry R. Stiles, in his "History of Ancient Wethersfield" (Vol. I, p. 498), says: "Probably there have been more sea captains of this surname in Wethersfield, Rocky Hill and Middletown, all descendants of John the Wethersfield settler, than of any other surname." Several of them were engaged in the West Indian trade, and there are many stories told of their adventures and of their successful preying on British commerce in the two wars of Independence. In 1778, Captain Riley commanded the sloop, *Hero*, and in 1780 he was engaged in the general export trade and as a ship-builder on the Connecticut River. In 1776, there was a privateer brig named the *Ranger* commanded by Captain Ashbel Riley, and in 1778 he appears as the commander of the privateer sloop, *Snake*. In an account published in the Hartford *Courant* of August 26th, 1793, it is related that during the Revolutionary war Captain Riley brought the *Ranger* into the harbor of Charleston, S. C., where he and his men were seized by the crews of two British warships and all put in irons aboard the *Nancy*. A prize crew was put aboard the *Ranger* and the vessel ordered to pro-



ceed to New Providence. But the bold American had other plans, for only a few days after his capture he and his men seized the arms, recaptured the British convoy and brought her into Charleston, to the great astonishment and joy of the people. Another of the family, Captain James Riley, is the hero of a thrilling story of adventure, shipwreck and capture on the coast of Africa in the year 1813.

The nephews of John, the original settler, located in various places in the Connecticut Valley. Patrick Riley and his wife, Bridget, are found at Middletown, Richard in Hartford and their brother John further up the Connecticut River at Springfield. I have found a statement by a local historian that all three "were the sons of an Irish father and an Indian mother" and that from the latter they inherited their love for the chase, for they are mentioned in Colonial history as daring hunters and trappers. However, this statement is practically contradicted by all other historians of the Valley, who say that "John Riley came from Ireland," and it can hardly be supposed that their father could have married an Indian woman in Ireland. The Town Books of Springfield contain several references to John Riley. This I believe to have been the nephew of the original Wethersfield settler, although, from the fact that the latter had two sons born at Springfield, it appears certain that both John Rileys at one period lived at that place. The earliest mention of John Riley, Junior, at Springfield, is on December 23rd, 1659, when he was assigned to a "Seate in ye Meeting House." He had then been a resident there for three years and was united in marriage at that place in 1660 to Margaret O'Dea, sister of Grace O'Dea who married his uncle. At a "Genll Town Meeting," held on "fiebr 3 (62)," he was granted a plantation "lying on ye west side of ye great River by the great hill yt is by the way to the playn called Chickuppe playne, this Lott thus grannted on Condition yt he build and Settle yt upon wthn five yeeres from this tyme." Evidently, he complied with this condition, for on May 5th, 1664, the Town Committee granted to him "ffoure acres of meddow lying neere the great pond on ye back side of Chicuppe playne." (Town Records, Book III, p. 165.) On February 4th, 1678, he was fined two shillings "for absenting himself from Town Meeting."

In 1683 he purchased from Henry Chapin sixteen acres of land



at West Springfield, at a place that is now part of the City of Holyoke, and in the "Annals of Chicopee Street," published at Springfield in 1909, Clara Skeele Palmer, in referring to this purchase, states: "It is said that Riley was an Irishman and with other settlers who came to that vicinity gave the name of Ireland Parish to that part of the town. Before this it was known as 'The Upper Wigwames,' showing that an Indian settlement was near." Charles H. Barrows, historian of Springfield, also says that "John Riley was from Ireland," and I find it stated in a series of historical articles on the Connecticut Valley, published by the Springfield *Union* on June 30th, 1905, that: "the territory now comprising Holyoke was originally a part of the town of West Springfield and in the early days of the settlement was styled Ireland Parish. Prior to 1745, an Irish family named Riley had located in the vicinity. Several other families of the same nationality came soon afterward and it was from this little colony that the community took its early title." The name of "Ireland Parish" continued in local use until 1850, when it was changed to "New City."

Sergeant Daniel Riley is mentioned in Wethersfield records of 1703 in connection with threatened raids by the Indians. He was selected with a number of others "to fortify the place." David Riley was in the assault on Port Royal, Nova Scotia, in 1710 and Lieutenant Isaac Riley is mentioned in 1712.

Among the passengers for New England who came over with Garrett and Miles Riley on the *Bonaventure* in 1634, were Thomas Murfie, John Dunn and Christopher Carroll. It is possible that these also came to the Connecticut Valley, although there seems to be no mention of their names in Connecticut records.

The historic name of Sullivan is the second of the Irish to appear on the Hartford Probate Records. The Land Books at the office of the Secretary of State (Vol. II), show that: "On the 17th day of August, 1650, Andrew Monroe of Appamicke, mariner, bargained, sold and delivered to Robert Lord and Daniel Sullivane, and on the 25th of August, 1652, Daniel Sullivane of Hartford makes Mr. William Gibbons his lawfull Attorney." Sullivan married Abigail Coale, daughter of James Coale, who, in his will, bequeathed his "dwelling howse in Hartford, with all other howses, orchards, gardens, home lott, with all aptenances there-



unto belonging," etc. to "danyell Sullivane and his wife Abigail." The will appears without date, but the inventory of the testator's estate was taken in November, 1652, and is spread out in detail on pages 36 and 37 of the record. Sullivan was a sea-faring man, trading with the West Indies and Virginia, and in 1655 he died in Virginia. His will was testified to upon oath before Obediance Robbins, a magistrate of Northampton County, Va., on June 4th, 1655.

John Kelly figures in the Hartford Probate Records of the year 1663. At page 135 the following entry appears: "Know all men that I, John Kelly, have received of my father in lawe Nathl Willett the full just somme of moneys that was due from him to my wife as the portion which was allowed her and doe by these Presents give unto my aforesaid father a discharge from all and whatsoever from the beginning of the world to this day, as witness my hand June 10, 1663

his  
John X Kelly  
mark

Witnesses, Joseph Smith, Ezekell Sanford."

An inventory of the estate of Richard Sexton of Windsor was filed in Court on June 3rd, 1662. Letters of Administration were granted to his widow.

Letters of Administration to the estate of Florence Driscoll of Wethersfield appear at page 12 of the Probate Records under date of March 6th, 1678. The Court ordered, "£15. for the Widow's support," and directed the administrators, Nathaniel Bissell and John Marsh, "to collect and settle debts." In "The Genealogies and Biographies of Ancient Windsor," by Dr. Henry Stiles (Hartford, 1892), appears an exact copy of the entry covering the marriage of Florence Driscoll, taken from the Colonial Land Records (Vol. I, fol. 46). It is as follows: "ffluranc Driscoll & mary Webster both of Windsor ware maried by capten Newbery aprel 24, 1674."

The death of Alice Keeney of Wethersfield, on February 23rd, 1682, is entered on page 70. Her estate, which was appraised at £50. 14s. 6d., she bequeathed to her children.

"John O'Neil warned out of town, as not a lawful inhabi-



tant," appears in December, 1682. (Geneal. Records, Vol. 2, p. 524, Stiles' History.)

Hugh MacCoy of Wethersfield died on July 31st, 1683. Letters of Administration were granted to Alice MacCoy, and by his will he directed that his lands were "to remain in John MacCoy's hands at 20/- per annum rent."

Edward Mahone is mentioned in connection with the nuncupative will of Daniel Bowen of Wethersfield, who died on September 15th, 1683.

William MackCranney married Margaret Riley at Springfield on July 8th, 1685, and at a Town Meeting on May 10th, 1711, MackCranney was granted "four or five acres of Land to Ly Westerly of the Land he bought of Nathl Dumbleton."

John MacMan (probably MacMahon), married Elizabeth Stoughton at Windsor on November 27th, 1690. He died on December 18th, 1698, and according to the inventory, his estate was valued at £2798. 3s. od.

"John King an Irishman was dr. (drowned) in the Great River by Ry -H. (Rocky Hill) about the 16 of May 1702 as he was going over the River when he first loosed the canoe it is conjectured he fell into the River." (Wethersfield Town Records.)

In "An Account of the Second Tier of Lotts Beginning at Windsor Bounds," dated July 5th, 1731, appearing in the Hartford Land Records (Vol. 5, pp. 690-699), Edmund O'Neal is recorded as the owner of "Lott No. 99."

Sarah Riley was appointed administratrix of the estate of her husband, Jonathan Riley, on January 29th, 1712. The inventory placed the value at £467. 12s. 10d. and the widow was ordered by the Court "to distribute the estate."

Among the names entered in the Probate Records between 1720 and 1736 are Mary Corbett, Jeremiah and Edward Diggins, Elizabeth Haley, Joseph Keeney, Joseph and James Righley, Robert and Elizabeth MacKell, and Mary and Robert Nevins, and among the marriages performed at Wethersfield was that of James Hogen and Mary —. There is no date, but they had a son, John, born there on March 14th, 1734.

The inventory of the estate of Patrick Macklarren of Middletown was filed in Court on March 13th, 1732. His widow, Dorothy, "declined to take out Letters of Administration" and



on April 4th, 1732, the Court appointed John Buckley and Ephraim Welles of Colchester to administer the estate and adjust the claims of creditors.

The estate of Bryan Shields of Glastonbury was administered by the Court at Hartford on December 6th, 1743. His "son, Daniel, a minor, 16 years of age, chose his brother-in-law, Alpheus Gustin, to be his Guardian."

William McCarty appears on the records (Vol. XV, p. 42), under date of July 6th, 1747, as witness to an agreement for settlement of the estate of Joseph Thompson.

The will of John McMoran of Windsor was dated April 4th, 1746, John and Elizabeth McMoran having been among the beneficiaries. (Court Records, p. 10.)

Mary Sweeney, Widow of Simsbury, died on May 26th, 1748. Probate of her will was granted on June 17th, following. She divided her property among her son, Benjamin Sweeney, her daughters, Sarah Sweeney and Mary Lilley, and her grandchildren, Patience Alderman and Amey Johnson.

Thomas Gleason of Simsbury died on May 8th, 1745. The Court issued Letters of Administration to his widow, Elizabeth Gleason. (Court Records, Vol. XV, p. 61.)

Katherine Glesson of Simsbury took out Letters of Administration to the estate of David Gleason on August 5th, 1746. She "gave bond with Thomas Glesson for £500." (Court Records, Vol. XIV, p. 20.)

On October 10th, 1745, the Court appointed Edward Higbee administrator of the estate of John Dowd of Middletown. His property was valued at £563. 19s. 3d. and was divided among the children of the deceased, John, Elizabeth, Rebeccah and Mary Dowd. There are a great many Dowds and Douds mentioned in these records.

Daniel Higgins of Middletown died on October 8th, 1749, and administration was granted to his widow, Ruth Higgins.

Joseph Dailey died intestate and Letters of Administration were granted to Joseph Dailey of Middletown on January 28th, 1748.

On March 1st, 1747, Ruth Burk, a minor, chose Daniel Griswold of Bolton guardian of her interests in the estate of her father, John Burk of Hatfield.



On June 14th, 1748, Timothy Brennon, a minor, fifteen years of age, chose William Rockwell of Middletown to be his guardian under the will of his father, Timothy Brennon.

Patrick Barmingham and his wife, Abigail, received the sum of £283. 16s. 6d. as heirs to the estate of Joseph Bunce of Hartford, whose will was dated July 11th, 1750.

Among the soldiers from Wethersfield who fought in the French-English War, 1755 to 1757, are mentioned Abram Dayley, John Meehall, Thomas and John Buckley, Thomas McCleane, Timothy McKeough, James Murphy, James Murphey, James Welsh, Jesse Sexton, David Collins, Daniel McCloud, James and Joseph Keeney, Robert Barrett, Captain Stephen Riley, Corporal Stephen Riley, and Charles, Elisha, Jacob and John Riley, all from the neighborhood of Wethersfield.

The subscription list of a fund raised in Wethersfield in June 1774, to relieve the distress at Boston, caused by the closing of the port after the destruction of the cargo of tea in December, 1773, contains the names of James Barrett, Joseph Butler, Samuel Gleason, Nicholas Nevins, Samuel, Simeon, Levi, Ashbel and Justus Riley and Patrick O'Coneley.

Among the Revolutionary soldiers from Wethersfield, I notice the following:

James Murphy, who enlisted in Captain Chester's company of the Second regiment on May 3rd, 1775. He was discharged on December 17th, 1775, and joined Captain Welles' company of Colonel Belden's regiment in March, 1777. On April 11th, 1777, he enlisted in the Sixth Troop of Colonel Sheldon's Light Dragoons.

Another James Murphy served as matross in Colonel Crane's regiment in 1777 and 1778 and again in 1780 and 1781.

Stiles, in his "History of Wethersfield," refers to "an Irish contingent" who were sent in September, 1782, from Wethersfield to join Colonel Canfield's Militia regiment at West Point. In the company I notice the names of Henry McNally, Barnabas Flannagan and James Hogan.

Lawrence Sullivan enlisted in Captain Chester's company of the Second Connecticut on May 13th, 1775. In that year he was made prisoner in the Quebec expedition.

Other Revolutionary soldiers from this neighborhood were



John Grogan, Charles Butler, Captain Edward Butler, John and Joseph Butler, ——— Croly, Robert and John Collins, Alvin McDowell, William Gillespie, John Doyle, Jeremiah Connell, Jeremiah Daly, and John Larkin. Patrick O'Conely also served in the Revolution, but in what regiment does not appear. His name appears in the "Genealogical Records of Wethersfield" as O'Colomy and O'Conoland. He died on October 1st, 1792.

Other Irish names found on the Marriage and Birth records of the town prior to 1800, are Henry and Timothy Sullivan, William McCarty, Charles Lyons, John Larkin, Rosanna McFee, Christopher McCormick, Joseph Higgins, Peggy Glyn and Dennis Dugan.

Thus we see that there was a liberal infusion of Irish blood into that of the earliest English settlers of the Connecticut Valley. As but comparatively few names appear in public records, it is fair to assume that there must have been many others in the Valley of the same nationality during the eighteenth century.



## EXTRACTS FROM THE PROBATE RECORDS OF NEWCASTLE COUNTY, DELAWARE.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

These items have been abstracted from the entries covering the original wills (as far as they exist) in the Register's office at Wilmington, and from the Probate Records where the wills are missing. Distinctive Celtic names only have been copied, although there are many other entries of wills by persons bearing names that are common to Ireland, but as there is nothing to indicate the nationality of the testators, they have not been included.

John McKony made his will on November 30th, 1690—probated on December 6th, 1690. His wife, Mabel McKony, was the sole beneficiary.

John Murphy was made executor under the will of Vincent Lowe, dated December 14th, 1691.

John McKarta (McCarty) of Black Creek Hundred, made his will on December 1st, 1694. His wife, Mary McKarta, was the sole beneficiary and executrix.

The will of Bryan McDonnell, formerly of County Wicklow, was probated on March 19th, 1707. He named his wife, Mary (née Doyle), his sons, Bryan, William, John, James and Richard, and his daughters, Mary and Annable McDonnell, legatees of his real and personal estate and appointed his wife and his sons, Bryan and William executors.

The nuncupative will of Katharine Flaherty was attested by John Healy on December 28th, 1708. She mentioned her two children, "boy, John Flaherty, she left unto John Healy of Appoquinimink Hundred, girl, Margaret Flaherty, she left unto Martha Williams."

James Middleton, "late of the Kingdom of Ireland and late dweller in Chester in the Province of Pennsylvania," executed his will on the "10th month 1st 1710," and named a large number of legatees, among them his "cousins William and John Davis, sons to James Davis of Ireland."

Robert Hayes, in his will dated October 9th, 1713, named his wife, Hannah, and his daughter, Isabella Hayes.



Patrick Fitzgerald, husbandman, by his will dated July 10th, 1714, named Rowland Fitzgerald his sole beneficiary and executor.

Mary Marrarty, widow, divided her estate among her children. Will dated March 28th, 1717.

Matthew Corbett's will is on record under date of the "10th of the 12th Month called February 1719." He named his son, James, and his daughters, Jane and Mary Corbett.

Neal O'Neal, planter, made his will on June 6th, 1720. Probated on October 1st, 1723. He divided his property among his wife, Mary, and two children and Mary, widow of Richard Cantwell, and her two children.

John Wallace, yeoman, in his will dated November 13th, 1720, named his "son-in-law John Dixon in Ireland and Robert Langham of Bellmanagonaugh in the County of Down, Ireland." His executors were John Brian and Thomas Reed.

James Haley or Healy of Black Creek Hundred, made his will on February 14th, 1729, naming his son-in-law, Will. Harraway. Mrs. Ann Haley and Thomas Noxan were appointed executors.

In the will of Samuel Shennan, "taylor," April 2nd, 1723, he named his mother, Agnes Shennan; his sons, Jeremiah, Samuel and John Shennan; his brothers, Hugh, John, Edward and Roger; his sister, Katharine; and his "cusen," Mary Shennan, legatees.

Moses Kenny, yeoman, made his will on December 18th, 1732, dividing his property among his wife, his brothers, John and Robert, and others.

Jeane Moore, in her will dated February 1st, 1735, named her son-in-law, Samuel Moor, her sons, Robert and John, her brother, John Shields, and appointed her cousin, Patrick Porter, executor.

Samuel Wilson, "lately from Ireland," named his "brother, William, of Lisburn, County Antrim, Ireland," in his will dated August 18th, 1737.

Patrick Cannon of Mill Creek Hundred, "taylor," made his will on March 15th, 1738, and mentioned his "brother, Daniel Cannon in Parish of Temple Moor, in Barony of Gusowen, in ye County Donegal," and appointed William McGaughey executor.

Hugh Creagan of Mill Creek Hundred, dealer, by his will dated October 17th, 1739, left his property to his "sister Catharine Creagan (alias Divine) wife of Patrick Divine in Ireland."



Owen O'Shaveling named his "brother in Ireland" among the legatees and appointed as executor his "brother Forlagh in Ireland" and Alexander Moor. Will dated September 24th, 1741.

The nuncupative will of Dennis O'Bryan, dated December 16th, 1753, was probated on January 27th, 1754. He named as legatees his "brothers and sister, Richard, Edward and Mary O'Bryan, living in Racannon, about 24 miles from Cork, Ireland."

The following table shows other wills recorded in the Register's office at Wilmington:

<i>Date</i>	<i>Testator</i>	<i>Legatees</i>	<i>Executors</i>
1744, August 20	Matthew Kenney	Wife Rebecca, 3 sons, 2 daughters	
1747, Jan'y 30	William McClearn	Father, Matthew, brothers and sisters	
1747, June 2	Daniel Makkary	Wife Elizabeth, son Richard	
1747, February 23	George Moore	Wife, sons and daughters	Elizabeth Moore Patrick Flinn
1748, May 20	James Leanord	Sons Mark and Clement, James Dunnahoue.	John Dunnahoue.
1748, April 24	Daniel McAlister	Son Daniel and nephew Daniel McAlister	
1749, February —	John Meldrom	Son Robert and others	
1749, June 7th	Roger Shannon	Mother and nephew John Fitzpatrick	
1745, Sept. 27	John Shannon	Daughter Mary	Richard Malone Lawrence Hahan
1749, Dec. 28	Archibald Murphy	Son William and dau. Mary Lockry	William Murphy
1750, April 1	James Hanna	Wife Agnes, uncle Hugh McWhorter and bros. and sisters in Ireland	
1750, Oct. 26	Owen Ryan	Son, John Ryan	
1748, Feb'y 27	Isabel Norman	Brothers Thomas and John Flynn, child of Patrick Flynn and Mary Flynn	Patrick Flynn
1751, Oct. 6	Margaret McMullen	Son John and daus. Jane and Barbery McMullen	
1747, Nov. 1	William Kelly	Wife and four daus.	James McDonough and John Towland
1753, July 29	John Toland	Wife Mary, sons Patrick and Edmund, daus. Ann, Mary and Sarah, Wm. McNichol and Edward McGonnigal	Mary Toland Edward McGuire
1757, Sept. 24	Rebecca Kenney	Her Children	Moses Kenny and Hugh Ryan
1757, August 3	Ezemy Kelly	5 sons and 3 daus.	
1762, Oct. 15	James Louchran	Wife Martha and four children	
1764, Feb'y. 12	Martha Loughran	Husband Joseph and stepson James Loughran	
1763, Nov. 7	Patrick Lyons	Son Patrick and daus. Catharine, Sarah and Ann Lyons	



<i>Date</i>	<i>Testator</i>	<i>Legatees</i>	<i>Executors</i>
1764, Sept. 24	Patrick Keran	Wife Bridget, son Patrick and dau. Catherine Keran	
1765, Nov. 15th.	Patrick Porter	Son Daniel and daus. Mary and Jannet	
1766, April 1st.	Jeremiah Sullivan	Uncle Timothy Morris in Ireland, Patrick Fitzsimmons, brother Daniel and sister Margaret Sullivan in Ireland	Philemon McLoughlin Cornelius Holohan
1760, Nov. 16	Hugh Kelly	Brother John Kelly, sisters Grace and Elizabeth Kearney, and mother Mary Kelly	
1766, Sept. 8	Margaret Kelly	Son Tobyas, dau. Jane Dennison and grandson Thomas Dennison	
1766, April 20th.	Samuel Gillespie	Brothers and sisters	
1767, Jany. 8	James Gillespie	Wife, brothers and sisters	
1771, August 23	Samuel League	Wife Mary, brother-in-law David Solivan, cousins Mary and David Sulivan and others	
1772, Feby. 10	Nicklos Donnogho	John Reed and Robert McCreery	
1772, April 4	Patrick Connolly	His friend, William Cummings	
1772, June —	Thomas Murphy	Wife Sarah, son John, Sarah Murphy cousin Thomas Murphy	
1773, August 5	Margaret Houston	Jacob Tobin son of Thomas Tobin, cousin William King and sister Sarah in Ireland and the children of John and William King in Ireland	
1772, Sept. 14	Robert McCalley	Nephew Robert McCalley of Parish of Donaghedy, County Tyrone, niece Isabella McCalley "now married to Charles McGlaughlin, Parish of Baldory Ireland."	
1772, Feby. 28	William Donally	Wife, daughter and various relatives	
1775, May 24	Margaret McDonnally	Two granddaughters	
1775, June 20	Rachel Tobin	Sons John, Thomas, Peter and Jacob, daughter and others	
1775, August 5	Elizabeth McLaughlan	"Father-in-law, Daniel McLoren"; three children of her late husband, James McLaughlin and Agnes McLaren	
1775, June 10	John Corrans	Wife Margaret; brother Timothy, and parents in Ireland	
1777, January 16	Patrick Conner	Wife Mary; son Patrick; five unmarried children and two married daughters	



<i>Date</i>	<i>Testator</i>	<i>Legatees</i>	<i>Executors</i>
1777, May 11	Michael Kelley	Hugh Marin and Patrick McCue	
1774, March 3	Pete Connor	Wife Catren; son Pete Connor and John Calahan	
1778, March 26	Pete T Leonard		Andrew Rainey and James McCormick
1777 December 25,	Robert Kenny	Matthew, Robert, Dean, Rebecka and Mary Kenny and sister Mary Wilson	
1778, October 6	Philip Morrow		Barney McDermott
1777, February 15	John Dougherty		Patrick Hughes
1778, November 30	Peter Moore	Children John and Mary Moore	
1779, January 9,	Michael Mardoch	Wife Bridget Mardoch; son and three daughters	
1778, February 23	Ann Britahan	Dau. Hannah McClerey; son Andrew and William Heffernan	
1776, September 7	William McCoole	Wife Elizabeth; father-in-law John McBride and brother John McCoole	
1780, April 6	James Dougherty	Elinor Hendrixson	
1781, January 23	Margaret Laferty	Catherine and Nancy Laferty	
1781, April 14	William Grimes	Wife and son, living in Ireland	
1782, January 2,	William McKean	Brother Thomas, son Thomas and dau. Letitia	
1782, September 2	Thomas Drugan	Nephew Patrick Drugan	
1778, April 1	James Laughran	Brother James; three sisters and three children of William Finney	
1783, September 9,	Neill Dougherty	Ann McConnell, Thomas Kean	
1782, January 30	Catherine Collins	Her six grandchildren	
1784, April 10	William McKinney	Wife and daughter	
1773, February 1	Joshua Donoho	Wife Cornelia Donoho	
1777, March 13	Robert McMurphy	Wife, two sons and three grandchildren; brother and two sisters in Ireland, and several others	
1785, August 31	John McMorris	Father and mother and sister Mary McMorris	
1786, March 4	Thomas Fitzgerald	Son Philip; brother James and Thomas Conner	
1786, May 29	Catherine Mitchell	Sister Mary Cowgill, Catherine Bruff and Charlotta Carney	
1787, August 12	Robert Miller	Brothers Samuel and Hugh Miller, living in Ireland	
1787, October 5,	John Moore	James McLammon and James Crossan others	
1785, December 15	William Gallaher	Wife Sarah and sons Thomas, William and James	
1788, October 26	Cornelius Hollahan	Children John, Mary and Margaret Hollahan	
1789, April 1	Lawrence Higgins	Wife Susannah, three sons and several grandchildren	



<i>Date</i>	<i>Testator</i>	<i>Legatees</i>	<i>Executors</i>
1792, February 3	Alexander McMurphy	Children, Agnes, Robert and Elizabeth	Robert McMurphy and Robert Haughey
1793, May 1	Catharine Marra	Nieces Mary Reed and Sarah Ryland and others	
1791, October 6	Thomas Connaroe	Daus. Abigail and Rebecca	Thomas and Andrew Connaroe
1794, January 2	Caleb Byrnes	Wife Mary, sons Daniel and Jonathan, daus. Margaret and Rachel	
1794, May 5	David McMechen	Two brothers, five sisters and others	James McMechen
1794, Sept. 24	Rebecca Kearney	Various relatives	
1792, Nov. 12	James Adams	Samuel and John O'Flinn and others.	Captain Patrick O'Flinn
1791, April 15	Jesse McDonough	Sons Thomas, Patrick and Michael, grandsons James and Joseph Anderson	Thomas McDonough
1796, March 11	Thomas Connor	Joseph Mills	William Kelley
1794, June 2	Samuel Kelly	Wife and 6 children and other relatives	
1797, August 4	Hugh Dougherty		
1797, December 5	Archibald McMurphy	Sons Thomas and Joseph McMurphy	
1794, May 6	Rachel Flaharty	Daus. Deborah and Elizabeth Flaharty	
1799, December 22	William McGarvey	Son David, sister Margaret McGarvey and others	John McGarvey

Among other Irish names which appear in the Probate Records of Newcastle County, between 1697 and 1797, are:

Donnol McDonnold, Mary McDonnell, Mary and Elizabeth Doherty, Patrick Lyons, Esther Mangin, John McCormick, John Sheridan, Dennis Nowland, Sarah McGraugh, Elizabeth and Mary McGinnis, Ann Fitzgerald, Joseph and Rachel Condon, James Byrn, William Byrnes, Joseph and Martha Breslin, Thomas and Jane Barry, Matthew McKinnie, Thomas McGee, William McMeehan, Miriam Daly, James Conway, Mary McGrandy, James and Elizabeth Kelly, William McKennan, David Higgins, Daniel Brynes, Henry O'Harra and James O'Donnel.



THE O'BRIENS IN THE COLONY OF GEORGIA—KEN-  
NEDY O'BRIEN LAID OUT THE SITE OF THE  
CITY OF AUGUSTA.\*

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

The early records of Georgia, which are preserved in the archives of the secretary of state and of the land office, indicate that, from the very beginning of the colony, men of Irish blood contributed a share to the building of its foundations, as the descendants of some of them have since taken part in the development and maintenance of its institutions. Their names are found in the records of land grants; the conveyances of lots and holdings in the very first towns and settlements established in the colony; in the court records; the birth, baptismal, marriage and death records, on the rosters of the colonial militia and of the army of the Revolution, and in sundry records and documents that are preserved by historical societies.

The first permanent settlements in Georgia were established by a number of colonists brought over from England in the year 1733 by Oglethorpe, the first governor of the colony. A few years later, there followed a number of Germans and some Jews and Italians. In the year 1768, it is recorded the largest single colony which, up to that time, had come from any European country, arrived from Ireland. The historians of Georgia make very little reference to the Irish immigrants to that section previous to the year 1768. This omission is rather strange, in view of the fact that the colonial records contain a goodly number of Irish names at much earlier dates than this period. For example, in a "List of persons who received allotments of town lots, gardens and farms at Savannah under a general conveyance signed by the trustees of Georgia, dated July 7, 1733," the original of which may be seen at the office of the secretary of state, I find such names as John Grady, William Horan, John Kelly, Anthony McBride, Pierce Butler, William Gough, Pat Grahame, John Dearn and Joseph Ryan, all believed to have been natives of Ireland.

\**The Augusta Chronicle*, Sunday, May 16, 1915.



The most prominent Irish name mentioned in the early records of Georgia is O'Brien. In Colonel Charles C. Jones' "History of Augusta" (p. 27), he gives a "List of the whole inhabitants of the township of Augusta in Georgia," copied from the original record. This list is headed by the name of Kennedy O'Brien. At pages 28-29, there is reproduced a "Deposition of Kennedy O'Brien, of Augusta, in the Colony of Georgia, merchant, one of the first inhabitants of said township and a constant resident therein ever since the first settlement thereof." This deposition is dated July 9th, 1741. The historian further states (p. 30): "O'Brien began the settlement of the town largely at his individual charge, and by him was the first commodious storehouse there erected. As a reward for his energy and enterprise, General Oglethorpe, on the 8th of March, 1739, recommended the trustees grant to him and the heirs male of his body 500 acres of land. Roger deLacy, a noted Indian trader, was another prominent pioneer who materially assisted in the development of the little town."

If the date named by Colonel Jones, viz., "the 8th of March, 1739," is correct, it must refer to a second land grant to Kennedy O'Brien, for in the "Colonial Records of Georgia" (vol. 5, p. 199), I find recorded the "Minutes of a meeting of the council held on June 27, 1738," at which there was read a "letter from Kennedy Obryan, Esq., to our secretary, Mr. Martin, date 8th June, 1738, setting forth that he had been two years at Augusta and laid out £300, but having no grant of land he fixt on he desired one might be past him for 500 acres." This letter was accompanied by another from General Oglethorpe "recommending the affair" and informing the trustees that "he is a very industrious man and kept a storehouse to supply the Indian traders with goods." A grant of 500 acres was ordered as he desired and a memorial thereof to be registered with the auditor of the plantations. It being improbable there were two people of the name at Fort Augusta at this time, I assume Kennedy O'Brien and Kennedy Obryan to have been the same identical person. In the "Colonial Records of Georgia" (Vol. 3, p. 206), there appears: "A general accompt of all monies and effects received and expended by the trustees for establishing the colony of Georgia in America." The very first item of receipts entered in this "accompnt" was



under date of "1739, 5 July," reading: "Kennedy O'Brien, Esq., one guinea, being the consideration money mentioned in his grant."

In "A True and Historical Narrative of the Colony of Georgia in America," by Tailer, Anderson, Douglas and others (Charleston, S. C., MDCCXLI), as well as in "A Brief Account of the Causes Which Have Retarded the Progress of the Colony of Georgia in America," etc. (London, MDCCXLIII), there is a "List of the inhabitants of the township of Augusta in Georgia," and at the head of this list is the name of "Mr. Kennedy O'Brien."

During a recent visit to Georgia, I examined many old records relating principally to the period when the settlement of Augusta was begun, for the purpose of tracing, if possible, the career of Kennedy O'Brien. Although there are several references to him, indicating that he must have occupied a position of some influence among his fellow colonists, there is very little on record relative to his career in Georgia and nothing to indicate that he was an Irishman by birth, although I assume there can be no doubt on that score. As he was in the province as early as 1735, it is probable that he was one of those that came over with Oglethorpe in 1733 with the first white men who settled that section. However, in *The South Carolina Gazette* of June 8th, 1734, I find an announcement of appointments made by the governor of the province of South Carolina of justices of the peace for Berkeley County, and among them was "Kennedy O'Brian, justice of the peace for New Windsor and parts adjacent." This may have been the same Kennedy O'Brien who laid out the site of Augusta one year later, for the latter followed the occupation of Indian trader and, as he may have found on the Savannah River business opportunities not afforded him in South Carolina, it is possible that he may have removed to Fort Augusta with the intention of establishing there permanently. On the registers of St. Philip's Church at Charleston, however, I find entries that do not quite "fit in" with this theory. These records show that on November 16th, 1738, "Kennedy Obryan married Mary Wigg," and the death of "Kennedy Obrien" at Charleston is also recorded under date of January 17th, 1742.

A son of Colonel Jones, Mr. Charles Edgeworth Jones, of Augusta, wrote me under date of May 19th, 1911, as follows: "In the same year in which New Inverness had its birth (1735)



the town of Augusta was also founded. Originally designed as a trading post and supplied with well-stocked warehouses, for a number of years it continued to be a power in the whole region, being famous for its extensive business transactions and for the crowds which flocked annually to this popular trysting-place. From the zeal of Kennedy O'Brien the settlement received its first impetus, for when it was primarily marked out, he had the credit of erecting the first storehouse and thereby paving the way for its subsequent prosperity." Like his father, Mr. Charles E. Jones is also the author of a "History of Georgia," published in 1899, and is a recognized authority on the early history of Augusta. As far as I am able to ascertain, there is no further mention of Kennedy O'Brien in Georgia records after the year 1742. Other O'Briens, O'Bryans and Bryans are mentioned at later periods, but whether or not any of them were descendants of the pioneer and founder of Augusta does not appear. The Bryans are found in the greatest number in the later records, showing that the descendants of the Clan Ua Briain dropped from the name the historic prefix "O," the distinctive badge of the nationality of their fathers and of their descent from the kings and princes of Eire.

Among Kennedy O'Brien's associates as Indian traders at Fort Augusta, William Callahan is mentioned, as well as others named McQueen, Gilmore and McGillevray in 1735, and one Charles Dempsey is referred to in 1736. A few years later, Peter McHugh, Patrick and Daniel Clarke, Daniel McNeal and Michael Garvey are mentioned. In 1901, the Colonial Dames of Georgia erected a memorial cross to mark the site of old Fort Augusta. Appropriately enough, it is a Celtic cross of rough-hewn granite, typifying the old homes of the people who first located in Georgia and of the original homes in far-off Ireland of some of those with whom they were associated. In its very roughness, it seems to symbolize the condition of life in those days when the pioneer Irishman, O'Brien, first came to this spot.

That the clan was well represented in Georgia in its early days is evident from the number of petitions filed by O'Briens and O'Bryans for grants of land. David O'Bryan appeared before the council on April 3d, 1767, and made application for 100 acres, and four days later Patrick O'Bryan petitioned for "150 acres of land within five miles of Augusta." Timothy O'Bryan applied



on April 7, 1767, "for 400 acres in Saint George's Parish." Thomas O'Bryan's petition came up on May 5th, 1767, stating that he "was four months in the province from South Carolina, has a wife and three children and asked for 100 acres of land in Saint George's Parish." Action was postponed "on account of the non-attendance of the petitioner," but at a later meeting of the council, the grant was signed by the Governor. On October 6th, 1767, William O'Bryan presented a petition in which he said: that he "has seventeen negroes and no land, that being desirous of settling in the province and having no lands previously allotted to him, he asked for 600 acres adjoining lands granted Matthew Roche and John Patten about thirty miles up Savannah River."

Among those to whom "head rights" were granted by the colonial government (dates not copied) were David O'Bryan, Henry O'Bryan and Frederick O'Brien. These lands were located in what are now Burke and Jefferson Counties. Patrick O'Brien asked for 150 acres in Saint Paul's Parish on April 3d, 1770, and the grant was signed by the Governor on June 5th following. William O'Brien appeared on August 7th, 1770, saying that "he was three years in the province, has a wife and child and seven negroes, and wanted 400 acres of land in the back swamp on Briar Creek." Another of the name, William O'Bryan, petitioned on October 10th, 1770, for 400 acres in the same locality. Others of the clan who received land grants in Georgia were: James O'Brien, who appeared before the council on September 3d, 1771, saying he "had served four years of his majesty's Sixtieth Regiment of Foot, doing duty in America, and was discharged in the year 1768, that he now desired to settle down in Georgia and asked for fifty acres of land," and on the same day his namesake, James O'Bryan, presented a petition in which he set forth "that he had been two years in the province but had never had any land granted to him, and now being desirous of obtaining land for cultivation, asked for 100 acres on the Big Kioka Creek in Saint Paul's Parish." On February 11th, 1772, William O'Bryan appeared, saying "he had been many years resident in the province, had a wife and child and six slaves, in right of whom he never had any land, and asked for 500 acres in Saint Andrew's Parish." On July 4th, 1772, William O'Brien received a grant of 200 acres in "Christ Church Parish



in Button's Branch." James O'Brien served as a soldier of the Revolution and after the war, under a resolution of Congress dated September 16th, 1776, he made application "for land due him for his services during the last war with Great Britain in what was called the Georgia Continental Establishment." All of these applications were favorably acted upon by the Governor and Council, as may be seen from the "Colonial Records of Georgia," published by authority of the legislature, from which I have extracted these items.

One of the prominent men in Georgia about the beginning of the Revolution was William O'Bryan, whose name I find on a list of delegates to the provincial congress which met at Savannah on July 4th, 1775. Among his associates in this legislative body were John McClure, William and Hugh Bryan, Joseph Butler, Colonel Pierce Butler, Joseph Gibbons, Mathew Roach and Daniel Ryan. On July 18th, 1776, William O'Bryan qualified before the council as "justice of the peace of Christ Church Parish." His name appears on several important Revolutionary committees of the town and district of Savannah and, as I should expect from one of his name and race, he was one of the most active patriots in Savannah. By an act of the general assembly dated September 16th, 1777, he was appointed "commissioner of roads," and on February 21st, 1785, under an "act for better regulating the town of Savannah and the hamlets thereof," he was appointed one of five "commissioners of the town of Savannah vested with full power and authority to carry all and every clause, matter and thing relative to this act into execution and full effect" (Colonial Records, Vol. 15). On the same date he was named by the general assembly one of five "commissioners for erecting and establishing a hospital near the town of Savannah." On August 13th, 1786, he was appointed one of nine "commissioners with full power and authority to appoint any number of pilots they may think necessary for the port of Savannah and prescribe and establish such rules and regulations as they may deem expedient" (Colonial Records, Vol. 14). On the same date, "William O'Bryan, Junior," was permitted to "practice law as an attorney in the several courts of law in this state."

On January 17th, 1778, O'Bryan was elected to the important post of treasurer of Georgia by the general assembly, and in May, 1780, his name appears in a list of "persons attainted of high



treason by the general assembly of Georgia for being in a state of rebellion against his majesty, the king." Among his brother "rebels" were "John McClure, rebel major"; "John White, rebel colonel"; "Pierce Butler, rebel officer"; "John Dooley, rebel colonel"; "John Bryan and William Gibbons, rebel counselors"; "Hugh McGee and John Bradley, rebel assemblymen"; "David Bradie, rebel surgeon"; "John and Joseph Gibbons and S. Butler, rebel assemblymen," and others named Reynolds and Swiney. Some of these were natives of Ireland, as I have found their names in a list of Irish immigrants to Georgia in the year 1768.

William O'Bryan, "rebel treasurer of Georgia," practiced law at Savannah, and in the "Journal of the House," under date of August 18th, 1781, which appears in the "Revolutionary Records of Georgia" (Vol. 3, p. 15), I find "William O'Brien appointed Assistant Judge for Chatham County," and on the same date Daniel McMurphy was appointed "assistant judge for Burke County." On April 21st, 1782, William O'Bryan qualified as a member of the house from Chatham County. He seems also to have been a large landholder. On June 3d, 1782, he is on record as the purchaser of a tract of "500 acres of land late Thomas Young's, adjoining Kilkanny" (Kilkenny); 500 acres known as "The Ship Yard" and "500 acres late Griffith William's, British property." The purchase price of all three tracts was £2,200. On June 13th, 1782, the firm of "O'Bryen and Stirk" bought various houses and lots at Savannah, for which they paid £3,465. All of these transactions appear in the "Revolutionary Records of Georgia" (Vol. 1, p. 436).

In *The Georgia Gazette*, under date of Thursday, October 11th, 1787, there appears this announcement of his death: "Died, the Honorable William O'Brien Snr., one of the assistant judges of the County of Chatham." He had a son named William, whose name is spelled "O'Bryen." He lived at Savannah, where he married Henrietta Ann Netherclift on December 9th, 1786, and died there without issue on October 23d, 1788 (*Georgia Gazette*, October 30th, 1788).

Many other Irish immigrants are also mentioned in the Colonial Records of Georgia as applicants for land grants during the period 1765 to 1775, and among them I find such representative Irish



names as O'Cain, O'Daniel, O'Cannon, O'Freel, O'Neal, McCarty, McCormack, McGuire, McDonald, McGee, McMahon, McMurphy, McKennan, McNeill, McRory, McGowan, McGarry McKenney; Burke and Brady; Connolly and Carney; Clancy and Callahan; Casey and Carroll; Donnelly and Dunnagan; Dooley and Doyle; Dougherty and Daly; Donovan and Dowling; Egan and Earley; Fitzgerald and Flanagan; Farrell and Flynn; Garvey and Geary; Grady and Gillespie; Hogan and Hurley; Harrigan and Halligan; Kelly and Keating; Lynch and Logan; Madden and Mooney; Moroney and Mulligan; Malone and Maloney; Moran and Murphy; Nolan and Nugent; Phelan and Piggot; Powers and Prendergast; Quinn and Querns; Ryan and Reilly; Rafferty and Roach; Skelly and Shields; Sullivan and Sweeney; Toole and Tobin; Walsh and Ward, and numerous others of Irish name and race. The lands allotted to these settlers were in various parts of the province, but chiefly along the Savannah and Altamaha Rivers and their tributaries. There is nothing on the records to indicate where these people came from, but it may be assumed that the majority, if not all, were natives of Ireland. There is hardly one of the many volumes comprising these early records, as published by the state, that does not contain Irish names, and when we bear in mind that only grantees of lands are here referred to, and that many Irish "redemptioners" and servants also came to Georgia, we may safely say that the percentage of Irish in Georgia's early days was quite large. The pioneer settlers thus briefly alluded to found the lands allotted to them an unbroken wilderness and they had to set themselves with energy to the task of clearing them for cultivation. The country was then heavily timbered, which was, in itself, a boon, for the sale of lumber then afforded one of the few resources from which the settlers could obtain ready money. Their axes rang through the forests, great rafts of logs and sawed timber were constructed and an almost constant procession of self-propelled craft wafted down the Savannah and Altamaha Rivers, principally to Savannah and Brunswick, where it was used in the construction of ships, houses, mills and bridges. In another article will be found more detailed references to these people, taken from the Colonial Records of Georgia.



## MARK CARNEY, COLONIAL AND REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

In a little wayside cemetery in the Town of Dresden, Lincoln County, Maine, may be seen a number of tombstones erected to the memory of a score or more of Carneys, one of which bears this simple but interesting inscription:

“MARK CARNEY

Died at Halifax, October 17th, 1782

Taken prisoner while defending his Country for Liberty.”

If a visitor to that neighborhood should enquire as to who Mark Carney was, or what part he played in “defending his Country for Liberty,” he would have considerable difficulty in obtaining information, for the people seem to know little or nothing of his career, although he was one of the earliest settlers in that vicinity and his family for many years was one of the best known in that part of the country. The available data concerning him is meagre, but there is sufficient to show that he was one of the sturdiest of the many Irish pioneers who settled on the banks of the Kennebec River about the middle of the eighteenth century, and when his adopted country called for volunteers to defend her liberties, Mark Carney willingly threw in his lot with the patriot forces and finally gave up his life on board a prison ship of the enemy.

The precise time of his coming to the Colonies is unknown, and the first appearance of his name in official records is as a private soldier in the command of Captain Charles Leissner, serving from April 10th, 1759, to October 30th of the same year. (Mass. Archives, Vol. 97, folios 252 and 273.) In the “Register of the Officers of the Society of Colonial Wars,” published by the Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Maine, I also find this simple reference to his services: “Carney, Mark; 1740-1782; in French and Indian wars, 1759-1760; sentinel in Captain Leissner’s company, 1760.” This indicates that he was born in the year 1740, so that he was only nineteen years old when he joined the Colonial forces for service in the French and Indian Wars.



In all likelihood, he first located at Pownalborough, Me. From 1756 to 1758 Revd. William McClelnahan, an Irish Protestant clergyman who is described as "a brilliant and attractive man," ministered at Pownalborough, and, as an example of the conditions under which he labored, it is related that when he made the journey to the settlement at Georgetown every third Sunday, he was accompanied by a file of soldiers from Fort Richmond, so great was the danger from the hostile Indians prowling in the woods. (Me. Hist. Soc. Collections, 2nd. Ser., Vol. 7.) Mr. McClelnahan left there in 1758 and on January 24th, 1759, the settlers sent a petition to the "Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts," in which they asked "to have a Missionary sent to this truly necessitous place, without the assistance of whose compassion we and our posterity are in danger of losing all sense of religion." In response to this request, Revd. Jacob Bailey came to Pownalborough in July, 1760. Mark Carney at this time evidently resided at Pownalborough, for his name appears among the signers to this petition. He also appears among the signers to a petition to the Governor in February, 1760, to establish the present County of Lincoln.

In 1751, there came to this neighborhood a number of French and German settlers and among the former were Daniel Goux and his family, whose name subsequently was changed to Goud. In 1760, after his return from the war, Mark Carney married Susanna, daughter of Daniel Goud, and on May 8th following he is on record as purchasing 100 acres of land for £10. from John and Hannah Andrews, and I have no doubt that the shrewdness of the young Irishman in negotiating this purchase would excite the admiration of our real estate men of the present day, for on the 29th of May, 1761, Mark Carney executed a mortgage for £30. on portion of these lands to one James Patterson. (Land Records, Lincoln County.) In "Lincoln County Wills" (Vol. I, p. 49), may be seen a copy of the will of Daniel Goud of Pownalborough under date of April 27th, 1767, in which he named among the beneficiaries his two daughters, Susanna, wife of Mark Carney, and Elizabeth, wife of David Clancy. The records of St. John's Episcopal Church kept by Revd. Jacob Bailey, contain entries of the births of Catherine, Mary, Elizabeth, Daniel and Margaret, children of Mark and Susanna Carney, the first of whom was born on December 13th, 1761. The Probate



Records of Suffolk County at Boston show that he had nine other children, Joseph, Ruth, Jane, Joanna, James, William, Susannah and Nancy, all born at Dresden, Maine, and Abigail at Boston. The eldest daughter, Catherine, married Edward Kelley at Trinity Church, Boston, on January 18th, 1780.

In course of time, Mark Carney purchased other parcels of land at Dresden and seems to have resided there for twenty years after his marriage. There are indications that he disposed of these lands and in 1779 he removed to Boston with his family. Here all trace of him is lost, although his name appears on the baptismal records of Trinity Church as the parent of Abigail Carney, who was born in that city on May 5th, 1780. For some time he served as a soldier in the army of the Revolution, although in what command or in what capacity I am yet unable to ascertain from the published records. It is certain, however, that he served on board the privateersman, *Protector*, until the vessel was captured by the British, and Carney and his compatriots were taken prisoners to Halifax, where he died on October 17th, 1782. Those of his comrades who survived the rigors of the British prison-ship related, on their return home, that he "died from grief of heart thinking of his family." In the official lists of "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution" (Vol. 3), published by the State, there appears the name of "Edmund" Carney, who, on November 25th, 1780, enlisted as a "seaman on the ship *Protector* commanded by Captain John F. Williams." His length of service is given as "5 months and 10 days" and the date of the capture as May 5th, 1781. The name of Mark Carney is not found on these lists, but, it is reasonable to suppose that "Edmund" was Mark Carney and that the prenomen was written down in error, which was not an uncommon occurrence, for it is unlikely that there were two Carneys on board the *Protector* at the same time, both of whom were captured. After his death, his widow conducted a store at Boston, where she died in 1799, and according to the Probate Records of Suffolk County their son, Daniel Carney, was granted Letters of Administration to the estate on March 12th in that year.

In 1905, one of Mark Carney's descendants, a New York physician named Sydney Howard Carney, published a gene-



alogy of the family, and it is very amusing to note the efforts of the author to prove that his ancestor was not an Irishman, but a Frenchman! Doctor Carney shows that Mark Carney first located at the little French settlement at Pownalborough prior to 1757; that he fought in a company of Colonial soldiers on whose roster are several French names; that there are no "Patricks," "Michaels" or "Bridgets" in the family; and that they "have no Irish characteristics," and on this basis he proceeds to construct for the Carney family a French ancestry! Unable to explain the otherwise indubitable Irish origin of the name of his ancestor, he expresses the belief that originally he may have been a *Marconnet* or *Marconnay*, from which he formed the name of "Mark Carney," and, with this idea uppermost in his mind, the author made a journey to France for the purpose of examining the vital records of the home town of the Goux family at Montbelliard in the Department of Haut Sonne, on the supposition that he may have come from that place with the French emigrants of 1751. There he admits he was entirely unsuccessful in locating the *Marconnets*, and while still asserting that the nationality of his ancestor is "in doubt," he adheres to the belief that he was more likely to have been a Frenchman than an Irishman.

However, he quotes in full a letter dated at Newcastle, Maine, October 28th, 1829, from Mark Carney's son, Daniel, to his son, James G. Carney, evidently in reply to an enquiry from the latter as to the antecedents of the pioneer. In this letter Daniel Carney informed his son: "I have understood that my father, Mark Carney, with David Clancy, William O'Brian and Richard Whaling came to this part of the country when very young by way of Newfoundland," and, that his father came from Ireland and undoubtedly was an Irishman, is seen from Daniel Carney's further statement that "there are many of our name in the County of Kilkenny, but whether my father was an orphan or had parents living when he left Ireland, I do not recollect to have heard him or my mother say." The original of this letter is in possession of the family, but the author of the Carney genealogy is unwilling to accept this first-hand information as to the nationality of his ancestor.

Daniel Carney, son of Mark, was a very prominent citizen of Boston, and in the "New England Historical and Genealogical



Register" (Vol. 6, p. 306), he is thus recorded: "Daniel Carney of Newcastle, Me., died March 11th, 1852, aged 87. Born in Dresden, Me. Afterwards removed to Boston; became a distinguished merchant and was elected a member of the Board of Aldermen. In 1830, he removed with his family to Newcastle. Was the father of 22 children, 18 of whom survive him. He also left 4 sisters and one brother, whose united ages amount to 390 years, and several grandchildren. His remains were brought to Boston and deposited in the family tomb under Trinity Church." It was in 1825 that Daniel Carney was named as one of "the Select Council of Eight Persons" who then constituted the Aldermanic Board of the City of Boston, and in the next year I find that he received an appointment from the Governor as "Justice of the Peace for Suffolk County." His descendants and those of other members of the family are mentioned in local histories of several New England towns.

There were several Carney families in Maine in Colonial days, although it does not appear that any of them were immediately related to Mark Carney. In Cyrus Eaton's "History of Thomaston, Me." (Vol. 2), Thomas Carney and his wife, née Nellie O'Murphy, both natives of Cork, Ireland, are mentioned without date. They had three children, all born at Thomaston, one of whom, James Carney, married Mary McLellan at that place on December 5th, 1778. In the *Bangor Historical Magazine* (Vol. I), I find Michael Carney recorded as the first settler on Deer Island in the year 1752, and in volume 8 of the same publication this Michael Carney is described as "an Irishman."

Referring again to Doctor Carney's family history, I have noticed occasionally in examining American genealogies and town histories, a strange perverseness on the part of certain successful Americans to admit that they are of Irish origin, and in some cases they claim either an English or a "Scotch-Irish" ancestry for the founder of the family. The work referred to is a striking example of this, for on the most flimsy pretext, Doctor Carney disclaims his Irish origin. Mark Carney left Ireland at a time when the Irish and the French people were on terms of the most friendly intercourse, and only a few years after the battle of Fontenoy was fought, in which the Irish Brigade so greatly distinguished itself. It would have been entirely natural, therefore, for an



Irishman to locate with a French colony and I see nothing strange in the fact that Mark Carney selected the French maiden, Susanna Goux, for his wife, and I find in the Colonial records thousands of instances whereby Irish men and Irish women married into French, Dutch, German, English and other families. On the other hand, if Mark Carney were a Frenchman, he would naturally have given his children French names.

But, however that may be, there was plenty of attraction for an Irishman to cast his lot in this vicinity at this time, for the French were not the only settlers at that place. As a matter of fact, as stated by Charles E. Allen of Dresden in an address before the Maine Historical Society on November 22d, 1895, "the early settlers on the Kennebec plantations were a very much mixed company, both as to race and religion. Some of them were Irish and others French, two peoples which Puritans, with Englishmen, misrepresented and misunderstood." (Maine Hist. Soc. Collections, 2nd Ser. vol. 7.) In corroboration of this, I find on the early records of Lincoln County many English, Scotch and German names, as well as such Irish names as Fitzgerald, Walsh, Kenny, McKenny, McMahon, McFadden, McGowan, McKeown, McGuire, McCarty, McGra, Quinnan, Hickey, Tynan, Kelley, Leary, Melony, Ryan, Prendergast, Foley, Hurley, Doyle, Barry, Murphy, Phelan, Riordan, Rourke, Cleary, Caffrey, Hayley, Tobin, Farrell, Madden, Fogarty, Clancy, Connors, Condon, Dailey, Costagan, Molloy, Kelliher, Lynch, Quinn, O'Brien, O'Neil, as well as many others of unquestionable Irish origin. These names I have taken from rosters of Colonial and Revolutionary soldiers; from published records of wills and deeds; from authentic transcripts of public documents published by New England historical societies; from baptismal, marriage and death records of various churches, and especially from records concerning the eighteenth century settlements adjacent to the Kennebec river and its tributaries. The author of the Carney genealogy seems also to be unmindful of the fact that one of the first settlements of white men in the vicinity of Dresden and Pownalborough was that established by emigrants from Ireland brought over by Robert Temple from Cork in the year 1720, in which year the ill-fated Town of Cork was begun at the junction of the Kennebec and Eastern Rivers in what is now Lincoln County, Maine.



## IRISH PIONEERS IN MARYLAND.

TESTIMONY OF THE LAND OFFICE RECORDS—PHILIP CONNER, AN IRISHMAN, WAS THE LAST COMMANDER OF OLD KENT—THE DE COURCYS OF CORK.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

The first Irish settlement in Maryland, as far as I have been able to ascertain from a careful examination of the records of the Land Office at Annapolis, was made in 1635, in which year one Brian Kelly is recorded as arriving in the Province, and while the exact place where he settled is not mentioned, there is no doubt that he located in St. Mary's County.

In the "Court and Testamentary Business" of the Colony for the year 1642, I find under date of June 28th in that year a reference to the case of several complainants "versus Brian Kelly, Baltasar Codd, and Cornelius O'Sullivan, Irishmen, late of St. Marie's, Planters, showing that the said Irishmen, being indebted to the Petitioners in divers quantities of tobaccos," etc., it was ordered by the Court "that all the estate of the said Irishmen found within ye Province be delivered in execution to the said parties."

The statistics of trade of the Colony about this period exhibit a very small list of exports, and among these tobaccos held the chief place and was almost the only article cultivated for foreign markets, and was the principal medium of exchange. The three Irishmen are mentioned as having been in "mateship," or co-partnership, in the growth and exportation of tobacco. I find some difficulty in tracing the name of "Baltasar Codd" to any Irish source, but that he is described as an "Irishman" is seen from the extract above quoted from the records of the Court. In the Land Office records (Liber 1, fol. 19), his name is given as "Baltasar Coddan," and in the "Landholders' Assistant and Land Office Guide," published in 1808 by John Kilty, then Register of the Land Office for the Western Shore of Maryland, I find this extract from the entries in the Secretary's office, relating to persons entitled to lands: "Came into the Province in October, 1638, Balteasar Codd, an Irishman."



In the same records may be found the name of Thomas Keane, who took up lands at Piney Point on the Potomac, with a number of other settlers, on April 3, 1638. Samuel Barrett and William Harrington came over in 1633; John Brian in 1634; John Harrington and Oliver Gibbons in 1635; John Machem in 1636; Richard Darcy and John Mackin in 1637; Samuel Barret and James Courtney in 1638; Walter Cottrell and John Kelly in 1640; another John Kelly and Thomas Marley in 1641; John Murphew in 1648; William McLaughlin "prior to 1648," and Miles Dorell in 1649. There can hardly be much doubt as to the nationality of those early settlers.

From the "Proceedings of the Council" we learn that David O'dougherty sued William Lewis on November 15, 1649, "for recovery of 1,000 lbs. of tobacco and casks and 2 bbls. of corne." The name of the plaintiff in this action appears several times on the records. I find such entries as: "David Dougherty vs. William Lewis, warrant for appear"; "David O'Dehorty agst. Wm. Lewis, Judgmt.," and "David Dohocty demands 100 acres of land." In the records of land grants (Liber A, B and H), I find his name as the grantee of a tract of land in the year 1658. In the same record may be seen such names as Burke, Bolane, Dunn, Foy, Joyce, Keene, Keating, Carroll, Carey, Cotrell, Connell, Mackerel, Macdowall, Mulligan, Power, Gill, Newgent and O'Bryan.

One Hugh O'Neile received a warrant for lands in 1659, and Hugh O'Neale of Charles County—who may have been the same—was granted a patent for 400 acres on January 20, 1667, for transporting eight persons to the Province. On the previous 21st of October, Captain Hugh O'Neale of Patuxent is described as receiving 700 acres of land for transporting himself and thirteen other persons. (Liber 11, fol. 104.) Among the latter were Peggy O'Moore and Jane McCartoe. The "humble petition of Maurice Murfhee" was read to the Council on April 10, 1662. It appears that the Irish immigrant's clothes and all his worldly possessions were stolen by the captain of the ship that brought him over, and being destitute and without friends, he applied to the Council for aid, which was granted.

In "Old Kent, the Eastern Shore of Maryland"—an authoritative historical collection by G. A. Hanson—I find the



names of Edward Cummins and Edmond Lannin among the inhabitants of Kent Island, who, in 1647, took the oath of fealty to Governor Calvert. Edmund Lennen, who, on October 22, 1643, "demandeth 50 acres of land due him by Conditions of Plantation for transporting himself into the Province this last month of September," may have been identical with Edmond Lannin. One William Ryley was "Master at Arms" in 1650, and William Nugent was "Standard Bearer of the Province" in 1658. The name of Philip Conner appears as a member of the Assembly at its sixth session held at St. Mary's in the month of March, 1642. He and Nicholas Browne were Justices of the Peace for Kent County in 1651.

Conner is described as "a man of great moral intrepidity and decision of character," and was in the service of the Province continuously for many years. He was one of the leading men in the Province and is known in history as "The Last Commander of Old Kent." We are told he was chosen Commander of Kent "in order to give the prestige and dignity of respectability among the gentlemen of Kent County to the administration of the Provincial Commission which ruled the County." (Hanson.) His name appears in a list of nine Commissioners appointed by the Provincial Council, and who had power to call Courts, appoint Sheriffs, and "to act in a judicial manner in the settlement of all differences in Kent Island." In an attempt to trace his descendants, I find references to several of them whose names were spelled "Conier," "Conyer" and "Comer."

I was informed by one of his descendants, the late Philip S. P. Conner of Rowlandsburg, Md., that Philip Conner established himself as a merchant at London some time before the close of the sixteenth century, and is shown by deeds of record at Dublin to have been acknowledged relative of the chieftains of the O'Connors of Kerry. In the "Annals of the Kingdom of Ireland" (O'Donovan's translation, Vol. 2, p. 774, 2nd edition) he is thus referred to: "Philip Conner, merchant of London, to whom his relative, John O'Connor-Kerry conveyed Ardee (Castle in Kerry) by deed dated August, 1598."

In Hotten's "List of Original Immigrants" the name of Philip Conner appears among the passengers on the *Bonaventure*, from London to Virginia, January 2, 1634. Among those who ac-



companied him I find colonists named Riley, Bryan, Murfie, Redding, Dunn, Kennedy and Carroll. There is no proof, as far as I am able to find, that the immigrant of 1634 was identical with the Kerryman who settled in London. If the same person is referred to, the merchant must have been rather advanced in years, when he was chosen "Commander of Kent," although it may be that the Commander was a son of the Irish settler.

In the "Index of the Early Settlers" (Vol. 1), on file in the Land Commissioner's office at Annapolis, appears the name of Philip Conner, as an emigrant from Virginia to Isle of Kent "prior to 1640." It is probable that he settled on Kent Island very soon after his arrival in the Colony, but, there are so many of the name mentioned in the records as to make it difficult to distinguish them. In 1648, one Philip Conner, with his wife, Mary, came to the Colony and in 1666 his daughter, Sarah. Others of the name who appear in the records were Philip Connor, Sr., and Philip Connor, Jr., who were "transported as servants" in 1665. Sarah Connor received a warrant for 600 acres of land in the year 1666, location not given. (Liber 10, Land Office Records.)

Kent Island, where the Irish merchant settled, is one of the most interesting spots in old Maryland. It is situated in Chesapeake Bay, at the extreme southwestern part of Queen Anne County and is separated from the mainland by a branch of the Chester River. It is the richest of the entire group of islands in the bay, in the fertility of its soil and for the great quantities of sea food which it produces. Historians say the Island was first settled by William Claiborne, an English adventurer from Virginia, in 1649. This does not quite harmonize with the records, which show that Philip Conner, the Irishman, settled there "prior to 1640."

There is an interesting legend extant among the Kent Islanders that the Island was the Paradise or Garden of Eden spoken of in the Bible, and that it was here our forefather and foremother, Adam and Eve, lived and died! They have never been successful in locating the exact spot where the two distinguished original sinners are buried but, to feel that their dust is part of Kent Island, seems to be honor and glory enough for them.

The will of Philip Conner of Kent Island, supposed to have



been a son of the first of the name in Maryland, is recorded on Will Book No. 1, p. 350, under date of May 26, 1701. He left to his son, William, a plantation known as "Conner's Neck," on Broad Creek, and other property to his wife and two sons. Ellice Burke signed as one of the witnesses. According to the marriage records of Kent County, Conner married Elinor Flanagan on January 1st, 1705, and in the same liber there is recorded the marriage of Elizabeth Burke of Kent Island to Charles Ringgold, on January 17, 1705. The will of another Philip Conner, of Somerset County is on file under date of February 21, 1703.

Mr. Philip S. P. Conner was a son of Commodore Philip Conner, who distinguished himself as the commander of the Home Squadron of the American Navy at the siege of Vera Cruz in the Mexican War. He was descended on both sides from Irish immigrants. He was a historian of repute, having been a member of the American Historical Association, the Pennsylvania Historical and Genealogical Society, as well as of the American Catholic Historical Society of Philadelphia. Although a Protestant, he was Vice-President of the latter body. I am glad to say that he took a lively interest in Irish history, of which he displayed a surprising knowledge, and his suggestions have been very helpful to the writer in his historical researches.

Among the "Freemen" in the Province in 1642, mentioned in the Assembly Proceedings, 1637 to 1648 (p. 248), I find the name of Edward Connory. His name also appears as a juryman who served at a "Court Leet," held at St. Clement's Manor on October 20, 1661. One of the boundary lines of St. Clement's Manor, given in "the surveyor's report of November 2, 1639," was named St. Patrick's creek. This was one of the earliest land grants in St. Mary's County.

Thomas Casey also appears as a resident on the Manor lands in 1670, as well as Maurice Miles and Darby Dollavan in 1672.

In the Land Office at Annapolis, the following entry appears (Book A. B. H., fol. 213): "Mr. Henry Coursey demands rights for himself, Mr. John Coursey, Mr. William Coursey, his brothers, and Catherine Coursey, his sister, April 18, 1653." The records further indicate that in 1658 the three brothers took up 800 acres of land, granted under the name of Cheston, situated on the Wye



River, in what is now Queen Anne's County. There are many Courseys and Courcys mentioned in Maryland history. The family estates covered many thousands of acres, and "Cheston-on-Wye" is still spoken of as one of the ideal country homes in Maryland. Many distinguished men have sprung from those early Irish immigrants, and even to this day the family is one of the most prominent along the Eastern Shore and in the City of Baltimore.

The three Coursey brothers, with their sister, Catherine, came to the Colony in or about the year 1658, from their ancestral home near the City of Cork. Between 1653 and 1677, according to the "Lists of the Early Settlers," twelve Courseys came to Maryland. From the Irish annals we learn that the founder of this ancient Franco-Irish family was John De Courcy, the Norman, who, in 1181, was created Earl of Ulster and Lord Connaught, and whose son, Myles, was created Baron of Kinsale in the County of Cork, which title has since been maintained in the family, with unbroken succession.

Nearly five centuries in Ireland before the foundation of Maryland, the family became thoroughly Hibernicized, and yet I find an American historian describing the Maryland Courseys as of English stock. English blood they may have, for several of the De Courcys married into English families, but, that they are an Irish family, of Norman descent, is beyond question. From the History of Ireland by the famous scholar, Geoffrey Keating, we learn that among the Norman settlers in Ireland who adopted Gaelic surnames were some of the De Courcys of Cork, who took the name of Mac Patrick. (Keating, translated by O'Mahony, topographical appendix, p. 739.)

Most of the Maryland descendants of the Irish emigres of 1658 seem to spell the name "Coursey." In his will, Captain Henry "Courcy" thus addressed his sons regarding their name: "As from the respectable and public manner in which my ancestors emigrated from Ireland to this country, it cannot be believed that any necessity of concealment induced them to alter the original spelling of the family name. I am led to believe that the change took place from the antipathy which sometimes existed betwixt the subjects of Great Britain and France," etc. He then requested his sons to resume the ancient name, as the family had spelled it in Ireland, namely "De Courcy."



Among the "Freemen" in Kent County bearing Irish names' between 1693 and 1726, mentioned by Hanson, were Daniel Duffy, Robert and William Dunn, Daniel Farrell, James Murphy, John Fanning, John Moore, Michael Hacket, William Haley, and Richard, Nicholas, John and Benjamin Riley. Dr. William Murray, son of John Murray, whose estate in Ireland had been confiscated by the Crown, in consequence of which he fled to Barbadoes in 1716, was a physician at Chestertown, Kent County, previous to 1740. He left a long line of descendants in Maryland and Delaware, several of whom are seen to have followed the medical profession. His granddaughter married the celebrated Richard Rush of Philadelphia.

Joshua Howard, who came from England in 1667, and settled in Baltimore County, married "Joanna O'Carroll from Ireland." Concerning this venerable lady a remarkable statement appears in the family annals. It is that she lived on the plantation until 1763, or 106 years after her marriage! The land where they settled, known as Howard Square, one of the "show places" of Baltimore County, is said to be still in possession of a Howard.

In a biographical sketch of the distinguished Howard family, published in the Baltimore *Sun* a few years ago, it was said that Mrs. Howard's father was one of the O'Carrolls of Ely O'Carroll in County Tipperary, progenitors of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, and that he too settled in Maryland. Joshua Howard and Joanna O'Carroll were the ancestors of General John Eager Howard, one of the most brilliant men of his day in the State of Maryland. He achieved great distinction in the War of the Revolution, was three times Governor of his native State, and was selected at one time by Washington for the post of Secretary of War, but which appointment he declined. In 1796, he was elected United States Senator. He gave Baltimore many lavish gifts, in commemoration of which and of his splendid services to his country the principal thoroughfare of that city was named for him.

Among those who are mentioned in the records as early as 1667, and who may have been natives of Ireland, are found William McFinnin, John Macrinnon, Francis Dougherty, William Kennedy, Thomas Joyce, John Clifford, William Bradley, Michael Higgins, Richard Hayes, William and John Harrington,



Patrick Dew, Robert Dunn, Teague Collett, William Bourck, Thomas Carey, Christopher Carroll, Peter Mackarell, Hugh Dunne, John Brian, John Dellahey, David Dougherty, Edward Gibbons, Thomas Hart, Geoffrey Power, John Rutledge, Richard Burke, James Caine, Thomas Carleton, William and Thomas Barrett.

In the Land Office records I find the names of Denis Odeere, Thomas Sheill and Michael Tawney, who "proved their rights" in the year 1667. The last named is believed to have been Michael Taney, the original American ancestor of the distinguished Chief Justice Taney of the U. S. Supreme Court. The correct name of "Odeere" was Denis O'Deave, for that is how he signed his will. He is also down with his name reversed, "Deer O'Dennis," and some of his descendants called themselves "Dennis." Other patentees of lands appearing in the same records are Thomas and Daniel Carroll, Michael Barron, Joseph and Cornelius Connell, Philip Cannaday, Thomas Carleton, Thomas Casey, John Kelee, Richard Moy, John Makeil, Philip Connough, Daniel Denah, John Deery, Patrick Dew, Daniel and Ann Devine, John Dalton, Daniel Dennahoe, James Connor, John Dunavan, John Dounovan, John Dougherty, Roger Kelly, Darby Keen, Michael Coffey, Thomas Larky, John Mackfarrall, Owen Mauraugh, Joseph Mackeelle, Tim Macknemara, Anthony Male, Mary O'Dorant, John and James Moore, James Maccall, Nicholas Brady, John Quigley, Walter Quinlane, Daniel Quilane and John Welsh.



## IRISH STATESMEN IN MARYLAND.

### STORY OF AN HISTORIC CONTROVERSY AMONG THREE COLO- NIAL IRISHMEN, JOHN HART, CHARLES CARROLL AND THOMAS MACNAMARA.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

In 1714, John Hart was appointed "Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief" of the Province of Maryland. The historian, Steiner, intimates that Hart was a native of Crobert, County Cavan, and that he was a nephew of John Vesey, Episcopal Archbishop of Tuam, who was born at Cobrannel, County Derry. Rev. Mr. Vesey, we are told, was successively Archdeacon of Armagh and Bishop of Limerick before reaching his highest dignity.

The six years that Hart governed the Province resolved themselves into one continual struggle for supremacy among three Irishmen, Governor Hart representing the Protestant element, and Charles Carroll and Thomas MacNamara the Roman Catholics. Carroll was Colonial agent for the Proprietary, and MacNamara was a prominent attorney and Clerk of the Lower House of Assembly. In all probability, MacNamara was a native of County Galway, as he called his home plantation "Galway." Some of the sessions of the Legislature were occupied wholly by the differences among these three Colonial statesmen, and the noted quarrel ended only with the removal of Hart from office and the death of MacNamara, both of which events took place in 1720.

On June 22, 1714, according to the records, Governor Hart summoned his first meeting of the Provincial Assembly, on which occasion MacNamara was chosen Clerk. In a discussion in the Assembly in 1715 over a bill designed by the Governor to relieve the planters of the Province whose tobacco cargoes had been seized on the high seas, we first learn of the friction between Hart and his two countrymen. Carroll claimed that some of the provisions of the bill infringed on his prerogatives as agent of the Proprietary, and MacNamara's clash with the Governor began



with the latter's failure to insert a clause pertaining to attorneys' fees. From that hour, it became a constant "battle of the wits," in which the Protestant Assembly and Protestant Proprietary, eventually obtained the upper hand.

McMahon (*History of Maryland*) says that under Governor Hart's careful guidance and wise recommendations, "a body of permanent laws was adopted, which, for their comprehensiveness and arrangement, are almost entitled to the name of 'code.' They formed the substratum of the statute law of the Province even down to the Revolution, and the subsequent legislation of the Colony effected no very material alterations in the system of general laws then established." "Such an achievement as this," adds Steiner, "sheds splendid lustre on Hart's administration and he is entitled to a fair share of the praise."

We have seen how the Irish Catholics in Maryland sympathized with their countrymen in the Old Land who sided with King James in the War of 1688, and when the "Pretender" sought to renew hostilities in 1716, they unqualifiedly favored his cause. In June of that year, we are told, "some wicked, disloyal and traitorous persons loaded four of the great guns on Court-house Hill in Annapolis and fired two of them in honor of the Pretender." William Fitz-Redmond, a nephew of Charles Carroll, and Edward Coyle were arrested on suspicion. Both were convicted "of drinking the Pretender's health and speaking contemptibly of the King," and were heavily fined and imprisoned until the fines were paid. "This trial," says Steiner, "was the beginning of the struggle between the Anglican and the Romanist parties. Thomas MacNamara appeared as attorney for the defence. He was a relation of Carroll and a man of stubborn disposition and fiery temper. In Philadelphia, where he had lived before coming to Maryland, he had been presented by the Grand Jury for his insolent behavior in court, especially for appearing there at one time with his sword drawn, and had been disbarred upon this presentiment."

"Let me see," cried MacNamara before the trial, "who dares try Fitz-Redmond and Coyle by this Commission." This assumption of authority was bitterly resented by the Governor, and thenceforward the feud between the two Irishmen was unrelenting. Carroll also came forward and said he "had a com-



mission from the Proprietary which gave him such power that he could and would discharge the fines imposed upon the prisoners." Hart, however, refused to recognize Carroll as a public officer unless he recorded his commission in the Secretary's office, which he refused to do. On July 17th, 1716, Hart addressed the Assembly, telling them that the grant of such powers to another, and "especially to a Papist, is such a lessening of his power and disonor to his character that he has desired to be recalled, unless he can be restored to the full authority he held under the Crown." Thereupon, Carroll was summoned before the Assembly to explain his conduct in exercising powers of office without having taken the abjuration oath required by the laws of the Province. He answered that he "did not believe that the act of abjuration is in force in the Province, that his faithful services and the justness of his accounts were the only inducements which led the Proprietary to appoint him."

All through the controversy it is seen that Hart was opposed to the Catholics and "advised against the employment of any Papist in the public affairs of the Province." In addition to his differences with Carroll, there was constant friction over perquisites and the control of certain revenues, the question being whether they accrued to the Governor or to Carroll, as agent of the Lord Proprietary.

When the Governor announced his purpose to resign, both houses prepared an address condemning "the late audacious, wicked and rebellious practices of many disaffected persons," and praising Hart's "zeal and exact discharge of duty." The address expressed regret that "the artifices of every evil-designing person should influence the Proprietary to lop off so many branches" of Hart's power, and especially because the "branches" were given to the Papists. The Assembly also sent an address to Lord Baltimore, in which they thanked him for retaining the Protestant Irishman in office, but complaining that his power had been reduced by placing part of it in the hands of "a profest Papist (Carroll) who will not take the oath." They asked that Hart's full powers be restored, that he be induced to remain as Governor and "continue to foil the plans of those Papists who have very lately soared to that height of impudence as to threaten his person and undervalue his power."



The manner in which Carroll handled Hart all through the controversy was worthy of some of our adroit political fencers of the present day. Either Carroll had an abnormally strong mentality, or Hart was a weakling. Steiner's estimate of Hart, is, however, the contrary. He describes him as "a strong, zealous, impetuous man. He was probably overbearing and exacting and had many of the defects of his times and of his Irish blood, but with it all, his conscientious devotion to duty, his single purpose to have his province well governed, and his painstaking care of the details of administration, make him a man who should not be forgotten. The code of laws which Maryland adopted under his influence remained his best monument, and was in force more than half a century after his departure."

The quarrel between Hart and MacNamara again broke out in 1717. On this occasion, being supported by the Legislature, the Governor took a resolute stand, for he suspended his troublesome countryman from practicing before the Provincial Court. In the minutes of the proceedings of the Assembly, we find references to the "plotting" of MacNamara against the Governor, to his "proud and turbulent behavior," and approving of Hart's drastic action as necessary to preserve proper decorum. "We will no longer hold our places," said the delegates, "if so turbulent and insolent a person be allowed to practice." Lord Baltimore, in a letter to MacNamara, advised him to submit to Hart, and added, "we are willing the people of our Province should reap the benefit of that capacity and abilities your enemies allow you have, to serve your clients." But MacNamara would not bend. The Upper House sent for him, but although he appeared, he refused to submit to its demands. Consequently, they passed a bill preventing him altogether from practicing law.

MacNamara immediately appealed to Lord Baltimore, and so skillfully did he present his side of the controversy, that Baltimore was impelled to seek advice from three of the most distinguished lawyers of the day in England. They advised him to veto the law, which he did, and the irrepressible Irishman was soon restored to the practice of his profession. Three years afterwards he died, and with his death the quarrel ended. On Hart's removal from office in 1720 he was appointed Governor of the Leeward Islands. His career in the West Indies, we are told,



was fully as stormy as in Maryland, being constantly at variance with the Assembly.

In Ridgeley's "Annals of Annapolis" there are several references to the MacNamara family. The author says, "the first Roman Catholic chapel in Annapolis, built by Charles Carroll, was near a row of buildings then known as MacNamara's Row, among the oldest houses in the city." MacNamara had a son, named Michael, who also followed the profession of the law, and I find a Michael Macnamara "Clerk of the Lower House of Assembly" in 1747. In 1751, his appointment as "Clerk to the Court of Delagates" is referred to in the minutes of the Council for September 19th in that year. In a letter from Governor Sharpe to Calvert on December 22, 1760 (Maryland Archives), he speaks of Michael Macnamara as "many years clerk of the Lower House," and who "many years acted under Daniel Dulaney and his father in the Commissary's office, being descended, as was the latter, from Irish parents." According to the Maryland *Gazette*, Michael McNamara was elected Mayor of Annapolis on September 29th, 1746, again in 1753, and for a third time in 1760. On the rosters of the Maryland troops in the War of the Revolution, I find the name of Michael McNamara, who received his commission as Lieutenant of Artillery on January 1st, 1778.



MEMORIALS TO THE DEAD IN BOSTON, MASS.  
BEING COPIES OF SOME TOMBSTONE INSCRIPTIONS IN COPP'S  
HILL AND KINGS CHAPEL BURYING GROUNDS.

COMMUNICATED BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

Here lies interred the Body of  
CAPT PATRICK CONNEL  
who was born in the countey of  
Kilcaney in  
Ireland who departed this life  
June the 11<sup>th</sup> 1763  
aged  
59 years  
Also is buried here 4 of his children

Here lies y<sup>e</sup> Body of  
MR. JOSEPH CROWLEY  
who died March 6<sup>th</sup>  
Anno Dom 1738-  
aged 69 years

Here lies the body of  
MRS. MARGARET MACCARTY  
aged 46 years  
who dec<sup>d</sup> Jan<sup>ry</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>  
1739

Here lies buried the body of  
MR. WILLIAM MACCARTY  
who died Jan<sup>ry</sup> the 29<sup>th</sup> 1756  
aged 67 years

LYDIA LOGAN  
dau<sup>r</sup> to  
Mr. Robert and Mrs. Mercy Logan  
aged 1 year  
died y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Sept. 1745



Here lies buried the body of  
 MRS. ELIZABETH KENNEY  
 died May 6<sup>th</sup>  
 1753 aged 65 years

Here lies buried the Body of  
 MR THOMAS LAWLOR  
 aged 61 years died Febr<sup>y</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup>  
 1743

JOHN McNEIL  
 son to Mr William  
 & Mrs Catherine McNeil  
 died August 18<sup>th</sup> 1753

Here lies buried the body of  
 JAMES FERRITER JUN<sup>r</sup>  
 aged 14 years & 8 months  
 died Dec<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1753

Here lies y<sup>e</sup> Body of  
 CAPT JAMES DENNEEN  
 aged 40 years 4 months & 3 days  
 died August 11<sup>th</sup>  
 1757

THOMAS SULLIV \* \*  
 JOHN BARBER  
 and  
 JOHN SULLIVAN

Here lies buried  
 the body of  
 MR HUGH Mc DANIEL  
 who  
 departed this life  
 March 29<sup>th</sup> 1770  
 aged 64 years

In Memory of  
 Mrs.  
 SARAH McDANIEL  
 Widdow of  
 CAPT HUGH McDANIEL  
 died Jan<sup>y</sup> 27<sup>th</sup> 1795  
 aged 89 years



Here lies buried the body of  
 MR. DENNIS OBRINE  
 who departed this life  
 April the 14<sup>th</sup> 1781  
 aged 25 years

In Memory of  
 MISS MARY FITZGERALD  
 Daug<sup>r</sup> of Mr Michael & Mrs. Honnour Fitzgerald  
 who died Sept 30<sup>th</sup>  
 1787  
 aged 19 years

Virtue and youth just in the morning bloom  
 With the fair Mary find an early tomb

This Stone is in Memory of  
 MRS. ELIZABETH M<sup>C</sup>KEAN  
 Wife to Mr. William M<sup>C</sup>Kean  
 who died 8<sup>th</sup> of July 1792 in the 44<sup>th</sup> year  
 of her age

This stone is sacred to the Memory of  
 CAPT And of  
 WILLIAM BURKE MRS. MARY BURKE  
 who died wife of  
 May 24<sup>th</sup> 1787 Capt William Burke  
 $\text{\textae}tat$  40 who died Jan<sup>ry</sup> 15<sup>th</sup> 1787  
 $\text{\textae}tat$  38

In Memory of  
 MRS MILLESENT CONNOR  
 wife of  
 CAPT EDMUND CONNOR  
 who died April 2<sup>d</sup>  
 1783  
 aged 39 years  
 also  
 DANIEL CONNOR  
 son of the above Parents  
 who died Sept 27<sup>th</sup> 1789



In Memory of  
THOMAS BARRY  
who was drowned in Boston Harbour  
August 30<sup>th</sup> 1807

In Memory of  
JAMES G  
Son of John and Emely Sullivan  
died  
February 10<sup>th</sup> 1807

This Monument is erected  
In Memory of MRS. SARAH MULVANA  
who died July 4 1805 aged  
68 years

CAPT RICHARD WHELEN  
Died Nov<sup>r</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 1803  
Æ 46

GRAVESTONE INSCRIPTIONS IN "THE ANCIENT CEMETERY" AT  
YARMOUTH, MASS.

"Margery, wife of John Joyce, died 12 April 1705 aged 30 years  
1 month."

"Jeremiah Joyce died 25 March 1755 in his 35<sup>th</sup> year."

"Mercy, widow of Thomas Joyce, died 18 April 1759, in her 69<sup>th</sup>  
year."



## SOME EARLY MARRIAGES IN WORCESTER COUNTY, MASS.

COMMUNICATED BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

These items are copied from the "official records of Worcester County," edited by Frederic W. Bailey and published by the Bureau of American Ancestry at New Haven, Conn., in 1897.

<i>Bridegroom.</i>	<i>Bride.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
James Clansey	Ruth Ballaney	May 4, 1741
William Gilmore	Margaret Stewart	August 5, 1742
Darby Fits Patrick	Joanna Rogers	May 1, 1742
Eleazer Donham	Elizabeth Conner	April 28, 1744
Nathaniel White	Susanna Cronnan	May 27, 1745
Jonathan Caton	Ruth Gleason	December 27, 1747
William Harris	Patience Gleason	January 24, 1749
Robert Blair	Margaret McClewain	August 24, 1749
Thomas Lapham	Abia Joyce	February 22, 1749
Stephen Barrett	Elizabeth Howe	May 25, 1750
John Boyle	Mary Hinkins	June 7, 1750
Joseph Powers	Abigail Benjamin	December 25, 1751
Samuel Temple	Hannah Gleason	November 13, 1751
Joseph Gleason	Lydia Whitney	May 9, 1751
Robert Powers	Anna Wetherbee	May 26, 1752
Thomas Gill	Margaret Heffron	April 30, 1753
James Carlyle	Mary Mahan	December 25, 1754
William Mahan	Mary Kennedy	December 4, 1753
Joseph Lafflin (Laughlin)	Martha Cummins	November 21, 1754
John McBride	Jane Willson	January 16, 1755
George Tracy	Elizabeth Hull	April 9, 1756
John Joyce	Faith Stevens	September 5, 1756
James Trowbridge	Mary Kelley	January 10, 1757
John Anderson	Elizabeth McCracken	October 25, 1757
John Hyland	Rebecca White	November 1, 1759
Daniel Finn	Mary Samson	March 20, 1760
Edmund Larkin	Abigail Albert	May 21, 1760
Adam Walker	Rosanna McFadden	January 31, 1760
Michael Heffron	Mary Stevenson	October 21, 1761
Simon Griffen	Abigail Higgins	March 24, 1761
John McCarty	Margaret McFarling	March 16, 1761
Daniel Gleason	Patience Stow	January 27, 1762
William Gibbs	Joanna Gleason	April 14, 1762
Nathaniel Clark	Alice Healy	November 17, 1763



<i>Bridegroom.</i>	<i>Bride.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
Robert McCarthen	Mary Keen	October 13, 1763
Theophilus Kenny	Abigail Gibbs	October 13, 1763
James McBride	Lydia Willson	December 8, 1763
Timothy Sullivan	Eleanor Rice	June 6, 1763
Philip Mahon	Ruth Rion	February 28, 1764
Edward Higgins	Thankful Rice	October 17, 1764
Thomas Gleason	Hannah Walker	March 29, 1764
Hezekiah Bunker	Margaret Fitz Gerald	April 7, 1765
Timothy Farley	Sarah Colburn	November 19, 1765
John Sweeney	Abigail Jackson	February 21, 1765
James Mahoney	Jemima Temple	February 20, 1766
Charles Dugan	Sarah Chubb	May 14, 1767
John Dorrittrey	Mary Murphrey	August 11, 1766
Jonathan Gleason	Lucretia Moore	December 1, 1767
James Brophy	Martha Holl	August 23, 1768
John Shay	Thankful Walker	September 21, 1768
Henry Higgins	Mary Fisk	November 9, 1768
Dominus Record	Martha Dailey	August 19, 1768
Thomas Mullens	Elizabeth Rickey	March 16, 1769
John Burnham	Mary O'Brian	June 25, 1769
John Gleason	Eunice French	February 2, 1769
Thomas McBride	Sarah Snow	April 19, 1769
Benjamin Benson	Margaret McNamee	February 15, 1769
Josiah Chapin	Mary Corbett	February 7, 1770
Lawrence Kelly	Mary Lovis	March 12, 1770
John Keley	Molly Park	September 11, 1770
Ephraim Willard	Lois Geary	November 29, 1770
Thomas Magown	Mary Wales	April 24, 1770
Michael Fitchgerald	Margaret Mattison	July 9, 1771
John Mahanay	Lydia Kelcey	July 9, 1771
Joseph Holland	Elizabeth Gleason	December 29, 1772
Nathaniel Carrel	Bridget Prime	December 29, 1772
William Kelley	Lucy Caruth	October 14, 1772
Philip Boyne	Mary McElanahan	March 6, 1772
Reuben Geary	Lucy Brooks	November 17, 1773
Richard Gleason	Beulah Swan	September 23, 1773
William Gleason	Mary Kidder	May 31, 1774
Thomas McDoniel	Desire Sherman	May 2, 1774
Samuel Harwood	Lydia Kenney	January 5, 1775
Thomas Macghlan	Sabra Eames	March 2, 1775
Reuben Chamberlain	Rebecca Healey	April 25, 1776
John McBride	Phebe Wheeler	September 17, 1776
Daniel Duggan	Sarah Leath	January 30, 1777
Paul Gates	Phebe Mahon	January 23, 1777
Benjamin Powers	Lydia Melandy	April 16, 1777



<i>Bridegroom.</i>	<i>Bride.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
Richard Kelley	Hannah Caldwell	November 20, 1777
James Kennedy	Margaret Thompson	March 18, 1777
Joseph McLaughlen	Jenny West	July 24, 1777
Benjamin Higgins	Mary Drury	January 14, 1777
John McMullen	Mary Smith	March 5, 1777
Daniel Barrett	Mary Dodge	September 18, 1777
Samuel Ryan	Mary Stoddard	July 18, 1778
William Quigley	Thankful Moore	January 16, 1778
Phineas Gleason	Margaret Keho	March 31, 1779
John Hamilton	Katharine Quigley	January 27, 1779
Samuel Green	Hannah Kenny	April 4, 1779
John Mahan	Sarah Hemingway	April 27, 1780
Benjamin West	Mary MacCarty	January 18, 1781
Thomas McClanathan	Dolly Dalrymple	November 22, 1781
William McBride	Hannah Smith	May 15, 1782
Oliver Samson	Sarah McLaughlin	November 21, 1782
Lewis Dailey	Mary Willis	August 8, 1782
William O'brine	Anna Albee	June 17, 1784
James McCallen	Beulah Bacon	November 23, 1784
James Donnahue	Molly Nash	October 13, 1786



## SOME ANCIENT RECORDS IN THE PROVINCIAL PAPERS OF NEW HAMPSHIRE.

COPIED BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

1645, March 29.—John Duffy of Exeter signed a petition in relation to "disputed bounds." (Vol. 24, p. 847.)

1660, March 11.—Thomas Foley and other inhabitants of the Province signed a petition to the "Council for Foreign Plantations." (Vol. 23, p. 24.)

1680.—Names of "Persons who paid Rates in Exeter" this year: Cornelius Larey, Teage Drisco (probably Driscoll), Jeremy Canaugh, Philip Cartey, James Higgins. (Vol. 1, p. 426.)

1682, February 27.—William Healy presented a petition to the Governor, stating "that he being a servant of Gove (who is condemned to death), was taken up with him though he knew nothing of Gove's intentions." (Vol. 23.)

1685.—Daniel Duggen of Portsmouth and Joseph Kennedy of Dover, among others, signed petitions this year.

1683, October 1.—Thaddeus McCarty was surety on a bond of £100. given by Robert Mason and William Barefoote for the proper administration of the estate of Sylvester Herbert of Great Island. (Will Records.)

1686, April 15.—Thaddeus McCarty was party to a deed concerning "lands between the rivers Namkeage and Piscataqua." (Vol. 29, p. 138.)

1689, February 20.—Roger Kelley, Phillip Cotter, William Moore, Anthony Hern, John and James Derry and Nicholas Dunn, among others, signed an "address of the Inhabitants and Train Soldiers of the Province of New Hampshire." (Vol. 2, p. 34.)

1696.—"Captain Kinsley Hall's Payroll, 1696,—Present men in Exeter who served in Exeter and Oyster River from November ye 4, 1695," contain the names of Edward Dwyer and Jeremy Conner, and in "Exeter's Account of Soldiers," under date of



April 13, 1696, appears the name of Roger Kelly. (Vol. 11, pp. 662 and 643.)

1715.—Petitioners at Dover and Oyster River, William Clary, William Duly and Cornelius Drisco (?).

1709, April 4.—Administration to the estate of Andrew Kelly granted this date to his father, Roger Kelly of Newcastle. (Vol. 7, p. 158.)

1703, April 28.—William Kelley was witness to the will of James Weymouth of Newcastle. He is referred to in other records as "William Kelley, mariner of Newcastle." (Vol. 5, p. 86.)

1701.—Cornelius Lary and Cornelius Layre mentioned as of Exeter.

1714, February 18.—Humphrey Sullivan signed as witness to the will of William Fifield of Hampton. (Vol. 31, p. 754.) Sullivan was then Schoolmaster at Hampton.

1715, June 20.—Will of Daniel O'Shaw of Newcastle recorded this date. His son, John O'Shaw, gave bond as surety to administer the estate. Catherine and James O'Shaw mentioned as beneficiaries. (Vol. 31, p. 764.)

1716, July 15.—Administration to the estate of James O'Shaw of Great Island granted to his brother, John. (Probate records, Vol. 9, p. 14.)

1716, January 10.—Esther Maccarty signed as witness to articles of apprenticeship of Richard Whitehorn.

1722, September 4.—Samuel M<sup>o</sup>Nemara signed as witness to a deed on this date. (Vol. 31, p. 678.)

1728.—Tax payers at Newcastle this year: William Kelly, Samuel Hickey, Morris Shannon, John O'Shaw and John Murphrey. (Vol. 4, p. 503.)



ITEMS CULLED FROM THE RECORDS OF THE FIRST  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AT MORRISTOWN, N. J.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN

MARRIAGES

<i>Bridegroom.</i>	<i>Bride.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
Timothy Dunnin	Elizabeth Smith	April 25, 1745
John Kenny	Sarah Ford	August 20, 1749
John O'Harrah	Sarah Armstrong	October 19, 1752
Matthew M <sup>c</sup> Collester	Elizabeth Fauger	February 11, 1761
Peter Dickerson	Sarah O Harrow	November 7, 1763
Constant Cooper	Abigail Kenny	December 7, 1758
Patrick M <sup>c</sup> Gill	Lucretia Harmon	December 12, 1771
Philip Lindsley	Mary M <sup>c</sup> Feran	February 8, 1763
Jacob Frase	Elizabeth M <sup>c</sup> Feran	November 23, 1763
John Laferty	Elizabeth Johnes	May 11, 1767
John Crane	Mary O'Harrah	September 19, 1774
— Kenny	Mancy M <sup>c</sup> Gowen	December 3, 1778
William M <sup>c</sup> Cormick *	Dianna Gramer	February 6, 1777
Hugh M <sup>c</sup> Connel	Susanna Dalrymple	May 26, 1776
Joseph Simmons	Elizabeth Kenny	April 11, 1777
Michael Conner *	Sarah Hamilton	April 9, 1780
Patrick Rogers *	"Peggy" O'Brien	May 20, 1780
William M <sup>c</sup> Mullen *	Jemima Guerin	July 28, 1780
John M <sup>c</sup> Carral *	Kezia Clark	May 14, 1780
Abraham Hudson	Sarah O Harrow	February 5, 1782
Daniel Lewis	Elizabeth M <sup>c</sup> Calvey	December 26, 1784
Robert Gillespie	Abigail Charlotte	October 30, 1799
John Ryley	Salome Coe	June 6, 1801
Ezekiel Day	Elizabeth Mooney	September 3, 1803
Joseph Ryly	Jane Doty	September 11, 1806
John Bolton	Catherine Devens	January 24, 1781
Nathaniel Carr	Hannah Dunn	February 2, 1783
John Devens	Eunice Wood	June 16, 1806

BAPTISMS

Mary, daughter of James M<sup>c</sup>Mahon, July 29, 1764.  
 Hannah, daughter of "Dan" M<sup>c</sup>Kenne, October 18, 1761.  
 Mary, daughter of Timothy Conner, January 1, 1749.  
 Sarah, daughter of Stephen Hagerty, November 20, 1770.  
 Jane, daughter of James M<sup>c</sup>Mullen, July 11, 1775.

\* Soldiers of the Continental Army.



## DEATHS

Mrs. ——— McBride, March 5, 1775.  
James McBride, February 2, 1776.  
"A child of James Kearney," June 1, 1772.  
Susanna, wife of John Magee, July 19, 1777.  
Rachel, wife of Francis McCarty, June 19, 1798.  
Thomas Kenny, April 3, 1793.  
——— Dooly, wife of Benjamin Dooly, December 14, 1797.  
Patrick Dadey, September 10, 1799.  
James O'Hara, February 7, 1797.  
John O'Neil, April 11, 1800.  
Michael Conner, March 7, 1801.  
George O'Hara, October 26, 1806.

## PERSONS RECORDED AS "JOINING THE CHURCH."

Daniel Kenny and his wife, Rhoda, July 14, 1771.  
Phebe McCanlin, widow of John McCanlin, October 30, 1777.  
Phebe McGlochlin, wife of John McGlochlin, October 30, 1777.  
Sarah O'Connor, June 6, 1803.



## WILLIAM GILLILAND, IRISH SCHOOLMASTER AND PIONEER OF THE CHAMPLAIN VALLEY.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

William Gilliland, whose romantic career is closely identified with the early history of the Champlain Valley, was born at a place called Caddy, near Armagh, Ireland, in the year 1734. According to a tradition in his family, having been disappointed in love with a lady of noble ancestry, whose parents refused to permit their marriage, he joined an English regiment which was about to sail for America and served for some time in the French-English War. In 1758 he was discharged in Philadelphia and immediately came to New York.

In casting about for something to do, he discovered there was a dearth of trained teachers in New York at the time, and while he was not a professional schoolmaster, his early training and education in Ireland qualified him for that kind of work. By the aid of some Irish friends he took advantage of the opportunity and set up a private school on Golden Hill, at what is now the neighborhood of John and William Streets, and later was engaged as tutor in the family of a wealthy merchant of the island of Jamaica, named Phagan, who was then residing in New York for the purpose of educating his children. Scarcely a year had elapsed before the young tutor had secured the affections of one of his pupils, the handsome and accomplished daughter of his employer, and received her hand in marriage with a large dowry. He gave up his school, and entering into partnership with his father-in-law, who had established a branch in New York, his energy and intelligence brought him instant success, and being a person of highly cultivated mind and polished manners, he soon occupied an elevated position in the society of the City. This, however, did not satisfy his ambitions. From his recollection of the magnificent estates in his native land and his observation of the colonial manors in America, he conceived the idea of securing to himself a large landed estate in the northern part of the Province of New York and settling it with people from Ireland. In his visions of the future, he doubtless contemplated the status of a



great landed proprietor and in 1764 he purchased several thousand acres of land near Lake Champlain from British officers who had received grants of these lands for military services, but which they were unwilling to occupy, preferring to sell their claims at an exceedingly low rate.

In the "Land Papers" (Vol. 17, p. 11), compiled for the State of New York by the eminent historian, Edmund B. O'Callaghan, I find under date of August 15th, 1763, the "Petition of William Gilliland of the City of New York, praying for a grant of 60,000 acres of land lying either near South Bay or between Ticonderoga and Crown Point on the west side of Lake Champlain, or, if a sufficient quantity cannot be granted at either of these places, the residue to be on a smaller tract adjoining the river Boquet, for the settlement of a number of families who are daily expected from Ireland." His Memorial for a grant of 7,350 acres at what is now Willsboro, near Lake Champlain, "together with part of a creek on which he has erected some mills," is also recorded in the "Land Papers" (Vol. 40, p. 56), under date of January 8th, 1771.

On May 5th, 1765, Gilliland set out from New York on the long journey to Lake Champlain, with a large assortment of supplies and farming implements, carpenters, woodsmen, boatmen and laborers, and reached what is now Westport in one month. He induced several families to try their fortunes with him in the new settlement, and among these are mentioned Robert and John McAuley, John McElrea, Michael McDermott, John Megaphy, Archibald McLaughlin, James Logan, Daniel Moriarty, Christopher Dougan, Cornelius Hays, Peter and John Sullivan, Dennis Hall, John McCarty, John Welsh, Anthony Garret, Michael Keough, Patrick McMullen, James and Henry Moore and "the Olivers from Ireland," all stout, hardy, resolute men, some of whom had seen service in the French-English War, for which they had received grants of land in this territory.

Gilliland left a remarkably interesting journal, from which much of the early history of the Lake Champlain region has been obtained. It embraces the period from May 10th, 1765, down to the year of his death (1796), and relates in the most minute details from day to day the incidents of the journey to the northern wilderness, the doings of the settlers, and other



valuable data relating to the first permanent settlement of the region on the west bank of the lake. The Colony at that time was too remote to be reached by the protecting arm of the Government, and it is remarkable to find that on Saint Patrick's Day in the year 1775 the settlers convened in solemn assembly and constituted themselves, in effect, a pure democracy. Local government was instituted at this assembly in the backwoods, a system of social regulations was adopted and afterwards formally ratified by the individual signatures of the settlers. This impressive and singular incident is related in "The Journal of William Gilliland," which can be found in the "Pioneer History of the Champlain Valley," by Winslow G. Watson, published at Albany in 1863, and in "Three Centuries in Champlain Valley," a collection of historical facts and incidents published by the Saranac Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

Before Mr. Watson began his investigations in this region, the original journal of William Gilliland was placed in his possession by the grandsons of the pioneer, William and Henry P. Gilliland, who resided on the patrimonial estate at Salmon River near the present Catholic Summer School at Bluff Point. In referring to the journal in the preface of his work, Watson says: "The mental and moral qualities of William Gilliland were of a remarkable character. Endowed with extraordinary energies and high intellectual powers which were burnished and invigorated by culture, his enterprise, his sagacity and forecast would have impressed a powerful influence wherever his capacities were exercised. His life was a romance—basking in brilliancy and hope—steeped in adversity—culminating in the highest prosperity, it closed its infinite vicissitudes in darkness and gloom and by a tragic end."

This copious journal is given in full in Watson's work. It indicates that Gilliland examined the territory with the science of an engineer, that he named various localities in the region about the lakes and explored along the Ausable and Salmon Rivers through the pathless forest north as far as the Canadian line. In Gilliland's own words: "this region was a howling wilderness, more than 100 miles removed from any Christian settlement except the military posts of Ticonderoga and Crown Point." He laid out 4,500 acres in what is now Westport—which he orig-



inally named Bessboro—several thousand acres on both sides of Salmon River, which he named Janesboro and another large tract at Cumberland Head called Charlottesboro—all these places being named for his daughters. He also named the present town of Elizabethtown on the Boquet River for his wife, Elizabeth. This was his home plantation. Two of his neighbors also named their tracts Enniskillen and Killeen after their native homes in Ireland.

As Watson relates, "the character of Gilliland; his intimate knowledge of the frontier; his great influence, created by his intellectual superiority; the extent of his possessions and the number of dependent tenants, rendered him by far the most prominent individual upon the shores of the lake." Although he was an ardent and avowed patriot, the British military authorities were extremely solicitous to control his influence or else capture and imprison him. "His zeal and activity marked him in the early stages of the Revolution as a victim to be pursued by the special vengeance of the Government and he enjoyed with a very limited number of patriots the distinction of being by name proscribed and outlawed." In June, 1775, a proclamation was issued by the Governor of Canada offering a reward of £500 for the arrest of Gilliland. The allurement of this reward seems to have overcome the scruples of some of his neighbors, who engaged in unsuccessful efforts to seize and convey him across the frontier. Various other efforts were made to effect his capture, one of the most formidable of which was nearly accomplished by the Sheriff of Tryon County, who secretly penetrated into the settlement with a number of tories and savages. Gilliland not alone escaped the peril with great adroitness, but, as he relates in his journal, "succeeded in effecting the surprise and capture of the whole party with their arms."

Not alone was Gilliland a sincere patriot, but he was an active one as well, for it seems certain that he had a hand in the capture of Fort Ticonderoga, or, at any rate, that he was the first to suggest that daring enterprise.

Prior to the organization of the forces under Colonel Ethan Allen, Benedict Arnold had received authority from the Massachusetts Committee of Safety to raise and command a body of troops in that Colony for the purpose of capturing Ticonderoga.



Arnold, however, did not carry out his undertaking and when he learned of the expedition organized by Allen he hurried to the rendezvous at Castleton (Vt.) and immediately on his arrival demanded that the command of the force be turned over to him, asserting that he alone had authority. Thereupon, a dispute arose between Arnold and Allen, and the pioneers who had assembled in haste under Allen for the serious business of capturing the King's forts, were in no mood to yield to Arnold's insolent demand. They indignantly refused to follow the leadership of any but Allen and threatened to abandon the expedition entirely and return to their homes. At this juncture, it was necessary for a strong man to step in between the principal disputants, and William Gilliland, who was friendly with both, was equal to the occasion. In a Memorial which he addressed to Congress in 1777, he said: "Your Memorialist has reason to think that he was the first person who laid a plan for and determined upon seizing Ticonderoga and Crown Point and the King's armed vessels and therewith the entire command of Lakes George and Champlain. That by means of your Memorialist, an unhappy dispute which subsisted between Mr. Allen and Mr. Arnold (then rival heads of our handful of people on Lake Champlain)—was composed, in consequence of which your Memorialist (besides several other matters) took the liberty of recommending to your Honours the embodying of the Green Mountain Boys," etc. In this document also, Gilliland spoke of his "known attachment to the glorious cause of American independence" and showed that because of it his property and family were in constant peril and that he was being persecuted by the tories and Canadians. In a schedule attached to his Memorial he showed that, up to that time, his losses aggregated the then large sum of £3,943.

Through this action, Gilliland seemed to have incurred the enmity of the unsavory Arnold, who afterwards visited his rapacity particularly upon him. Unfortunately, it must be said the American troops were not always averse to seizing or destroying the property of even the friends of the patriot cause. On one occasion, Arnold's troops raided the Gilliland homestead on the Boquet River, overran his estate, drove off large herds of cattle and horses and almost destroyed his crops. The oppres-



sion and rapacity of Arnold and some of his subalterns and their injustice in withholding remuneration for property that had been seized arbitrarily was made the subject of a complaint in a letter from Gilliland to Arnold, dated September 1st, 1776, which may be found in "American Archives" (5th Series, 11, p. 112). In this letter, Gilliland demanded an immediate enquiry into the outrage, but which Arnold never set on foot and never made any attempt to justify his conduct. On the contrary, he seems to have instigated against the unfortunate Gilliland charges of disloyalty to the American cause, for which he was arrested and confined in the fort at Albany in the year 1777. His protest to the Committee of Safety at Albany against his imprisonment is dated January 15th, 1778, and resulted in his immediate release when the Committee's investigation proved the falsity of the charges.

When the American troops retreated from Canada, the environs of the Lake became exposed to the incursions of the British forces and the sanguinary ravages of their tory and savage allies. Gilliland's estate on the Boquet River was particularly liable to these assaults, alike from its comparative wealth and prominence and by its exposed position. Most of his tenants hastily abandoned their farms and improvements, the result of years of toil and expenditure, and fled with the little property they could take with them within the American lines, while others sought and obtained amnesty from the British commander. Few ever returned to their homes. The Colony, smiling in beauty and wealth, was swept by the troops as if by a tornado; dwellings, barns and mills were burned down, crops destroyed and valuable machinery and equipment sunk in the river or lake and everything portable seized and carried away. According to Gilliland's Memorial to Congress, when his home settlement was broken up and abandoned it contained: "28 dwelling houses, about 40 other buildings, two grist mills, two saw mills, gardens, orchards, etc.," and that he "enjoyed an annual income from the property of more than £1,000." Besides, his tenants were indebted to him in a large amount, for money advanced to them, but their crops and improvements, his only security, were suddenly extinguished, all having been overwhelmed in the common ruin.

During the late years of the war, his residence and occupation



are involved in much doubt. His petitions to Congress indicate the most necessitous circumstances and on one occasion he tendered his services to the Government in any capacity they would care to use them—said he was then “entirely divested of all employment and had a numerous family of motherless children.” In his journal he shows how his slaves, suborned by his enemies and inflamed by the hope of emancipation, had been used to sustain unjust imputations upon him and betray his interests, and in the most decided language he imputed to General Gates and his subordinates complicity in the secreting and deportation of these slaves and effecting their escape. He seems to have removed to Orange County, where he had a small piece of property, in the vicinity of Newburgh. After six years' absence, he returned to find his estates even more desolate than when he first penetrated the wilderness, only charred and blackened ruins marking the sites of his and his tenants' and employes' former homes. About this time, heavy debts which had accumulated under the paralysis of the times, began to press upon him; money was scarcely obtainable; what pecuniary means he had saved were either sunk in the wreck of a lumber speculation or diverted by those to whom the funds had been entrusted; suits—some unfounded and iniquitous—were commenced against him and heavy judgments obtained, as a result of all of which his mind gave way. In February, 1796, while traveling in the woods, on foot and alone, he wandered from the trail, where he perished from cold and exposure. When he was found, his bleeding hands and knees were evidence of his unavailing struggle against death.



## GRANTS OF LAND TO IRISH SETTLERS IN THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK.

AN IMPORTANT COLLECTION TAKEN FROM THE CALENDAR  
OF NEW YORK COLONIAL MANUSCRIPTS.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

With the "Land Papers" at the office of the Secretary of State at Albany are filed all applications made by residents of the Province of New York for grants of land, beginning with the year 1643 and ending with the year 1803. The "Calendar of New York Colonial Manuscripts" was published by the State in 1864, and although it is a large volume of over 1,000 pages, it is nothing more than an index or compendium of the original grants, containing only the names, dates, number of acres and location and the petitioners' claims for recognition. Although the information is meagre and is confined to the barest facts, it is a highly interesting collection from an American-Irish point of view, containing as it does a long list of names of people of Irish birth or descent who applied for or received grants of public lands in various parts of the Province of New York. It is another item of proof in support of a fact which we have already shown, namely, that all through the last half of the eighteenth century there was a constant stream of emigration flowing westward from Ireland to the American Colonies.

The first entry referring to an Irishman was a draft of a warrant drawn in the year 1675 "for granting to Bryan O'Mella letters patent of a tract of land called Diason, lying on the west side of Delaware Bay and on the north side of Drawyer's Creek, containing 200 acres." The lands were situated in what is now the State of Delaware, which, at that period, was in the jurisdiction of the Province of New York. The grantee was Bryan O'Mealy or O'Malley, who came from the west of Ireland to Talbot County, Maryland, prior to the year 1664, and who is mentioned frequently in the Maryland land records of the last half of the seventeenth century. In my examination of the Maryland records at the Land Commissioner's Office at Annap-



olis, I have found his name no less than twenty-two times as the patentee of lands in Talbot and Cecil Counties between 1664 and 1683. One of the tracts patented by him on September 7th, 1675, was situated on King's Creek in Talbot County, and which he named "Galway." This is described as "the home plantation" in his will (dated January 2nd, 1684, and probated March 24th, 1685), from which fact I assume he was a native of County Galway. One of his Cecil County plantations was situated on a branch of the Sassfras River, which is now called "Scotchman's Creek," but which Johnston in his "History of Cecil County" says was formerly known as "O'Malley's Creek."

I note that some of the petitioners were Irish lawyers and merchants of the city of New York, for I find many advertisements by and references to them in the New York newspapers of the day. These people, as a rule, were members of land companies and very few of them ever located on their lands, but sublet them to tenants or sold them outright. It was after the close of the French and Indian Wars that the Irish names occur in the Land Records with greatest frequency. A number of the petitioners at that period were ex-soldiers of the army or of the Colonial militia, who, after disbandment, settled down in the Province of New York. The claims of these ex-soldiers were generally based upon certificates of their commanding officers testifying to their having served during the war, which fact qualified a soldier for a grant of bounty lands, each in accordance with his rank. This certificate was made part of the petition to the Land Board, which passed upon the application, had the lands surveyed and in due course issued a "Return of Survey" or Warrant granting title to the tract applied for, or to so much of it as was allotted by the Board. These allotments were made in what were known as the "Military Tracts," which were situated generally along the upper Hudson and in the unsettled region around Lake George and the lower end of Lake Champlain in what are now Warren and Essex Counties, New York, and the western part of the State of Vermont.

During the campaigns of the French and Indian Wars, the troops passed over this section of the country very frequently and thus became acquainted with the fertility and value of the lands in the region about the lakes, so that, after the war these



lands were eagerly sought out and settled upon. The lands north of Crown Point, although equally fertile, were more remote and did not as early attract the attention of the pioneers. They, however, came into notice gradually, so that several permanent settlements were made along the borders of Lake Champlain during the fifteen years that intervened between the expulsion of the French and the commencement of the Revolutionary War. There is nothing that I can find to indicate what number of the grantees settled on the tracts allotted to them, but it appears certain that some of the former soldiers did not settle on their lands, but disposed of their rights for a money consideration to land companies, merchants and others who were eager to obtain them for future speculation. I have also observed on comparing the Land Records with the Revolutionary rosters a remarkable similarity between the names of a number of the grantees and those who served in the New York and New Hampshire regiments in the war of the Revolution. The names of the grantees prior to the Revolution, who probably were of Irish birth or descent, with a concise description of each entry, here follow, in the same order as they appear in the Calendar of New York Colonial Manuscripts:

April 5, 1682.—Description of survey of 160 acres of land on Staten Island for John Magan, or M<sup>c</sup>Gann.

July 29, 1683.—Petition of Richard Hayes of Esopus praying for a tract of land.

July 30, 1685.—Description of a survey of 80 acres of woodland at the east end of Staten Island, laid out for Daniel Kelly.

—, 1712.—Petition of Thomas and Walter Dongan for a warrant to the Surveyor-General to survey and lay out several tracts of land on Staten Island, "formerly the estate of the Earl of Limerick."

November 2, 1714.—Petition of John Collins of Albany for a warrant of survey for 2000 acres on the west side of the Maquas river, two miles above Fort Hunter.



April 9, 1719.—Petition of Patrick McNight praying for a certain tract of land in Albany County.

January 3, 1720.—Caveat of Anthony Duane and other inhabitants of Queen Street, New York, “against the granting of any patents to ye owners of lots on said street until the said Duane and others shall be heard in relation thereto.” Duane was a native of Cong, County Galway, and was the father of James Duane, a member of the Continental Congress and who was the first Mayor of the City of New York after the Revolution.

June 19, 1731.—Warrant for a patent to Charles Boyle for seven tracts of land in Queens County, on Nassau Island and at Oyster Bay.

September 22, 1732.—Petition of John Kelly and Simon Johnson, Attorneys at Law, in relation to a clause in the Letters Patent granted to the City of New York, which “debarred them from practicing in the Mayor’s Court of said City.”

August 17, 1738.—Warrant for a patent to Patrick McClaghry and Andrew McDowal for lands near Schenectady.

October 17, 1738.—Petition of John McNeall for 1,000 acres of land near Wood creek, Albany County.

May 20, 1739.—Warrant for a patent to Edward Collins and others for a tract in Albany County.

August 14, 1739.—Petition of Charles O’Neill for lands at Catts kill.

April 3, 1740.—Petition of Peter Winne and James Dillon for license to purchase lands from the Indians on the south side of the Mohawk river.

July 28, 1741.—Return of survey of 4,000 acres of these lands for Peter Winne and James Dillon.



November 21, 1752.—Petition of Matthew Ferrall, on behalf of himself and company, asking for license to complete the purchase, from the Six Nations of Indians, of 130,000 acres of land in Albany County.

July 5, 1754.—Indian deed to Teady Magin for a tract of land on the north side of Mohawk river, between Garoge and Canada creeks, in Albany County.

August 24, 1754.—Deed of Margaret Mahon of the Island of St. Christophers, conveying in fee to her son, John Mahon, "all her land in the Province of New York and the Jerseys."

May 9, 1760.—Petition of Sarah Magin, widow of Teddy Magin, William Fox, and eleven others praying "for Letters Patent for 26,000 acres of land purchased by Teddy Magin pursuant to a license granted by Governor Clinton."

February 8, 1763.—Certificates of discharge of John McCann from the army qualifying him for a land grant.

January 9, 1763.—Petition of Robert Harper, showing "that having transmitted some favourable descriptions of this Province to his friends in Ireland, he was in consequence applied to by between 70 and 100 families there, with their minister and school-master, all Protestants, and in order to encourage them to this Province he prays a grant of 1000 acres of land, free from quit rents for the first eight or ten years, for the accommodation of each family." On April 12th, 1763, Harper wrote Governor Monckton asking for information "concerning the fate of the memorial or petition, as his friends in Ireland had intimated to him that no less than 200 or 300 families, instead of the number mentioned in the petition, would probably come if they could be assured of a grant somewhere along the Hudson river." H. P. Smith, the historian of Broome County, says that Harper was born in Ireland in the year 1733 and came to New York in 1761, where he was engaged as a Professor in King's College, now Columbia. He was a tutor at the College for fifteen years, and was a member of



the State Convention in 1776 and also of the Convention which formed the first Constitution of the State of New York. In 1780, he was appointed Deputy Secretary of State, which office he held until 1795.

February 1, 1763.—Petition of John Embury and 24 others "natives of the Kingdom of Ireland," praying letters patent for 25,000 acres of land in Albany County, west of Queensbury. All of these people were from Limerick.

August 15, 1763.—Petition of William Gilliland of the City of New York, "praying for a grant of 60,000 acres of land lying either near South Bay or between Ticonderoga and Crown Point on the west side of Lake Champlain, for the settlement of a number of families who are daily expected from Ireland." The interesting career of this pioneer Irishman, William Gilliland, is the subject of a separate paper in this issue of the Journal.

December 28, 1763.—Petition of James McBride, late sergeant in the 47<sup>th</sup> regiment of Foot, praying for a grant of 200 acres of land on the west side of Lake Champlain.

February 6, 1764.—Petition of Cain Callahan, a reduced soldier, praying for a grant of land, and certificate of Captain Gavin Cochrane that Callahan served during the war.

February 29, 1764.—Memorial of Barnaby Byrne, a reduced lieutenant, praying for a grant of land in what is now Granville, Washington County. In the New York Genealogical and Biographical Record (Vol. 35, p. 272), there is a description of the will of Barnaby Byrn, from which it appears that he was a resident of the Township of Jamaica, Long Island. The will is dated May 6, 1771. He directed his executor "to sell all his estate and pay £1000. current money of New York to his wife, Jane Byrn," and also bequeathed to her several articles of personal property; to Captain Robert McGinnis of New York he gave £5, and the remainder of his property to his two brothers, James and Christopher Byrn, and his four sisters, Judith Carey, Ann and Elizabeth Byrn and Bridget Dunn. One of the three



executors appointed in the will was "Terence Kerin, Attorney of the City of New York."

February 2, 1764.—Petition of David Mooney for a grant of 2000 acres on the east side of Wood creek in the County of Albany (now Hampton, Washington County).

April 16, 1764.—Petition of John Conolly, for a grant of 2,000 acres situated at Cumberland on the west side of Lake Champlain, and certificate of General Gage that Conolly served during the war as surgeon's mate.

November 2, 1764.—Return of survey for Thomas Dunn, late matross in Royal Artillery, of 100 acres of land at what is now Rupert, Vt.

November 19, 1764.—Return of survey for David McConkey, late corporal 7<sup>th</sup> regiment, of 200 acres at Rupert, Vt.

December 6, 1764.—Petition of James Duane of the City of New York, praying that a certain tract of land in the County of Albany be erected into a Township (now Duaneburgh, Schenectady County).

April 26, 1764.—Petition of Daniel Moriarty for 200 acres on the west side of Lake Champlain.

August 15, 1764.—Petition of John Connolly for a grant of 2,000 acres on the west side of Lake Champlain, between the river Boquet and the lake.

October 26, 1764.—Power of Attorney from William Gilliland, Peter Sullivan and Michael Keogh to Thomas Carroll to procure for them a grant of 150 acres of land on the west side of Lake Champlain.

January 19, 1765.—Certificate of Captain James Grant that John McCarthy served as Corporal in the 40<sup>th</sup> regiment, and, on the same date, certificates that Cornelius Hays, Patrick Mc-



Mullen, James Moore and Dennis Hall had served during the war, qualifying them for grants of County lands.

January 19, 1765.—Petition of Patrick Stone, late sergeant in the First Royal regiment, for 200 acres on the east side of Hudson river in Albany County.

March 4, 1765.—Return of survey to James M<sup>c</sup>Bride, and same to John Connolly, of 200 acres each at what is now Willsborough, Essex County.

April 16, 1765.—Petition of John O'Neil, late corporal 60<sup>th</sup> regiment, praying for a grant of 200 acres on the east side of the Hudson river and west side of Connecticut river.

April 19, 1765.—Petition of Kennedy Farrell, a reduced officer, praying for a grant of 3,000 acres, and certificate of General Gage that "Kennedy Farrell waggon-master general in America, served during the war."

May 9, 1765.—Return of survey for John O'Neil of 200 acres in the County of Albany (now Charlotte, Vt.).

July 20, 1765.—Return of survey for Charles M<sup>c</sup>Carty, John Drummond, Patrick M<sup>c</sup>Fall, John M<sup>c</sup>Ekron and others, late privates in 80<sup>th</sup> regiment, of a tract of 800 acres on the east side of Lake Champlain, in Albany County (now Shelburne, Vt.).

July 20, 1765.—Return of survey for Daniel Conolly, Michael Garvey and others, for 1,000 acres in the same location.

July 25, 1765.—Returns of survey for Thomas M<sup>c</sup>Guire, Garret Keating, Walter Sweeney and others for tracts comprising 1,800 acres on the east side of Lake Champlain (now Shelburne and Burlington, Vt.).

July 26, 1765.—Return of survey for Patrick M<sup>c</sup>Mullen, late private 55<sup>th</sup> regiment, for 100 acres on east side of Lake Champlain (Shelburne, Vt.).



August 8, 1765.—Return of survey for Edward Roche, late private 47<sup>th</sup> regiment, for 100 acres on east side of Lake Champlain (Charlotte, Vt.).

September 13, 1765.—Return of survey for Bartholomew M<sup>o</sup>Shane, Timothy Callahan, William M<sup>o</sup>Collum, Robert Piggot, Robert Milligan and five others, late of 55<sup>th</sup> regiment, for 600 acres on east side of Lake Champlain (Ferrisburg, Vt.).

October 3, 1765.—Return of survey for John Maccadoo, late private 47<sup>th</sup> regiment, for 50 acres in Albany County (Charlotte, Vt.).

October 25, 1765.—Return of survey for Dennis Marra, James M<sup>o</sup>Laren, John M<sup>o</sup>Donald and others, late of 48<sup>th</sup> regiment, for 800 acres on east side of Lake Champlain (Charlotte, Vt.).

October 26, 1765.—Return of survey for Charles Doyle, Hector M<sup>o</sup>Neil, Thomas Moore and others, late of 55<sup>th</sup> regiment, for 700 acres on east side of Lake Champlain (Charlotte, Vt.).

October 26, 1765.—Return of survey for David Mooney, late lieutenant 60<sup>th</sup> regiment, for 2,000 acres in County of Albany (Hampton, Washn. County).

October 28, 1765.—Return of survey for James Murphy and Thomas Hunt for 400 acres on east side of Lake Champlain, in Albany County.

October 29, 1765.—Return of survey for Michael Dowd, Dennis Dugan and eight others for 550 acres on west side of Lake Champlain, in Albany County (now Willsborough, Essex County).

November 25, 1765.—Petition of James Tuite, late Captain of an Independent Company, for a tract of 3,000 acres of land.

December 30, 1765.—Petition of a number of ex-officers of the troops raised in the Province of New York "for a grant of



land to each, pursuant to the royal proclamation," among them James Fitzpatrick, Cornelius Duane, Michael McLaughlin, Robert Maginnis, Barnaby Byrn and William Hogan.

March 3, 1766.—Petition of John M<sup>c</sup>Carty and John Sullivan, late sergeants 40<sup>th</sup> regiment, and others, for a grant of 750 acres of land on east side of Lake Champlain in Albany County.

April 1, 1766.—Petitions of Thomas Lynch, William Cain and others "for 1,000 acres of certain lands and islands in the County of Albany purchased by them from the Katskill Indians."

February 3, 1766.—Petition of John Keating and 18 others for a grant of 19,360 acres of land on west side of the Connecticut river.

May 16, 1766.—Petition of James Duane of the City of New York, for himself and 25 others, praying leave to purchase from the Indians a certain tract of land in Albany County northwest of the Township of Duanesburgh.

May 27, 1766.—Petition of Kennedy Farrel for a grant of 3,000 acres in Albany County.

June 28, 1766.—Return of survey for John Curtin, late sergeant 48<sup>th</sup> regiment, of 200 acres in Albany County (now Charlotte, Vt.).

August 11, 1766.—Caveat of William O'Brien "against granting any lands by Walter Patterson on tracts granted the Earl of Ilchester and Lord Holland until he be first heard," and on November 25, 1766, petition of William O'Brien praying for "further delay for the hearing of the merits of his caveat."

August 15, 1766.—Return of survey for John Allman, John M<sup>c</sup>Cann, John Dannavon, Peter M<sup>c</sup>Growder and two others, for 400 acres on east side of Hudson river in Albany County (now Hebron, Wash'n County).



August 19, 1766.—Petitions of Thomas McCarty, John Duggin and four others, late soldiers, for 800 acres of land in the west side of Hudson River in Ulster County.

June 4, 1766.—Return of survey for Thomas Martin and Terence Connolly, late privates 80<sup>th</sup> regiment, for 100 acres on east side of Lake Champlain in Albany County.

October 3, 1766.—Indian deed to Michael Byrne and others for 10,000 acres of land at Schoharie in the County of Albany, and on October 18, 1766, petition of same persons for a warrant of survey and letters patent for these lands.

October 22, 1766—Petition of Daniel Curry, Patrick Ellis and Daniel Callow praying for a grant of land.

September 30, 1766.—Petition of Robert McGennis and Richard Esselstyn, on behalf of themselves and 16 others, for a grant of 1000 acres in the Township of Dorset.

October 17, 1766.—Return of survey for Lawrence Regan, late corporal 43<sup>rd</sup> regiment, for 200 acres on east side of Lake Champlain (Charlotte, Vt.).

October 18, 1766.—Return of survey for Hugh McBride and Robert Belsier for 100 acres on east side of Lake Champlain in Albany County.

October 23, 1766.—Petition of John Kelly, on behalf of himself and associates, praying for a grant of certain lands on west side of Connecticut river.

October 28, 1766.—Petition of William Kelly and 23 others praying for a grant of 24,000 acres of certain described lands on west side of Connecticut river.

November 5, 1766.—Petition of Caesar McCormac, late Ensign, for 2,000 acres in the Township of Marlborough, Ulster County.



November 13, 1766.—Petition of Thomas Carroll and two others, on behalf of their associates, for a grant of land in the Township of Topsham.

November 28, 1766.—Petition of Francis M<sup>c</sup>Dermott for a warrant of survey or letters patent for certain lands east of Kater's creek in Albany County.

November 20, and December 13, 1766.—Certificates that Brian M<sup>c</sup>Kenly, Patrick Quin, Cornelius Brown, Jerry Dougherty, William Sheels, Dennis Connell, Stephen Gaffen, John Keary, Peter Crotty, Philip Daulton, Edward Carney, James Keavey, James Moffat, Robert Hasty, John Callaghan, William McDonald, Barney Maily, William Burns, Patrick Kelly, Patrick Fitzsimmons and John Donnelly had served during the war, entitling them to land grants.

January and February, 1767.—Certificates that Terrence Killpatrick, James Barrett, John Keating, Daniel Carter, John Joyce, John Dunn, James Conner, John Newgan, John Bogan and Edward Burke served during the war and were entitled to lands.

April 13, 1767.—Petition of John Dougherty and six others for 7,000 acres of land on west side of Connecticut river.

April 20, 1767.—Petition of John Fitzgerald, Matthew Doyl and Roger Smyth praying for a warrant of survey or letters patent for 2,400 acres of land on west side of Connecticut river.

May 20, 1767.—Assignment from William Brady, Edward Burke and six others of their rights to land granted to them pursuant to the royal proclamation.

June 23, 1767.—Return of survey for John M<sup>c</sup>Kenney and three others for lands on west side of Hudson river in Albany County, opposite Coxhachie (now Cairo, Greene County).

December 14, 1767.—Return of survey for Michael Byrne



and his associates "for a tract of 18,000 acres, lying between Breeckabeen Creek and Stony Creek, on north side of Schohary Creek" (Byrnville and Fulton, Schoharie County). Byrne was a native of County Wicklow, Ireland.

January 24, 1768.—Petition of Edward Quinn for 200 acres of land in Albany County.

February 2, 1768.—Petition of George Croghan and his associates for a warrant of survey of lands which they are entitled to purchase from the Indians. Croghan was the famous Indian Agent of the Provinces of New York and Pennsylvania. He was a native of County Sligo, Ireland.

April 4, 1768.—Petition of John McGinnis and four others for 1,000 acres on west side of Lake Champlain and certificate that they served during the war.

April 4, 1768.—Petition of John Burke and three others for 1,000 acres on the west side of South Bay, Lake Champlain.

April 4, 1768.—Certificates that John Buckley, James Dougherty and William Burke served during the war.

April 14, 1768.—Petition of John McCarter for 200 acres on west side of Hudson river at the foot of the "Blew" mountains.

May 18, 1768.—Petition of John Kiely and three others for 4,000 acres on west side of Lake George, at head of Northwest Bay.

July 4, 1768.—Return of survey for Edward Quinn and six others for a tract of 350 acres on east side of Hudson river in Albany County (Luzerne, Warren County).

August 3, 1768.—Petition of James Malloy and 8 others praying for license to purchase from the Conejockery Indians a tract of 9,000 acres of land on south side of Mohawk river in Albany County.



October 1, 1768.—Return of survey for John McNeil, Daniel McCormick and three others, for a tract of 5928 acres on south side of Mohawk river in Albany County (Springfield, Otsego County).

November 11, 1768.—Petition of John McCarty for 200 acres on the east side of Hudson river in Albany County, and certificate that he served as a drummer in the 80<sup>th</sup> regiment.

February 24, 1769.—Certificate that Jeremiah Heaphy served during the war.

February 8, 1768.—Indian deed to Michael Byrne and 8 associates “for about 20,000 acres of land, beginning at a heap of stones near the Schohare path north of a tract surveyed for Lawyer and others, near Schohary Creek.”

April 12, 1769.—Return of surveys for Thomas Moore, Abraham Gallagher, Thomas Thalley, Matthew Holland, John Downie and William Carroll for lands on the west side of Hudson river (now Catskill).

April 24, 1769.—Certificate that Thomas Donally served during the war.

July 5, 1769.—Petition of John Fitzpatrick and 14 others for a grant of 14,000 acres on south side of Mohawk river in Albany County. Among Fitzpatrick's associates were Peter Stuyvesant, several of the Lispenards and Stephen deLancey, men famous in the history of Colonial New York.

August 2, 1769.—Petition of John Davan and 24 others for a grant of “25,000 acres of land in a vacant tract formerly prayed for.”

November 16, 1769.—Return of survey for Patrick McDavitt for lands on west side of Schohary Creek in Albany County.

December 18, 1769.—Petition of Thomas Ryan, William Ken-



nedy and 10 others for a grant of 13,000 acres on west side of Schohary Creek.

March 26, 1770.—Petition of Thomas Murphy and Edward Ford for a grant of 400 acres about four miles west of Hudson river, in Ulster County.

April 3, 1770.—Return of surveys for John Donolly, Charles Dougherty, John McNeal and several others for 1200 acres on the west side of Connecticut river in the County of Gloucester (now Danville, Vt.).

April 16, 1770.—Petition of Phelix Dougherty, James Realy, Daniel Crean and two others for 1000 acres on west side of the Hudson river. On May 17, 1770, a warrant was issued to the petitioners for 1000 acres of land at what is now Durham, Greene County.

May 8, 1770.—Return of survey for Thomas Donolly and Joseph Mountfort for 400 acres at what is now Granville, Washington County.

May 16, 1770.—Petition of James McGowen and Price Roach for lands on Lake George or Lake Champlain.

May 29, 1770.—Petition of Hugh McBride "for a grant of land east of the waters running from Wood Creek into Lake Champlain."

July 4, 1770.—Petition of Peter Kelly, William Gill and others for 1000 acres in the tract formerly granted to Robert Harpur.

June 30, 1770.—Return of survey for James McGowan and George Underwood for a certain island in Lake George called Long Island, containing 100 acres of land.

November 24, 1770.—Petition of Patrick Smyth for certain vacant lands in the patent of Hoosick, in Albany County.



May 20, 1771.—Petition of Charles Dempsey, Timothy Ragon and 4 others, formerly of the 48<sup>th</sup> regiment, praying for a grant of a certain tract of land settled by them, in Hoosack Patent.

September 24, 1771.—Return of survey for John McCarty for 200 acres on west side of the Hudson river in Albany County, near the Cater's kill (Catskill).

January 27, 1772.—Certificate that John McGarry, John McGarrah, John Dunn and William Magee served during the war.

April 7, 1772.—Petition of Daniel McKeowen and Lowrens L. Van Allen "for a tract of 15,000 acres of land lying on both sides of Wallomschak Creek."

April 29, 1772.—Petition of John Keating "for Letters Patent for the Township of Fulham."

May 19, 1772.—Petition of John Kelly, Edmund Fanning, William Kennedy and others "for a tract of 6,000 acres on the east side of Hudson river in the County of Charlotte and west of Princeton."

June 19, 1772.—Petition of Patrick McKoy and John, David, William and Thomas Sheenan and John Sheenan, Junior, for a tract of 9000 acres on Onion river in the Township of Berlin.

September 1, 1772.—Petition of Edward Donellan, James Cotter, James Darly, John Friel, John Loony and others "for a grant of 1,120 acres on the north side of the Mohawk river beginning at the northwest corner of a tract granted to Achilles Preston."

September 21, 1773.—Petition of Richard Kelly and others for a grant of 1300 acres on southwest side of Lake George.

March 1, 1774.—Petition of Susanna Reilly, widow, "for 3,000 acres of land granted her late husband, lying on the east side of Hudson river, between said river and Lake George."



November 2, 1774.—Assignment from William Sheehan to Robert L. Hooper of 2,000 acres of land—location not stated. On March 5<sup>th</sup>, 1776, William Sheehan, probably the same, received a grant of 2,000 acres in Tryon County, at what is now Vestal, Broome County.

January 28, 1775.—Petition of Robert Collins, Patrick Stewart and five others “for letters patent for 5,000 acres of land at the most westerly corner of a tract granted to Luke Knoulton, called Kelly Brook,” and on February 3<sup>rd</sup>, return of survey in favor of these petitioners for lands situated at what is now Fairfield, Vt.

February 18, 1775.—Return of survey for John McGarrah, William McGee, John McGarry and 12 others of a tract of 3,000 acres on the south-westerly side of the Hudson river, in Albany County (now Corinth, Saratoga County).

— 1775.—Undated petition of Luke Murphy, Charles McClarron and others for a grant of vacant land, described as near Schenectady. On September 28, 1775, they petitioned “for leave to alter the location of the lands granted them on a former petition for a warrant of lands in the County of Charlotte.” On October 18th, 1775, warrants were issued granting each petitioner 250 acres in Charlotte County at what is now Chester, Warren County.

April 15, 1775.—Assignment from Charles Doyle to Samuel Harris of 200 acres of land.



ADVERTISEMENTS BY IRISH BUSINESS MEN AND OF  
IRISH-MANUFACTURED GOODS, IN THE N. Y.  
GAZETTE AND WEEKLY POST-BOY.

EXTRACTED FROM ORIGINAL ISSUES OF THE NEWSPAPER.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

1751, June 3d.—“Just imported, to be sold, wholesale or retail, by Patrick Carryl at the Sign of the Unicorn and Mortar in Hanover Square, a Compleat Assortment of Drugs and Medicines,” etc. Patrick Carryl kept a standing “ad.” in every issue of the paper between 1753 and 1756 saying that “he always kept on hand a fresh supply of medicines.” He was the most extensive advertiser in New York during this period.

1753, February 19th.—By William Kelly, “an assortment of goods at his shop opposite the Old Slip Market.”

1753, February 26th.—By S. Hainsworth, “a large assortment of Irish Linnens,” among other goods.

1753, May 7th.—“Robert Gilleland, Taylor, lately from Belfast, living in King street,” announced the opening of his shop.

1753, December 3d.—“Patrick Audley, taylor, who for several years past has worked in shops in Great Britain and Ireland,” advertised his sartorial accomplishments, and on the same date John Kelly, merchant of New York, advertised his goods.

1754, April 4th.—By John Smith, “Irish linnen and Irish camblets.”

1754, April 22d.—By David Beekman, “Irish linnen and Irish camblet.”

1754, May 20th.—Robert Magrah, Taylor, Francis McNamee and Robert Boyle advertised.

1754, November 25th.—John and Mary Ryan advertised “a dwelling-house and lot of land in Pearl Street.”

1755—“House in Maiden Lane for sale by Richard Coffey and James White.”

1755, December 29th.—“A choice parcel of Irish Linens just imported, for sale by James McEvers.”



1756, September 13th.—“Irish Linnens,” by George Spencer “at his House in the Broad Way.”

1756, November 15th.—“John Hickey, Silk Dyer and Scowerer from Dublin,” asked “for custom from the public.” This “ad.” appeared in the six succeeding issues of the paper.

1756, December 6th.—“Choice Irish Butter,” for sale by William Bayard in Dock Street.

1757, April 4th.—Thomas Kearny advertised sale of lands in Monmouth County, N. J.

1757, May 2d.—Charles and James Carroll advertised their goods.

#### MISCELLANEOUS ADVERTISEMENTS.

1753, September 24th.—Daniel O’Brien announced that his “commodious stage-boat, well fitted for the purpose, will attend at the White-Hall Slip near the Half-Moon Battery to receive goods and passengers and proceed with them to Perth Amboy, where he kept a good stage-waggon ready to receive them, whence they would proceed to the house of John Predmore in Cranberry, whence by fresh horses and a fresh coach they were conveyed to Burlington, thence across the Delaware on a commodious stage-boat waiting for their reception, Patrick Cowan, Master, who immediately sets out and proceeds with them to Philadelphia.”

O’Brien’s business evidently was successful, for on July 8th, 1754, he announced in a long advertisement that he “was now provided with two good boats exceeding well-fitted with very good accommodations for Passengers, ready to transport them to Bordentown, Burlington and Philadelphia.” This “ad.” appeared in each issue of the paper during the two following months.

On February 23d, 1756, under the caption “Burlington Stage,” he announced: “Notice is hereby given that Daniel O’Brien, who some years ago first began, and ever since with great success, carried on a Stage-Boat between this city and Amboy; one of which boats commanded by James Magee, is to give constant Attendance at the White-Hall Stairs, every Monday, and the other, being a commodious Sloop, commanded by Daniel O’Brien himself, will be kept ready to go off with Goods and Passengers from the same Place, every Thursday. The said O’Brien thanks



those Persons who heretofore have favour'd him with their Custom, and doubts not of their Favours for the future." This "ad." appeared during the succeeding five issues.

He probably disposed of the Burlington Stage, for on December 11th, 1758, the following advertisement, signed by Daniel Carson, James McGee, Patrick Hanlon, Ralph Smith and Daniel Harrison appeared in the *Gazette*: "The Burlington Stage still continues to proceed from the Crooked-Billet Wharf in Philadelphia on Wednesdays and Saturdays in a good Boat commanded by Ralf Smith and John Ferguson, and also another boat commanded by Daniel Harrison and proceed to Mr. Patrick Hanlon's in Burlington," etc. "A boat sails Tuesdays and Frydays commanded by James Magee," etc.

#### ADVERTISEMENTS BY THE NEW YORK POSTMASTER.

"Lists of Letters remaining in the Post Office at New York, Saturday August 10th. 1754, before the Posts came in."

Patrick Bowler	Margaret Kernaghan
Roger Blake	Patrick Martin
Aaron Boylan	Edward Murphy
Timothy Gavan	James McHugh
Thomas Dongan	Ann McCarty
James Carty	Thomas McNeill
Frances Healey	Mary Ronan

Similar advertisement of July 7th, 1755.

Agnes Connely	William Joyce
Thomas Conner	Elizabeth Logan
John Gill	Mary McCarty
John Healy	John McGar
Martin Hughes	William Coniham
Elizabeth Joyce	

Same, October 6th, 1755.

Captain Hoggan	Patrick Hurley
Daniel Burk	Silvester McElroy
Martin Coyne	



Same, March 29th, 1756.

Dennis Bryan	Michael Deady
Dan. Burk	David Kennin
Robert Boyle	William McKinly
James Cain	William Kennedy
Richard Collins	Betty McGowan
John Collins	Martin McUwee
Nicholas Collins	Agnes Maccoy
James Downey	James Macevelin

Same, January 3d, 1757.

James Coughran	John Hayly
Michael Deady	Thomas Hays
James Devereux	Finley McCaghan
Catherine Hayly	

---

Advertisements for "runaway servants," all described ~~as~~ as "natives of Ireland." In Colonial days, farmers, artisans, apprentices, laborers, domestic servants and all who labored with their hands, were classed as "servants." These servants came over as "redemptioners" and served their "time" to the farmers and planters to pay their passage-money. In many cases, they were badly treated and took the first opportunity to sever their unpleasant relations with their masters to seek some more congenial employment in some other part of the Colonies. These advertisements appeared in *The New York Gazette and Weekly Post-Boy* in the years 1750 to 1757.

Mary Kelly	William Jones
William Davis	Garret Berry
Timothy Lane	William Waffen
Richard Brown	George Kelley
Patrick Wall	Mary Fitzgerald
Bryan Dorne	Catherine Lefferty
John Hanley	Mary Sullivan
Ruth Orr	John Fagan
George Tate	Michael Reynold
Matthew Steward	"Paddy Joe"



John Elmor	"Billy" Boyle
William Dobbin	John Murphy
John Cavenaugh	Joseph Moore
John Bourk	George Brooks
Arthur Harvey	Daniel Miller
John Robinson	Matthew McIntire
John Mackguire	Neil McFall
Catherine Carrell	Joseph Thompson
Richard Crawford	William Bamber
John Gover	Nicholas McDaniel
John Duggan	Michael Hibbets
Valentine Strong	Robert Lloyd
Bartly Logan	John Farrel
Edward Rubie	Richard Malone
Peter Garragan	William Davis
John Conlin	Mary Kelley
Peter Walsh	Timothy Sheels



## SOME EARLY MURPHYS IN NORTH CAROLINA.

EXTRACTED FROM THE RECORDS OF THE LAND OFFICE, WILL BOOKS AND OTHER OFFICIAL RECORDS OF THE "OLD NORTH STATE."

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

The Colonial Records of North Carolina are a mine of historical wealth for the careful searcher. Irish names are found in these records in great profusion, in every conceivable connection, and as far back as the authentic history of the Colony reaches. They are not the so-called "Scotch-Irish" names, but patronymics like "Kelley, Burke and Shea," denoting an ancient Irish origin.

The Murphys have been in North Carolina from an early date and traces of people of this name can be found all over the Colony, from the city of Murfreesboro in Hertford County, in the eastern part of the State, to the town of Murphy, Cherokee County, in the extreme northwestern part, on the border line of Tennessee.

In almost every Parish Register that has been preserved there is an entry of a Murphy. In the judicial records I find the name, as well as in the land and will books. The First Census of the State (1790) contains 72 "Heads of Families" named Murphy, Murf, Murfree, Murfry, Murphree, and a few named Morphew, who I have no doubt sprang from the same clan.

The earliest seems to have been Michael Murphy, whose name is appended to the attestation clause of the will of Solomon Hendricks of Perquimans County. The will is undated, but that of the testator's son, Francis, is on record under date of May 5th 1714.

In the will book of Pasquotank County, there is a record of the last will and testament of Edward James, dated February 8th, 1720, in which he mentions his "cousins, John Murphy and Mary Murfey," among the beneficiaries.

On November 2d, 1720, William Murphy signed as witness to a deed from John Anderson to John Sims covering the conveyance of lands on Cypress Swamp.



According to a deed registered in the Land Office of Chowan County, William Murphy conveyed to Barny McKinney on March 27th, 1722, "530 acres on the north side of Morattuck River."

John and Elinor Murfree were witnesses to a will filed in Onslow County Court in 1728.

Thomas Murphy is mentioned as having been the owner of a ferry at Edenton in 1732. This was an important ferry crossing on Albemarle Sound, connecting the town of Edenton with the settlements to the west along and adjacent to the estuary of the Roanoke and Chowan Rivers. It was established "by order of the County Court," and was known for many years as "Murphy's Ferry."

On the south side of Albemarle Sound was McKee's Ferry. The cumbrous boats used by these pioneer ferrymen were propelled by oars and were the only means of transportation for stage wagons, carrying passengers and merchandise to the settlements on either side of the Sound. The pioneers in this primitive system of transportation have been altogether forgotten and receive no mention from the historians, although it is known that their efforts were the only agencies at that time in uniting these widely separated portions of the Province.

Murphy, the ferryman, was also a planter, as appears from a record in the Craven County Court, whereby he received a grant of land from the Governor and Council on June 27th, 1738.

John Murphy received a patent for 627 acres in the same County on September 27th, 1735, and Thomas Murphy patented 264 acres of an adjoining plantation on October 15th, 1736, and Thomas Murphy, Jr., 300 acres on July 3d following.

A Mr. Murfey is referred to in the Colonial Records of the year 1736 as the owner of a large tract of valuable lands on the River May.

John Murphy patented 150 acres in Craven County on April 10th, 1745, and within the space of one week from that date I find the following names on the records of the land office, as well as on the minutes of the Council meetings held at New Bern, showing that the grants for which they applied were approved: Mary McLaughlin, William McGowan, William and John Moore, Charles Cavenah, Robert Ryley, John Doyle, Thomas and Edmond



Kearney, John Gillam, John Oneal, Thomas Kerby, Robert Calahone, David Dunn and Jeremiah Vail.

Jere. Murphy received a grant of lands in Craven County on August 3d, 1737, and another on June 27th, 1738.

The last will and testament of William Murphy was proven in the Court of Edgecombe County on May 1st, 1737. The legatees were his wife Ann, and daughters Mary, Martha and Esther Murphy.

Michael Murphy was one of the beneficiaries under the will of Zachary Nixon, proved in the Perquimans County Court for October, 1739.

Jeremiah Murphy patented 200 acres of land in Craven County on November 18th, 1738.

Edmund Murphy received a grant of 300 acres in the same county on November 17th, 1743.

The following entry appears on the minutes of a meeting of the Council, under date of November 20, 1744: "John Murfey of Craven County admitted to prove his rights," and further on in the same record I find the name of John Morphie, whose "rights" were proved by one John Forbes. The latter also appeared on behalf of William and James McLeroy. On the same date Robert Clarey, William Kendrick, Martin Pender, James Castelloe "proved their rights," and two days later John Murfey and John Murphy received grants of land in Craven County of 150 and 100 acres respectively.

Edmond Murphy made his will in Craven County on March 1st, 1746, leaving his estate to his wife and sons. William Flood was one of the witnesses.

Timothy Murphy patented 200 acres in New Hanover County on December 4th, 1744.

Thomas Murphy's will was admitted to probate in the Craven County Court on February 27th, 1747. He bequeathed his estate to his sons, Thomas and Jeremiah, and his daughter, Bridget.

William Murfree witnessed the will of Thomas Core on October 6th, 1751.

Jeremiah Murphy's will was proven in the Craven County Court for May, 1752. He named his son Thomas, executor, John Murphy signing as one of the witnesses.



The same John Murphy witnessed the will of Michael Higgins of Craven County on April 8th, 1753. Higgins left his plantation and other property to his wife and six children.

John Murphue witnessed a will in Edgecombe County in 1756.

One Judge Murphy is mentioned in Vol. 4 of the North Carolina Colonial Records, having been appointed from the Sugar Creek District in Mecklenburg County in the year 1766. Another Judge from that district about the same period was named McCoy.

Under date of September 29th, 1749, I find an entry of "the petition of John Murfree, John Maxwell and Thomas McClendon, on behalf of themselves and sundry other inhabitants of Johnston County, complaining that Gilbert Kerr, tax collector, had exacted, demanded and taken from them exorbitant and larger taxes for the year 1748 than they ought to have paid."

John Murphee was a witness to the will of Charles Cavenal or Cavenah of Edgecombe County, which was probated in the February Court of 1757.

In the minutes of the General Assembly of May 11th, 1759, William Murphue is recorded as taking his seat as one of the representatives of Northampton County. William Murphee, who was a member of the General Assembly in 1760, was, I have no doubt, the same. Among his fellow-members are found such names as James Connor, John Starkey, Edward Vail, John Dunn, Hector McNeill, George Moore, Francis Ward, William McGee, Felix Keran, Thomas McGuire, William Farely, John Walsh, William Jordan, John Dawson, Edmund Fanning, Cornelius Harnett and Hugh Waddell.

Starkey was a Colonel of Militia, and as Treasurer of the Province wielded great local influence. He is thought to have been a native of Ireland and to have come to the Colony with Governor Arthur Dobbs, who was himself born in Carrickfergus. McGuire was an extensive planter, and was successively Surveyor-General and Attorney-General. He was born in Ireland.

Fanning was the son of an Irishman and was born on Long Island. He was, for many years, one of the central figures in the Colonial politics of North Carolina. Harnett was, perhaps, the best known man of his time in that section, and his name appears in the Journals of the Assembly more often than that of any other



member of the House, showing him to have been one of the most active participants in the politics of the day. He was a native of Dublin, according to the official records. He was a wealthy merchant at Cape Fear and owned his own sailing ships. He was a patriot of the Revolution and one of the delegates from North Carolina to the Continental Congress in 1778.

Waddell was born in Lisburn, County Down, and was Commander-in-Chief of the North Carolina Militia, when he won a most decisive victory over the Indians at Fort Duquesne in 1758. At Fort Dobbs, two years later, we are told, "he finally broke the power of the Cherokees and restored peace to the frontiers." Major Robert Rowan, Captain Thomas McManus and Captain Edward Vail were some of the officers who served under him.

William Murphree, who may have been identical with William Murphue and William Murphee, was on the "Committee on Propositions and Grievances" of the Lower House of the North Carolina Legislature in 1760. Maurice and James Moore, James Mackilwean, Thomas McGuire, and one Cummings, were some of his fellow-members of the committee. James Dunlevy was Sergeant-at-Arms of the House, while Henry Delon (also spelled Dilon) was Assistant Clerk.

On May 15th, 1760, William Murphee cast his vote on a bill passed by the Assembly, empowering the Justices of Dobbs County to adjudicate on a lawsuit between Edward Vail and a "Mr. Murphy of St. Patrick's Parish" in that County.

Barry Murphy was one of the legatees under the will of John Barry, "late of Edenton, but now of Portsmouth, Va.," which was probated at a court held at Bath, N. C., on August 4th, 1786. The testator appointed his "friend Barry Murphy, friend Robert Fagan, friend Betsey Whedbee, friend Michael Fulvery, friends Redmond Hackett, Robert Egan and Richard Blackledge, Executors," and named as his principal legatee his "brother, Edward Barry of Killanny, (Killarney?) County Kerry, Kingdom of Ireland."

The marriage records at Edenton show that William Murphy was married to Lydia Elliott on October 2d, 1797.

John Murphy was a Revolutionary soldier of North Carolina, and Hardy Murfree was commissioned Captain in the Second



N. C. Regiment on September 1st, 1775, and became Lieutenant-Colonel of the same regiment on April 1st, 1778. The town of Murfreesboro was named for him.

The name of Murphy is found in the First Census of 27 separate and distinct counties of North Carolina, the largest number of families of that name having been in Caswell, Rockingham, Sampson, Cumberland, Robeson, Surry, Franklin and Burke Counties. The first three counties are adjacent to Cape Fear River.

The Colonial Records show that in 1738 and 1739 Irish settlements began to spring up through this territory, and it is probable that the ancestors of some of the Murphys enumerated on the census returns from those counties came over with the immigrants of that period. In Cumberland and Robeson Counties, along the Lumber River, there were twelve distinct families of the name.

The historian Lossing also tells us that between 1730 and 1740 Irish settlements were planted along and adjacent to the Great Pedee River, through South and North Carolina. The Murphys are also found in this territory, principally in Anson, Mecklenburg, Richmond, Iredell, Surry and Wilkes Counties. Burke County, in which there were several families of Murphys, was named in honor of Thomas Burke, delegate to the Continental Congress and first Governor of the State of North Carolina. Burke was a native of Galway.

As an indication of the initial step taken by the Murphys and other descendants of Irish settlers in the American Colonies, whereby they eventually lost all traces of their distinctiveness as Celts, I will quote from "An Account of the Origin and Progress of the Yadkin Association," the oldest church institution in that part of the Carolinas, which appears in Vol. 5 of the Colonial Records:

"Among the noted ministers in that section was James Murphy, pastor of a church on Deep Creek in Surrey County. He has been in many respects the most distinguished minister among the churches in this body. He and William Murphy, whose name frequently occurs in the history of the Virginia Baptists, were brothers. They began to preach when very young and were called by way of derision, 'Murphy's Boys.' William, who had the most conspicuous talents, removed to Tennessee in 1780,



and was one of the most active ministers in the Holston Association." The "Anglo-Saxons" now claim them as their own.

This statement needs no comment further than to say, that after many years of research through the Colonial Records, the writer has concluded that there were just two reasons why the Irish settlers became so completely engulfed with the "Anglo-Saxon," and those were the loss or discontinuance of their native tongue and their defection from the ancient faith of their fathers. One cannot find as much excuse for the loss of the language as for the loss of the faith, but however that may be, all competent observers now agree that the anomalous position of the descendants of the early Irish settlers in American life to-day is traceable mainly to those two causes.



## SOME REVOLUTIONARY PATRIOTS IN VERMONT.

COPIED FROM THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR ROLLS OF  
THE STATE.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

Agan, Patrick	Devine, Thomas	Harrington, Theophilus
Burke, John	Doran, Richard	Haling, John
Burke, Simeon	Dorf, Sergeant	Hanley, James
Barret, Thomas	Dougherty, Charles	Hayden, Joseph
Brady, David	Duffin, Daniel	Hayse, John
Barrett, Oliver	Dunphee, Thomas	Healy, Comfort
Burk, John	Dunning, Michael	Healy, John
Barret, Daniel	Dwier, Jeremy	Hennesy, James
Barret, Edmund	Dwyer, Jeremiah	Hennesy, Richard
Barret, Peter	Fahigh, William	Hennen, James
Barret, Thomas	Farrell, Asa	Hendren, Edward
Buckley, Timothy	FitzSimmons, Edward	Heeling, John
Bullen, James	Farrell, Isaac	Kelly, Moses
Creshen, Daniel	Farrell, John	Kannady, Patrick
Cashman, Patrick	Farrell, Oliver	Kennedy, Robert
Collins, Charles	Farrell, William	Kennedy, Patrick
Coffee, Anthony	Ferrell, Simeon	Kelly, John
Collins, John	Ferrin, Andrew	Kelley, Alexander
Condon, Job	Flood, Timothy	Kelley, Abraham
Cochran, Robert	Flood, Moses	Kelley, Elias
Carey, Christopher	Flynn, Adonijah	Kelley, John
Cartee, William	Ford, Andrew	Kelley, Moses
Costello, Robert	Ford, Timothy	Kelley, Samuel
Cassy, Anthony	Fox, William	Kelley, William
Connely, John	Gibben, Edward	Kellon, Samuel
Condon, Joseph	Gibbion, John	Kennady, John
Conner, Eliphilet	Gannon, Hugh	Kennedy, Patrick
Cotter, Enos	Garey, Edward	Kennedy, Robert
Cottrel, H.	Garvin, Ephraim	Kenrick, William
Coughran, John	Gilmore, David	Kerry, John
Curtin, Timothy	Gilmore, James	Kerr, Joseph
Dwile, John	Gleason, Benjamin	Kenney, Daniel
Dunfee, James	Googins, William	Kenney, Jesse
Dayley, Benjamin	Higgins, Elijah	Kenney, Jacob
Dailey, David	Hogin, David	Lacy, Thaddeus
Dailey, Elijah	Healy, John	Larkins, Joseph
Dailey, Joshua	Headdy, Daniel	Loggan, Robert
Dailey, Benjamin	Higgins, Benjamin	Loggan, John



Looklin, Dennis	McClarren, John	Powers, William
Lyons, Joseph	McClarren, David	Powers, Jeramiah
Larkins, Lorin	McClarren, William	Powers, Peter
Larkin, Lawrence	McCollister, Andrew	Powers, Joseph
Lyon, Thomas	McConnell, John	Powers, Stephen
Logahan, Robert	McConnell, Samuel	Powers, Thomas
Larkins, Joseph	McConnell, Moses	Powers, Benjamin
McConiel, Stephen	McCormick, Archibald	Powers, Andrew
McClure, Thomas	McCune, David	Powers, Charles
Moore, William	McFarlin, Daniel	Powers, David
McNeal, John	McFarren, William	Powers, Jeremiah
McNeal, Nicholas	McFarren, John	Powers, Joseph
McLaughlin, James	McGee, John	Powers, John
McClarlin, John	McKeen, David	Powers, Moses
McIntyre, Peter	McKown, Captain	Powers, Nicholas
McIntyre, Benjamin	Manley, William	Powers, Phineas
McIntyre, Joseph	McLaughlin, James	Powers, Thomas
McIntyre, Richard	McLaughlin, William	Powers, William
Mead, Philip	McLawler, William	Quin, Michael
Mead, Stephen	McManus, Patrick	Ryon, John
Mead, Timothy	McMaster, John	Russell, John
McLaughlin, Joseph	McMullen, John	Reynolds, Philip
McLaughlin, William	McNeel, John	Sexton, William
McClellan, William	McCormack, John	Sexton, George
McCune, William	McQuivy, James	Tracy, William
McConnell, John	McRobert, John	Tracy, Thomas
McClary, David	Magee, William	Tracy, David
McDonel, Alexr.	Mellen, Anthony	Tracy, James
McGee, John	Mellen, Richard	Tracy, Stephen
McCartey, Hugh	Milroy, John	Tracy, Thomas
McCabe, Michael	Neil, John	Tracy, William
McCann, Henry	Noonan, Thomas	Welsh, Daniel
McCann, Thomas	O'Brian, John	Welch, John
McClallen, John	O'Bryne, John	
McClarren, James	Powers, David	

In the Council Records under date of November 13th, 1781, appears this entry: "The Treasurer is directed to pay to Hugh McCartey or bearer ten pounds, which money was granted him by the General Assembly at their session in October last on account of his being a prisoner among the British in Canada the year past.

"By Order of the Governor and Council

"THOMAS TOLMAN, *Deputy Secy.*"

McCartey's receipt for the money, bearing the same date, immediately follows this entry.



## SOME EXAMPLES OF THE "SCOTCH-IRISH" IN AMERICA.

AMONG THEM ARE SULLIVANS, MURPHYS, BARRYS, DONAVANS, KELLEYS, O'KANES, MOLLOYS, McCARTYS, McGINNIS, MCSHERRYS, MCGUIRES, McKEOWNS, McMAHONS AND OTHERS OF SIMILAR ANCIENT IRISH NAMES.

BY MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN.

Some American historians, whether through ignorance or prejudice, or both, refer to the early Irish immigrants to the American Colonies as "Scotch-Irish." Notwithstanding that all public documents of the day, immigration lists, newspapers, etc. invariably refer to those colonists as "Irish"; that they called themselves "Irish"—as they were in fact—that the English and their descendants in America called them "Irish" and in many places ostracized them as such; that they called their settlements by Irish names; that they founded societies which they called "Irish" and celebrated the national festival of Ireland, writers on Colonial history exhibit great anxiety in the fear that it might be understood those immigrants were of the same race and blood as the Irish Catholics. In some instances they have gone to great pains to impress on the American public the so-called "Scotch-Irish" ancestry of these people and insist that, because some of them were of the Protestant faith and from the north of Ireland, they were, as a matter of course, entirely un-Irish. One would suppose from the statements of these writers that it is religion alone that makes nationality, and in the case of natives of Ireland or their descendants, unless they professed the Catholic faith they were not Irish, but of a hybrid nationality that is only half Irish. The truth is, however, that while many Protestants and Presbyterians came over in the early Irish immigrations to the American Colonies, and indeed, several of those bodies of immigrants were comprised almost wholly of non-Catholic Irish, by far the largest proportion of these people were Roman Catholics and descendants of the old Gaelic families of the Provinces of Munster, Leinster and Connacht. I do not believe that this state-



ment can be successfully contradicted, and it is strongly supported by the circumstantial evidence of the names inscribed on the Colonial records, which are so readily accessible to even the most superficial investigator.

Recently, in reading Daniel Lancaster's "History of the Town of Gilmanton, N. H.," I was surprised to find (p. 105) the following description of Major-General John Sullivan: "Honorable John Sullivan was a son of John Sullivan and was born at Berwick, Maine, in 1741. *He was of Scottish extraction* and his family were in indigent circumstances. He was brought up in the family of Samuel Livermore, an eminent lawyer in Portsmouth, entered his office and became himself a lawyer of eminence in Durham. He was a distinguished general in the Revolutionary War, was a member of Congress, and for three years President of the State of New Hampshire, and was subsequently Judge of the United States District Court, in all of which stations he exhibited ability and commanded respect. He deserves a high rank among the Revolutionary patriots."

Readers will note the portion of the above statement which I have italicised. The "historian" of Gilmanton did not even have the excuse for saying that the Sullivans were from the North of Ireland and he could very easily have ascertained—for the history of the family has been fully written up—that John Sullivan's father was a native of Limerick and his mother a native of Cork, and that John Sullivan, Senior, was a son of Philip O'Sullivan and Joan McCarthy, both of ancient Irish families of the Counties of Kerry and Cork. In his history of the town of Gilmanton, Lancaster shows that he is well acquainted with the region about Durham, N. H., and doubtless, the monument which Governor James Sullivan erected at that place to the memory of his parents many years before the publication of the Lancaster book, could hardly have escaped his notice. The inscription on the stone reads: "Here are buried the bodies of John Sullivan and Marjery, his wife. He was born in Limerick in Ireland in the year 1692 and died in the year 1796. She was born in Cork in Ireland in the year 1714 and died in the year 1801. This marble is placed to their memory by their son, James Sullivan."

The statement of Mr. Lancaster needs but little comment, for



its purpose is obvious. It is of equal historical value with another assertion which I find in the same book, in which he refers to "the Scotch founders of Londonderry, New Hampshire." The founders of Londonderry, as is well known, were all, without exception, natives of Ireland, and if the genealogists are correct, their ancestors for several successive generations were born and brought up in that country, and many of them intermarried with members of old Irish families. True, in many cases the first of the male line in Ireland came over from Scotland during the "Plantation of Ulster," but, as the natural result of intermarriages and their Irish environment, in course of time they became completely Hibernicized. But, to say that their Irish-born descendants are "Scotch-Irish" when they do something commendable, while, on the other hand, that they are "Irish," only when they do something condemnatory, is altogether too ridiculous, and it would be just as logical to say that a native of the United States whose ancestors for several generations were born in this country, although of original English descent, is an "Englishman" or an "English-American," instead of referring to him by his proper racial designation—viz. an "American."

A few years ago I criticized Henry Cabot Lodge's "History of the English Colonies in America," and having sent a copy of the article to Senator Lodge, I received a long letter from him in which, in an endeavor to justify certain statements of his as to the character and racial composition of the early Irish immigrants, he told me, among other things, that "General John Sullivan was a Scotch-Irishman!" Senator Lodge certainly knows better than that, but why he made this bold assertion is altogether beyond my comprehension.

I have noted many similar examples of this method of race perversion. For instance, in a history of Butler County, Ohio, one Peter Murphy, a native of Ireland, who emigrated to America some time in the eighteenth century, is mentioned as one of the pioneers of that section, and one who was closely identified with its early history. He located first in Pennsylvania and after the Revolutionary War removed to Ohio with his family, settling in Butler County, where he took up a large tract of Government land. Some of his descendants became prominent and wealthy people and were active in the affairs of



the county, and I assume it was because of that fact, and also that they were members of the Methodist Church, that the County historian describes Peter Murphy, the immigrant, as a "Scotch-Irishman."

Some time ago I wrote an article on the McCarty family of Virginia. A copy of it reached a Miss Naomi McCarty of Romney, in the Shenandoah mountains in West Virginia, and I received a letter from this lady, in which she expressed a desire for further information as to the history of her family in Ireland and America. One of her paternal ancestors, she says, was "the first white settler at White Post, Virginia, about the time of the Revolutionary War. He located there with people named Meade and Page. The rest of his people settled East of the Blue Ridge Mountains. From a child I have been told that we are Scotch-Irish but that we are descended from the best people in Ireland. Now, however, I am proud to learn that I am a descendant of the real Irish. Father says, as far back as he can remember, that our great-grandfather's religion was Methodist or Scotch Presbyterian." Her own uncle, a McCarty, is a Methodist minister. After relating some interesting family history, she shows that even time's vicissitudes have not entirely washed out her Irish blood, for she naively remarks: "We MacCarty's are of the Fighting races." Two of her family fought with the American army in the Philippines during the Spanish-American War. If testimony were wanted in support of our conclusions, here is a living witness. This young woman, a descendant of the proud old Eugenian race of MacCarthaigh, who were Princes in the Emerald Isle long before the English connection blasted the future of that unhappy country and scattered her sons far and wide, has always been under the impression that she came of the "Scotch-Irish," and now for the first time learns that she is of the old Irish race!

Historians of Saratoga County, N. Y., say that "the first settlement of the Town of Galway was made by a Scotch-Irishman named William Kelly, who came to what is now the Village of Galway in October, 1774." Here he made a clearing in the forest, erected a cabin and soon conquered the trials and difficulties of pioneer life and lived there to a great age. This place is only a few miles east of Johnstown, where Sir William Johnson



then resided with a number of Irish retainers and tenants. Among these, I find one William Kelley referred to in the year 1770, and I should not be surprised if this were the pioneer of Galway, and that he was a native of County Galway, the home of the Kelly clan in Ireland.

About fifty years ago, one Francis Murphy, a native of Hillsboro, Ohio, was a noted temperance advocate in the Western States, and in a magazine article I find him described as "of Scotch-Irish descent." Now, this Francis Murphy was a grandson of Hugh Murphy, who was born in County Down, Ireland, in the year 1748. He came to Frederick County, Va., in 1782, where his son, Daniel, the father of Francis, was born. Hugh was a son of John Murphy, a native of Dublin, where he was educated for the priesthood, but, having joined the Church of England, and being disinherited by his parents, he located in County Down where he received a grant of land from Lord Hillsborough. Here again, we find that because of a change in religion on the part of his great-grandfather, Francis Murphy was, as a matter of course, "of Scotch-Irish descent"!

The signers of the famous Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence are all, without exception, described by every historian of North Carolina as "Scotch-Irish." One of the signers was Richard Barry, a son of William Barry, who in 1720 emigrated from County Louth, Ireland, to Lunenburg County, Va., where Richard was born in the year 1726. The genealogy of the family shows that William Barry was a descendant of Robert de Barry, who, with his brother Philip and Robert FitzStephen, came into Ireland from Normandy in the year 1169. The family located in Cork and resided there for more than 500 years. After Cromwell's ruthless successes, sixteen estates owned by Barrys were confiscated and the family scattered all over Ireland and Continental Europe, and the Virginia Barrys were direct descendants of a branch which located in the neighborhood of Dublin about the year 1627. During the Revolution, Richard Barry of Mecklenburg served with distinction with the North Carolina troops and later was a ruling elder in the Scotch Presbyterian Church at Hopewell, and this is the only apparent reason why the historians of North Carolina refer to him as a "Scotch-Irishman"! Another branch of the family came from Ireland to



Pennsylvania early in the eighteenth century, and about 1760 Andrew, Richard, John and James Barry, brothers, removed to Spartanburg, S. C. Dr. J. B. O. Landrum, the historian of Spartanburg County, tells us that "the Barrys were originally from Scotland." Andrew Barry was an officer of South Carolina troops in the war of the Revolution and attended the only church then at Spartanburg, namely the Presbyterian. He married Margaret Moore, a daughter of Charles Moore, a native of Ireland, who, according to some veracious historians of that section, was also "a Scotch-Irishman"!

In a "Memorial Record of the Counties of Delaware, Union, and Morrow, Ohio" (page 365), published at Chicago in 1895, I find a sketch of Tullius C. O'Kane of Cincinnati, who was a noted educator and musical composer there sixty or more years ago. His life has been described by newspapers in that section as one of continuous devotion to the idea of educating the people to acquire a taste for religious songs, it being said that "his music has cheered and comforted the hearts of Christian people all over the world." He was in every way a conspicuous man and much beloved by the people. The historian says: "James O'Kane, the honored father of this noted man, was born in Virginia in 1805 and about 1825 he came to Fairfield County, Ohio. His parents were Scotch-Irish and both were born in the North of Ireland." And yet the compilers of this elaborate work lay great claims to its historical and genealogical accuracy!

In the same book (pages 1 to 6) I find a sketch of the Donavan and McConnell families who were prominent people in Delaware County. The first of the Donavans was a fugitive from Ireland in 1798, having taken part in the Rebellion in that year, and the McConnells were descended from one David McConnell who came from Ireland to Pennsylvania as early as 1713, settling on the Susquehanna River, where he founded a prosperous settlement. The historian of Delaware County tells us that "the settlement was made up principally of Scotch-Irish, of which the head of this branch of the McConnell family, David McConnell, was a prominent and devoted member." John W. Donavan married Mary McConnell, one of his descendants, and in referring to John Donavan, the Irish rebel, the veracious historian says: "It was from this sterling stock that John W.



Donavan sprang. He had all the characteristics, strong qualities and peculiar traits which distinguish the Scotch-Irish race"!

In a work entitled "The History of the Upper Ohio Valley," published at Madison, Wis., there is a sketch of the McGinnis family who figured prominently in the early settlement of Cabell and Wayne Counties, Va., and the contiguous territory of West Virginia. We are told by the author: "The ancestry of this extensive connection was originally Scotch, but settled in the north of Ireland and emigrated from there to America, thus constituting what is famous in American annals as the Scotch-Irish population." As a matter of fact, the McGinnis's are one of the most ancient Gaelic families in Ireland, as the author of the work referred to would have readily found out by consulting their genealogy published by the noted Pennsylvania historian, John F. McGiness of Williamsport.

In reading the Town and County histories, I notice a tendency on the part of local historians to designate as "Scotch-Irish" all persons whose names bear the prefix "Mac," and some go so far as to say that "the 'Mac' is distinctively Scotch" and that people so named are invariably of original Scotch descent, their place of birth, origin, or habitation making no difference whatever. For example, McMahon, the noted historian of Maryland, who was one of the leading American lawyers of his time, is referred to by one of his biographers as "Scotch-Irish," and I have seen a reference to "the Scotch-Irish ancestry of Patrick McSherry," a native of Ireland, the founder of McSherrystown, Pa., and who was the grandfather of another Maryland historian. Recently, in examining some town histories of Maine, I became interested in tracing the origin of the names of "McGuire's Point" on the Damariscotta river and "McKeown's Point" in Boothbay harbor. From various sources I learned that the former was named to perpetuate the memory of Patrick McGuire who came from Ireland in the year 1730 with a number of other Irish families, and that the latter was named in honor of Patrick McKeown. Now, McGuire hailed originally from the ancestral home of the family in County Fermanagh and McKeown from Glenarm, County Antrim. They are both mentioned among the most prominent and substantial men in this section of Maine and in many ways contributed a large share toward the develop-



ment of the settlements. Yet, although both were natives of Ireland and sprang from families who have been in Ireland since time immemorial, they are described by local historians as "Scotch-Irish," and so effective has been this perversion of their family history that to-day the descendants of Patrick McGuire in Maine and New Hampshire call themselves "Megquier" and they themselves think that they are really of Scotch descent! All of this is very amusing to one acquainted with Irish patronymics and their origins, and while there is no doubt that in many cases it springs from ignorance rather than from prejudice, the great trouble is that such histories have had a wide circulation, with the result that Ireland has been robbed of much of the credit that is due her in the making of American history.

In tracing the career of one Dennis Molloy, who came from Ireland to Albany County, New York, and thence to the District of Maine in the eighteenth century, I find that he also is described as a "Scotch-Irishman." A son of the immigrant, Hugh Mulloy, was a Lieutenant in the Continental army, having enlisted as a private from Georgetown, Me., and marched to Cambridge with his company immediately after the news from Bunker Hill had reached the little backwoods settlement. Lieutenant Mulloy fought at Ticonderoga, Monmouth, Saratoga and several other engagements and passed through the rigors of Valley Forge during the winter of 1777. In the Genealogy of the Thompson Family of Maine and New Hampshire (pp. 190 to 193) I find long sketches of Lieutenant Mulloy and his descendants. It is said he had the personal friendship of Washington and Lafayette and at the time of his death in 1845 was the last commissioned officer of the Continental army. The compiler of the Thompson-Mulloy genealogy informs us that the father of the Revolutionary officer was "a native of the north of Ireland, but of Scotch-Irish extraction"! On account of his wounds, Lieutenant Mulloy was incapacitated from duty and after being discharged from the service he removed to Monmouth, Maine, where he is referred to as one of the earliest settlers. Thence, he removed to Litchfield, Me., and in 1817 went with his family to Ohio. In an old cemetery on the road between Mount Hygiene and New Richmond, Ohio, his grave may be seen. The inscription on his tombstone reads: "In memory of Hugh Mulloy, a Lieutenant



in the Revolutionary war. Born Albany, N. Y.—married one of great worth—joined the army at Cambridge, 1775—he was personally acquainted with Washington and Lafayette—was in the retreat from Ticonderoga, in both battles at Saratoga—lay at Valley Forge—was at Monmouth and was thrice wounded—was at Hubbardstown in 1780. Among the bravest, he was brave. He came to Ohio in 1817 and died July 11th, 1845, in the 94th year of his age." With a record like that it would never do to admit that he was Irish.

Another example is that of the Hugheys, a numerous family in Pennsylvania, descended from Joseph Hughey who came from County Down, Ireland, to Lancaster County about the year 1730. According to O'Hart ("Irish Pedigrees"), the Hugheys of Ulster are descended from the O'Haedha (O'Hea) family, chiefs of the Fearnmhoighe or Fernmoy district in the Barony of Lower Iveagh, County Down, who were a dominant family in Ulster as far back as the twelfth century. As in the case of many other ancient Irish families, the name became anglicized, the northern branch having been changed to Hughes and Hughey and another branch in County Limerick to Hayes. This is admitted by the compiler of the Hughey genealogy, yet it is said (p. 75) that Joseph Hughey and his immediate descendants were "Scotch-Irish"! In view of this it is difficult to understand why the genealogist invents for this family a perverted racial origin, unless it be because the original Irish immigrant was a Presbyterian and his sons were loyal patriots of the Revolution. Joseph Hughey married Jean Irwin in Lancaster County in 1737. She was a daughter of Robert Irwin who also was a native of County Down. He was a descendant of Robert Irwin, who is said to have come from Scotland to Larne, Ireland, in the year 1584. Continuous residence in Ireland for 150 years must have come pretty nearly Hibernicizing the Irwins, yet they also are described by the Hughey genealogist as "Scotch-Irish." Joseph Hughey's son, John, was an officer of Pennsylvania troops in the Revolutionary War. He married Elizabeth King, daughter of Robert King and Ann McLaughlin, both of whom came from Ireland about 1717 to Lancaster County. Elizabeth King Hughey is referred to in Lancaster County history as a Matron of the Revolution and of her there is told a thrilling story of her



defense of her home and children against the Indians during the absence of her husband at the front and while people were being murdered all around her.

These examples could be quoted almost indefinitely. The bogus race distinction that has been manufactured for the North of Ireland Irish is a field that has been occupied by several American historical writers. Each self-styled "authority" simply repeats what his predecessors have had to say on the subject, to be echoed in turn by his successors. It is difficult to determine who it was that first discovered the "Scotch-Irish race." The term is altogether unknown in Ireland and its earliest use in this country seems to have been about thirty-five years before the Revolution and then only as a term of contempt or reproach. The late Martin I. J. Griffin, than whom there was no better authority, informed me that, according to an account published in a Philadelphia paper in 1740, the term was first used on this side of the water in that year. According to Griffin, it appears that at a merchant's club in the "Quaker City" an Irish member was taunted by a fellow-member by a sarcastic reference to the fact that "an Irish Paddy" was the first person to be convicted under a then recent Pennsylvania statute. The Irishman could not deny it, but, mortified at the taunt, he petulantly exclaimed: "Yes, but he was only a *Scotch* Irishman," laying particular emphasis on the prefix and showing by the tone of his voice the utter scorn and contempt in which the criminal was held by his countrymen. In 1757, we find the term again used in Pennsylvania when an alleged "Popish plot" was reported to England as existing in that province. Little credence was given to the information and in attempting to discover who gave it, it was supposed that "it was some one of no account—some Scotch Irishman."

In a school text-book entitled "Races and Immigrants in America," by John R. Commons, Professor of Political Economy in the University of Wisconsin, he quotes some statistics prepared by Senator Lodge purporting to assign to the different races the 14,000 or more Americans who were eminent enough to find a place in "Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography." To the English he credits 70 per cent and the "Scotch-Irish" he places second with 10 per cent. The Germans, Dutch,



Huguenots, Scotch and Welsh follow in the order named, and then come the Irish, to whom he credits only seven-tenths of one per cent in the scale of "eminent Americans"! The methods adopted by Senator Lodge in preparing these statistics are a mystery to every student of American history and immigration but himself. Professor Commons, in referring to these figures, asserts: "The Irish and Scandinavians, inconspicuous in the galaxy of notables, did not migrate in numbers until the middle of the nineteenth century," and later he says: "the Scotch-Irish made by far the largest contribution of any race to the population of America during the eighteenth century," and that "it has long been recognized that among the most virile and aggressive people who came to America in Colonial times and who have contributed a peculiar share to the American character are the Scotch-Irish."

When the Charitable Irish Society was founded at Boston in 1737, a Scotch Charitable Society had been in existence there for several years, and when the Society of the Friendly Sons of Saint Patrick was organized at Philadelphia in 1771, there existed there a "Thistle Society." The membership of the Scotch societies was composed exclusively of Scotchmen and their sons. How utterly illogical the "Scotch-Irishmen" must have been who did not join either of the Scotch societies, but preferred to associate themselves with their own countrymen!



## COMMODORE THOMAS MACDONOUGH AND THE CENTENARY OF THE BATTLE OF PLATTSBURGH.

The one hundredth anniversary of the Battle of Plattsburgh, which was crowned by the victory on Lake Champlain of Commodore Thomas Macdonough and his American squadron over a superior British foe, was celebrated at Plattsburgh, New York, on September 6 to 11, 1914.

This great naval battle of the War of 1812 was won by a force of probably fourteen vessels of 2,244 tons against sixteen vessels of 2,402 tons of the enemy. Its hero, Thomas Macdonough, was born in New Castle County, Delaware, in 1783, the son of Thomas Macdonough, a physician who served in the War of the Revolution with regimental command, and held for many years the office of Associate Judge in the Court of Common Pleas. Thomas Macdonough enlisted as a midshipman in the Naval Service and was with Decatur in the Mediterranean. At the age of thirty-one he was Master Commandant. He was sent to Lake Champlain in 1813 to command the flotilla destined to defend the mastery of the Lake. In the early part of September 1814, a British force of about 14,000 regulars, under Sir George Prevost, Governor-General of Canada, was defeated and prevented from crossing the Saranac River by about 1,500 American regulars and 1,000 New York and Vermont militia and, on the last day of the battle, September 11, the American squadron engaged the fleet of the enemy which had sailed down from the northerly end of Lake Champlain. The result was stated in the following official despatch:

*"U. S. Ship Saratoga*

Off Plattsburgh, September 11, 1814.

SIR:

The Almighty has been pleased to grant us a signal victory



on Lake Champlain in the capture of one Frigate, one Brig and two sloops of war of the enemy.

I have the honor to be

Very respectfully,  
Sir, your ob't Serv't  
T. MACDONOUGH, *Com.*

HON. W. JONES,  
*Secretary of the Navy.*"

Congress gave Macdonough the thanks of the nation and voted him a gold medal. The State of New York gave him 2,000 acres of land and the State of Vermont 200 acres on Cumberland Head.

He died of consumption November 10, 1825, on the merchant brig *Edwin* on his way home from Gibraltar and was buried beside his wife at Middletown, Connecticut. He was only forty-one years of age.

The centenary celebration was opened by appropriate religious observances in all the churches of Plattsburgh and at the Catholic Summer School of America at Cliff Haven. Exercises were held at Vergennes, Vermont, commemorating the building there of Macdonough's fleet. An historical pageant was given during the several days at Plattsburgh, and there were parades and addresses.

The centennial celebration was conducted by the New York State Plattsburgh Centenary Commission.

The State of New York has made an appropriation for a permanent memorial to Macdonough. The University of the State of New York published (1914) "The Centenary of the Battle of Plattsburgh," and the Commission, an "Official Programme of the Celebration."



## ST. PATRICK'S DAY AT PANAMA-PACIFIC INTERNATIONAL EXPOSITION, SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA.

The glory, the romance and the tragedy of Ireland were told yesterday by her sons to her sons and the world in Festival Hall of the Panama-Pacific Exposition at one of the most distinctive celebrations of St. Patrick's day ever held in the United States.

The work of the Irish committee, which for months held weekly conferences and semi-weekly executive sessions making plans for yesterday, was gloriously rewarded. Irish love of music, Irish patriotism, Irish oratory and Irish light-hearted play, all had their turn at the Panama-Pacific International Exposition yesterday.

The day's festivities began with solemn high Mass and sermon at St. Mary's Cathedral. A eulogy of St. Patrick was delivered and a special musical programme by Professor Achille Artigues was carried out.

The close of the high Mass marked the beginning of the march to the Exposition of thousands upon thousands of the sons of Erin, every one wearing something green, whether it was a shamrock, a badge or a green band about his hat. Cars were thronged. Jitney busses, flying green banners, were never more greatly in demand.

The representatives of the hosts of Irish men and women, the officers and delegates of Irish societies and delegations of committees were met at the Scott Street entrance by Exposition officials and marched to Festival Hall. Here the serious aspect of the day's programme was carried out with great dignity.

Former Mayor P. H. McCarthy presided and made the opening address. He said in part:

"We are gathered here to-day to celebrate not only our national holiday, but to perpetuate the glory of our race, a race which has produced patriots, poets, theologians, writers, philosophers and men of great deeds in all times and in all kinds of human activities,



a race which is and always has been God-fearing, God-loving and God-serving wherever it may be.

"Also this day is the feast day of our beloved St. Patrick, a saint whose work is reverenced and who is regarded with deepest love wherever Christianity is to be found. This is a day of fond remembrance and proud remembrance, a day dear to the hearts of the Irish; in fact, it is the most sacred day of the entire year. It is devoted not only to Christian doctrine but to the memory of the men who have toiled for their country, who have redeemed it from pagan darkness. Its history bristles with heroism; it is one long tear-stained, blood-stained tragedy."

President C. C. Moore, in a brief address which preceded his presentation of the bronze commemorative plaque to Archbishop Edward J. Hanna, welcomed "the loyal Irish citizens." The Exposition, he said, was delighted to welcome the sons and daughters of the Celtic race and to acknowledge the great aid they had been in consummating this great world wonder, the Exposition.

"The confidence and help of the Irish," President Moore continued, "have been great factors in all worth-while works. They are a nation well loved by the world."

An ovation was given Bishop Hanna\* when he arose to speak. It was a unique honor, the prelate began, to be privileged to receive the plaque for the purpose and for the people for whom it was intended. He characterized the Exposition as a "world work."

\*The Right Reverend Edward J. Hanna, whose deep erudition and charming personality enabled him as Auxiliary Bishop of the diocese of San Francisco to lighten the labors of the late Archbishop Riordan in his declining years in San Francisco, has been elevated by His Holiness Pope Benedict XV to the position of Archbishop of that diocese.

As Father Hanna, a learned theologian, charitable priest and kind-hearted friend, he was one of the most important factors in the work of the Catholic church in the state of New York. He had hardly assumed his duties in San Francisco before his great ability, charming urbanity and indefatigable energy were recognized by an appreciative flock, and almost instantly their hearts and their homes opened to receive him.

When Archbishop Riordan's death created a vacancy in the highest office in the church in California, the people with one acclaim, not only in his own church, but irrespective of religious convictions, prayed that Bishop Hanna would be elevated to the higher office for they felt that the West needed his co-operation and guidance.

Archbishop Hanna is an enthusiastic and valued member of the California Chapter of The American Irish Historical Society. Its members were highly gratified, as were all the Californians, when it was learned, just as this volume is going to press, that he was to become their beloved Archbishop. The sentiment of the community was well expressed by a member of the Chapter in extending congratulations to him, when he informed Archbishop Hanna that the community felt that the people should be the recipient of congratulations upon their good fortune in being favored with his appointment as the leader of this great archdiocese of the West.



The Bishop then passed over to the history of Ireland and what St. Patrick meant to the civilization of the Celtic race. He characterized St. Patrick's day not only as a feast of patriotism, but also a feast of religion. The bishop concluded:

"The pulse of the Irish has been felt throughout the ages. It has attained this dynamic influence not because of any material triumph, but because the Irish nation has always stood for the bigger realities of life, the things of the mind and of the soul. Empires are built not because men seek after honor and riches, but because they seek truth, mercy and justice and love."

Miss Evelyn Parnell, the Irish prima donna, sang charmingly several selections, including the "Wearing of the Green" and Thomas Moore's "Sunflower." At the conclusion of her selections she was presented with a beautiful bouquet of roses.

Judge Frank J. Murasky read the ode, "Ireland at the Fair," written by Joseph I. C. Clarke, the Irish poet, especially for the occasion.

Warren W. Shannon, the president of the associate committee for the celebration, gave a masterly interpretation of the spirit and purpose of the Irish citizen and a brief outline of his influence upon civilization.

Sounding the keynote of the spirit of the great Irish celebration, John J. Barrett, orator of the day, delivered an address that was the outstanding feature of an altogether exceptional occasion. Barrett had his vast audience under his spell from the start to the finish of his address, which was characterized by throbbing Irish emotion and Irish eloquence.

There was hardly an Irishman in the big audience that could restrain his impulse to rise to his feet and cheer the eloquent Barrett when he talked of the patriotism of the Gael for his new adopted country.

Father Philip O'Ryan presented Chairman McCarthy with a gold medal set with diamonds and emeralds in the design of the American and Irish flags, for his indefatigable work connected not only with the celebration but also with the Exposition itself. McCarthy responded with a brief expression of his gratitude.

Miss Parnell sang the "Days of the Kerry Dances," the "Low Back Car" and the "Star Spangled Banner." Seumas Brennan recited in the original Gaelic tongue.



A telegram was read from the Associated Irish Societies in St. Louis.

On the platform were the following Exposition officials and prominent San Franciscans:

Moore, President C. C.	Murasky, Judge Frank
Rolph, Mayor James, Jr.	Fay, Postmaster Chas. S.
Kahn, Congressman Julius	Arlett, Arthur
Hanna, Rt. Rev. Edward	O'Ryan, Father Philip
Sloss, Leon	Britton, John A.
Brown, F. L.	Fickett, District Attorney Charles S.
Stallsmith, T. G.	Fairall, Charles
Mullaly, Thornwell	Moran, Charles
Crothers, Judge George	Barrett, John J.
Graham, Judge Thomas	Bonnet, Theodore
McCarthy, P. H.	Woodward, Lt.-Com. Clark

—From the *San Francisco Examiner* of March 18, 1915.

---

The most brilliant and inspiring St. Patrick's Day celebration ever held in the West occurred in San Francisco, the Exposition City, on the 17th of March, 1915, writes Robert P. Troy, Vice-President of the American Irish Historical Society for California.

Not only the whole State of California, but the entire Western country poured its masses of distinguished and patriotic Irishmen into San Francisco to participate in this great Irish celebration. Special trains from the North, South, East and special boats from the West—there are no trains running on the Pacific—all aimed at San Francisco and the Panama-Pacific International Exposition on this glorious occasion.

The ceremonies naturally commenced in the Catholic churches in the morning. St. Mary's Cathedral and St. Patrick's Church attracted the largest crowds, where the services were most imposing.

The great celebration was then continued in the Exposition grounds during the day, and concluded in the evening at the St. Francis Hotel, where the Knights of St. Patrick entertained a distinguished company at the greatest of the many great St. Patrick's day banquets which it has been giving for the past forty years in San Francisco.

A splendid array of Irish athletes met upon the Athletic Field



of the Exposition and made notable records emblematic of the brain and brawn of the true Irishman.

The Gaelic Athletic Association of San Francisco presented crack teams who exemplified the science of Irish hurling and football to the delight of the audience. Lincoln Beachey, the great airman, who unfortunately since met his doom, flew aloft and seemed to commune with the hidden stars, he and his magic steed decked in the Irish colors. Inspiring music of the Exposition bands dwelt upon Irish airs, and aroused the Celtic spirit with their delightful contributions from the art and music of Ireland. At night the remarkable lighting triumph of the Exposition together with special illuminations and fireworks played in every shade of green apparently to the delight of the skies as well as of the patriotic mortals who enjoyed the scene in this cliff-covered niche of the Golden Gate.

At eleven o'clock in the morning, the literary exercises were held in Festival Hall. The great gem of this feature of the celebration was the beautiful poem, especially written for this occasion at the request of all of the Irish societies in San Francisco, by Joseph I. C. Clarke, the noted author of "The Fighting Race," and President-General of The American Irish Historical Society. This literary gem has enshrined itself, and its author, in the hearts of the Irish, and indeed, all other people in the West. It will serve to keep alive the memory of this great celebration for all time in San Francisco. It is idle to attempt to praise President Clarke's great effort. The highest compliment which can be paid to the poem is the poem itself.

San Francisco was anxious to have President Clarke present as its guest, so that he might read his own notable contribution to the celebration, but his engagements in New York did not permit him to attend, much to the regret of his many admirers in the West. The ode, however, was most eloquently read by Judge Frank J. Murasky.

The honorary chairman of the day was the Right Reverend Edward J. Hanna, D.D., now San Francisco's beloved Bishop, formerly of the State of New York, where he was loved and honored as the Reverend Father Hanna. He is now one of the distinguished members of the California Chapter of The American Irish Historical Society.



Bishop Hanna's address was replete with the sincere and scholarly eloquence for which he is noted. Preceding the Bishop, P. H. McCarthy, the president of the day, opened the exercises, after which C. C. Moore, the President of the Panama-Pacific Exposition, presented the Irish societies of San Francisco with a bronze commemorative plaque. W. W. Shannon was the next speaker, and he was followed by John J. Barrett, the orator of the day. He delivered a very eloquent address which made a profound impression upon the enthusiastic audience. Miss Evelyn Parnell, the well-known opera singer, delighted the audience with a number of Irish ballads, and Seumas Brennan delivered a recitation in Gaelic with telling effect.

At seven o'clock in the evening, the guests of the Knights of St. Patrick gathered in the beautiful Colonial Ballroom of the St. Francis Hotel to complete the celebration with one of the most notable banquets in the history of the West.

For forty years, the Knights of St. Patrick, the great Irish society of San Francisco, has entertained the people of California with a banquet on St. Patrick's night. This function is now recognized in that city as the great banquet of the year. It was attended, not only by the loyal Irish, but by men of all nationalities, and it is rarely that the accommodations in the hall selected for the event, permit the society to issue sufficient tickets to meet the universal demand from those who delight to attend this function.

It is said that if you want to know and to meet Who is Who in San Francisco, all that you have to do, is to attend the annual banquet of the Knights of St. Patrick. As the guests proceeded from the parlors into the famous banquet room, noted throughout the world for its art and architecture, the popular Irish airs, so impressive at a function of this character, proceeded from the musicians who were embanked in a mountain of flowers. The charming blending of the green banner of Ireland with the American flag, noticeable everywhere, bore new testimony to the spirit of patriotism which pervaded the occasion.

Robert P. Troy, the President of the Knights of St. Patrick, presided. Seated at the speakers' table were the following distinguished men:

Hon. Charles W. Fairbanks, ex-Vice-President of the United



States; Hon. F. M. Angellotti, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State of California; Hon. James Rolph, Jr., Mayor of San Francisco; Hon. Thomas J. Lennon, Presiding Justice of the District Court of Appeals; Rear Admiral Charles F. Pond of the United States Navy; Hon. Henry F. Ashurst, United States Senator from Arizona; Mr. William Sproule, the President of the Southern Pacific Railroad System; Captain Dennis P. Quinlan of the United States Army; Robert M. Fitzgerald of Oakland, California; Hon. William Patrick Lawlor, Justice of the Supreme Court of the State of California; Doctor Benjamin Ide Wheeler, the President of the University of California; Hon. Raphael Weill, a French pioneer and merchant prince of California; Hon. James V. Coffey, Judge of the Superior Court of California for almost forty years, and author of "Coffey's Probate Decisions"; Mr. J. A. McDonald, Chief of the Caledonian Club, the leading Scottish organization of San Francisco; Mr. R. C. O'Connor, the Vice-President-General of The American Irish Historical Society; Reverend Father Michael Murphy; Mr. Jeremiah Deasy, the Treasurer of the Knights of St. Patrick, and of the California Chapter of The American Irish Historical Society; Captain Thomas F. McGrath, who fought under General Thomas Francis Meagher in the Irish Brigade in the Civil War, and now Vice-President of the California Chapter of The American Irish Historical Society; Mr. J. H. McGinney, Second Vice-President of the Knights of St. Patrick; and Mr. John Mulhern, Corresponding Secretary of the Knights of St. Patrick, and the Secretary of the California Chapter of The American Irish Historical Society. In the audience were many distinguished men, noted in the civil, commercial, political and religious life of California and of the nation, who made up, with those just named, the most distinguished audience ever gathered in California at any banquet.

At the conclusion of the dinner President Troy delivered the address of welcome and announced that the Knights of St. Patrick was a patriotic American organization as well as a patriotic Irish organization, proposing as the first toast of the evening, "Woodrow Wilson, the President of the United States." The entire assemblage responded to the patriotic sentiment with cheers and drank to it standing.



Mr. John Mulhern, the Corresponding Secretary of the Knights of St. Patrick, then read the following communications:

THE WHITE HOUSE, WASHINGTON,  
February 8th, 1915.

MR. JOHN MULHERN,  
*Secretary Knights of St. Patrick,*  
San Francisco, California.

"*My dear Sir:* The President asks me to thank you warmly for the cordial invitation which you extend to him in your letter of February 3d and to assure you and all who are concerned that he deeply appreciates this courtesy. He regrets that he is not now able to give you a definite answer, though he is afraid it will not be possible for him to accept. However, he will be glad to give careful consideration to your wishes when he takes up the arrangements for his prospective trip.

"Meanwhile, with renewed and very hearty thanks in the President's behalf, I am,      Sincerely yours,

J. P. TUMULTY,  
*Secretary to the President."*

AUGHAVANAGH, AUGHRIM,  
Co. Wicklow, February 24, 1915.

"*Dear Mr. Mulhern:* I have your letter of the 6th February, and I am much obliged to the Knights of St. Patrick of San Francisco for their kind invitation to be present at their fortieth annual banquet on St. Patrick's Day next, which I highly appreciate. I cannot be present with you, but I send you my warmest good wishes for a happy and enjoyable evening. It is a great satisfaction to me to know that the Knights of St. Patrick are now as always loyal to the Irish party and the national cause. I enclose you herewith a copy of the report of the standing committee of the United Irish League, which will show what the party has accomplished for Ireland, and also a copy of extracts from speeches delivered by me on Ireland and the war, and which have been endorsed enthusiastically by a united Ireland.

With best regards, believe me,

Very truly, yours,  
J. E. REDMOND."

JOHN MULHERN, Esq.



DUBLIN, March 3, 1915.

*"My Dear Mr. Mulhern:* Very many thanks for your kind invitation. I wish I could be at your banquet, but that is impossible. Everything is upside down all over Europe with this dreadful war. Ireland, however, for once in this life, does not seem —so far—to be coming out of it second best. Indeed throughout the country except for a little rise in prices one would hardly know that there was a war. The farmers are getting good prices, but imported food is much dearer.

"We are keeping the Gaelic League flag flying, and the University and secondary colleges are doing excellent work.

"With kind remembrances to all my friends,

DOUGLAS HYDE."

Letters were also read from Right Reverend Bishop Hanna, D.D., Hon. Hiram W. Johnson, Governor of the State of California; Hon. James D. Phelan, United States Senator from California; T. P. O'Connor, Member of Parliament; and Daniel Boyle, Member of Parliament.

President Troy then introduced Hon. Thomas J. Lennon, the Presiding Justice of the First Appellate District of the District Court of Appeal of the State of California, as an eloquent speaker, scholarly lawyer and an impartial judge, and above all, as a loyal Irishman of whom the Irish are proud. Justice Lennon responded to the principal toast of the evening, "The Day We Celebrate." Judge Lennon's eloquent remarks were frequently interrupted by spontaneous bursts of applause, and when he concluded, he was given an ovation and showered with congratulations by the audience whom he had moved to a high pitch of enthusiasm.

President Troy then introduced Mr. William Sproule, a native of Ireland and a life member of The American Irish Historical Society, well known throughout the United States as the President of the Southern Pacific Transcontinental System of Railroads, and a distinguished citizen of our commonwealth, to respond to the toast, "The United States."

Hon. Charles W. Fairbanks, ex-Vice-President of the United States, followed Mr. Sproule and spoke to the toast, "The Irish Element in America."



As ex-Vice-President Fairbanks concluded, the guests arose and drank a toast to his good health. His wit and eloquence put the audience in good humor and were generously applauded.

President Troy then, in the order following, introduced the other speakers:

Henry F. Ashurst, United States Senator from Arizona, who responded to the toast, "Irish Patriotism"; Captain Dennis P. Quinlan of the United States Army, who responded to the toast, "The Army"; Rear Admiral Charles F. Pond of the United States Navy, who responded to the toast, "The Navy"; and Mr. J. A. McDonald, Chief of the Caledonian Club, who spoke on the subject of our "Sister Societies."

During the evening Judge Daniel C. Deasy of the Superior Court of the State of California delighted the banqueters, singing in a beautiful and powerful baritone voice the Irish classics as only an artist of Irish blood can sing them.

It was past midnight when the banquet concluded, and it was voted by all to be the most brilliant affair which has ever been given in the West on Ireland's anniversary. It was the great event of the day, and the speech of Presiding Justice Lennon on "The Day We Celebrate," was by all odds the most notable oration of the day. Coupled with the beautiful poetic masterpiece of President-General Clarke, it formed a fitting climax to this remarkable event, and the history of Irish celebrations in America. The day had a beautiful commencement in the religious ceremonies in the various churches, and every hour seemed to lend intensity to the glory of the occasion until the time of the great banquet, when the day's celebration was indeed complete and the cause of Ireland retold in wit and eloquence, song and story.

The Knights of St. Patrick is a life member of The American Irish Historical Society, as are many of its members. Its officers are: *President*, Robert P. Troy; *First Vice-President*, J. B. Gallagher; *Second Vice-President*, John H. McGinney; *Recording Secretary*, Frank F. Cunneen; *Financial Secretary*, John J. O'Brien; *Corresponding Secretary*, John Mulhern; *Treasurer*, Jeremiah Deasy; *Marshal*, P. K. O'Keeffe; *Sergeant-at-Arms*, Joseph P. O'Ryan.



## IRELAND AT THE FAIR.

AN ODE FOR ST. PATRICK'S DAY, MARCH 17TH, 1915.

BY JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE.

*Read at Festival Hall, Panama-Pacific International Exposition.*

From far-off Holy Ireland by the right  
Of those who love this golden land;  
Who've shared the burden of the fight  
From snowy peak to ocean strand,  
That won for thee the crests of high estate,  
Here gathered, and with souls elate  
And harps of gladness, at thy feast we stand.  
Unto the winds we fling our banners gay,  
Amid the beauties of thy home of light,  
For all the world upbuilted and outspread  
In jeweled splendor by the matchless bay,  
Where thou dost grandly celebrate  
The making of the wondrous waterway  
Linking Pacific and Atlantic seas,  
And in clear tones that no discordance mars,  
Forever to attest  
The peace-crowned wedding of the East and West  
Beneath our flag of stars.

We bring the joy, the genial grace,  
The worth, the valor of our ancient race  
That here in root and blossom thrives:  
The clear glance of the Irish eye  
That gleams with life, and winces not to die,  
The warm tones of the Irish voice,  
In all that makes for glory to rejoice,  
The strong clasp of the Irish hand,  
Willing in service, weighty in command,  
Yea, lift we up, exalting thee, to-day  
The hands that toil, the hands that grip the sword  
The holy hands that raise to praise the Lord,  
The smooth white hands of woman fair and pure,  
Pledging to thee our Irish hearts, our lives,  
Long as the mountains and the sea endure,  
O golden California!

Hail to thee, free-limbed queen,  
Thy white feet on the mountains hoar,  
Thy gaze o'er valleys deep between  
That glow in harvest gold or silver green.



Around thee pinnacle and peak and dome  
Where the swift wind and eagle make their home,  
And the sheer rock falls in mile-deep sweep,  
Fall, too, glad waters in their shining leap,  
As 'neath the sun's enamored rays they flow  
From out the white breasts of the snow.  
Oh, the glory of thy wind-blown hair,  
The frolic brilliance of thy fearless eyes,  
The sun tan on thy forehead rounded fair,  
With one star-diamond shining there,  
Filletted, my queen, with virgin gold.  
Of pearl mist is thy flowing robe, I wist,  
That in thy stride, thro' fold on fold,  
Chaste beauties, fled as glimpsed, we may behold.  
Sierra queen, thus dost thou move at dawn  
On matin breeze wings swiftly drawn  
From crag to crag in aerial flights,  
Commanding the rock ramparts upward hurled,  
Foreordained as thy fortress heights  
When broke the mad young mornings of the world.

Then, as the sun springs up the east,  
And ev'ry peak from out the mist defines,  
While the land breeze stirs  
To music all the silver firs,  
The tall sequoia and the sugar pines  
And forest harmonies thine anthem sing,  
Fair on a snowy shimmer of a cloud,  
Thou sweepest to our noonday feast  
Adown thy broad rich valleys where thy sons,  
Of thee, their queen in joyance proud,  
Hail thee from the cities of the plain,  
Salute thee from the plough or growing grain,  
Or hardby streams whose water foaming runs,  
Or where the hardy miner digs for gold,  
Until in swelter of the deserts bare  
The heat-haze shimmering is uprolled,  
Save where the sage brush and the cactus share  
The blue-green patches in the stony glare.

Swift now thy flight across the coastal chain.  
Lo, from their crests the glory of the main!  
The long waves breaking in a front of foam,  
Onrushing ever in an endless host,  
The deep blue dotted with the distant sails,  
Or smoke-plumes out upon the ocean trails.  
Now northward over fields and flow'rs



Seamed silver-bright with shining rails.  
 Behold fair cities by the sea arise,  
 Whose spires and gardens in the morning gleam.  
 And on the broad-sloped land the blessing lies  
 Of toil-won beauty under sun and show'rs:  
 The scented shadows of the orange groves,  
 With glimmer of fair faces thro' the leaves,  
 The palm trees waving their wide silken plumes,  
 The trembling grasses that the hillsides drape,  
 The crimson roses, the white apple blooms  
 And sunshine dropping golden to the grape  
 And vales whose green they'll gild with wheaten sheaves,  
 And mottled herds of cattle in long droves.

Hark, on thine ear four sweet bells ring  
 The Angelus from Mission shrines of old,  
 That still among their groves show tiles of red,  
 Where long the good Franciscan padres led  
 The red man's choirs the praise of Christ to sing.  
 So bendest thou in pray'r thy perfect head,  
 For thou rememberest their far first call  
 That lured thee from thy summits ice-enthroned,  
 While canticles that pious lips intoned  
 In laud of Mary and the Lord of all  
 Gave strange new comfort to thy soul.

But on thy flight  
 To find thy goal  
 And thy delight to-day  
 By San Francisco bay.  
 Fast by the ocean with the ocean's thrill  
 Deep-pulsing and wide throbbing in her breast,  
 Warm with the kindlings of her high desire,  
 Firm in the posture of unshaken will,  
 Triumphant risen over quake and fire,  
 Thy golden daughter, virgin of the West.  
 Miraculous, immaculate,  
 In supple strength with outstretched arms she stands  
 In welcome to the peoples of all lands  
 Who've flocked in worship to her Golden Gate.  
 As thine, our hearts are with her in her pride,  
 Our Irish hearts, our Celtic joy  
 That nothing human can destroy.  
 Mark you, my queen,  
 Our flag of gold and green  
 Its magic sheen outflaunting on the bay.  
 The very breezes as its folds they toss



Have blown from Ireland's shores,  
 Thrilling an Irish rondelay  
 From where the wild Atlantic roars,  
 And gambolling the Continent across,  
 Came o'er the mountains jauntily at play  
 To kiss our harp-strung flag of green,  
 Yea, this is Ireland's day.

We come to thee,  
 The grand, the free,  
 Remembering, remembering,  
 Old Ireland far away,  
 Her hills and vales,  
 Her olden tales,  
 Her glories and her fate,  
 And still the day of her arising wait,  
 And for its lordly coming pray.

Mother Ireland! Mother Ireland!  
 From thy sainted isle,  
 Smile on us, dear mother, smile,  
 Incline thine ear  
 This fair St. Patrick's morn  
 To hear  
 The wonder story, to thy glory born,  
 Of sons who crossed the sea,  
 And here by good St. Francis' bay,  
 Two thousand stormy leagues away,  
 Still love thee, and still long to see thee free.

What of thy sons, Mother Erin, in thousands  
 Who came with their sinews, their thews and their brains?  
 A tale worth the telling in numbers heroic!  
 The Argonauts, dust covered, crossing the plains,  
 Seeking new empire far out to the sunset.  
 Creaking of wagons and straining of reins,  
 Fighting off red men and thirsting for water,  
 Camping and singing by night 'round the fires.  
 Sons of old Ireland, rough-bearded among them,  
 From cold Donegal to the mouth of the Suir,  
 Scholars and doctors and toilers from Dublin,  
 Antrim and Kerry, Tyrone, Tipperary,  
 Carlow and Wexford and Galway—galore,  
 Chorusing songs of their land in the firelight  
 Or chants of their rhymers new born on the trail:  
 E'en now we may hear the wild melody rising,  
 Yet haunting as harps sounding far on the wind:



The prairie, lads, the Rockies, boys,  
The deserts and the plains,  
And rude and rough as runs the road,  
There's many a mile remains.  
It's only, lads, in moonlit dreams,  
We'll roam in Irish lanes.  
So up and top your saddles, boys,  
As soon as break of day.  
It's far we are from Ireland,  
But it's far to Monterey  
Hurrah, hurrah for Ireland!  
And slainthe, Monterey!

The mad queen sure has hold of us,  
And bids us to behold  
New lands without a landlord,  
And streams on beds of gold,  
A princess each to welcome us,  
And a plough to break the mold.

Says one, "I want no Indian queen:  
A Spanish dame for me."  
But cries my heart for my colleen,  
My life, my wife to be.  
Oh, what's the land, the gold without  
My maid of Killalee?  
So spring to your cayuses, boys,  
As soon as chirps the day.

The golden land's ahead of us,  
The call's from Monterey:  
Hurrah, hurrah the Golden land!  
And slainthe, Monterey!

They came with the rest in the glamor of gold,  
Over the high mountain passes they struggled,  
With pick and with shovel and rocker they toiled,  
And plucked the gold nuggets and sifted the dust.  
Hardly they won it, and wildly they spent it;  
Then on by the streams till they yielded no more.  
Some from the Isthmus came, rocked on the ocean,  
Farmers for plough lands and priests for devotion,  
A pioneer Ireland that swarmed down the valleys,  
Breathing in freedom the air of the free.  
Some 'neath the starry flag over the mountains  
Marched with our Kearny for seizing and holding  
The land in the lap of the Union forever,





JOHN J. BARRETT, ESQ.

*Reproduction by Anna Frances Letins.*



Its outpost majestic, confronting the sea.  
Hardy the race for its battle with nature,  
Charming with laughter its heaviest toil,  
Sturdy to build up the towns and the cities,  
Brainy to plan them and wisely to rule,  
Learnèd to lead in the forum and school.  
Names that shine still on the peaks of endeavor,  
Rise from our hundreds of thousands in clusters  
Winning, deserving live honors and trust:  
Broderick, Tobin, Donahue, Doyle.  
Phelans that, father and son, win our tribute,  
Mackay, Flood, Fair of the silver bonanzas;  
Soldiers who rose on the red field to glory  
Pouring their lives that the Union might live,  
Treading the ways that the patriots trod;  
Prelates whose ministries flamed 'fore our altars,  
Lighting man's road to the feet of our God.  
And rough-clad or silk-clad, the Celt, man and woman,  
Warm-hearted, loyal, enjoying and loving,  
Humble or boldly upreaching for fame,  
Stands for the Commonwealth's safety and honor,  
To live and to strive or to die in her name.

March 8, 1915.

ORATION DELIVERED BY JOHN J. BARRETT  
AT PANAMA-PACIFIC INTERNATIONAL EXPOSITION, SAN FRANCISCO, CALIFORNIA, ON ST. PATRICK'S DAY,  
MARCH 17, 1915.

With the "Jewel City" set in emeralds, and its many-colored robe dyed green, I am tempted to remark that to-day, at least, Ireland has "a place in the sun."

The privilege of celebrating this day amid all the beauty and glory that have been lent to the occasion is one that we appreciate and acknowledge. It adds another to the many obligations we were already under to those devoted citizens who have created here a scene of splendor unsurpassed by human hands.

This gorgeous Exposition, marvellous product of color and light, is a captive sunset, which magic hands have snatched from California's sky and anchored at the Golden Gate to charm the world.

I know that I but give a tongue to every drop of Irish blood that stirs in this vast audience when I declare that, though the



emerald emblem of the new-born nation across the sea is unfurled by us to-day in uncompromising homage, the flag that now as ever is next our heart and flutters in the breezes of its palpitating loyalty, is the Stars and Stripes.

I know that I but voice the dominant sentiment of every one of you when I declare that, while we assemble here to proclaim our pride in the race from which we sprang, to commemorate its glories, to evince our love for the land of our forefathers, to express our approval of her long fight for independent government, and to exult in the victory that has finally written the Magna Charta of her freedom into the statute books of the empire,—that while we come for the day to do all that, and to do it out of the fulness of overflowing hearts, we first have this to say to the glorious Republic of the United States in this hour of her anxiety:

Oh, land of heaven-born freedom; "sweet land of liberty"; land of our birth or our adoption; mistress of our hearts and queen of our affections; land, rescued to independence by the splendid aid of our Irish forefathers; land, redeemed from dissolution by the sterling help of our Irish kinsmen; benevolent empire, spreading out the domain of your free institutions by the generous help of our brothers and sons; sacred land, hallowed by the blood of the Irish race on your every field of battle; land, consecrated with the graves of our loved ones who lived and died beneath your sheltering shield; land, dear to us by the benefactions you have lavished on every Irish exile who has come within your gates; land, good to us and ours and all, beyond the goodness of all the other nations of the world to men since time began; land of our first fealty and our best love, of our sworn allegiance and our undivided loyalty; land of the free, beloved America:—In this day of difficulty, as in all your troubled days that have gone before, the Irishmen and sons of Irishmen within your borders will ask no questions but of your best interests, will shrink from aught that might embarrass or embroil you, and will know no flag but yours.

We thank the God of nations and of battles to-day, first and foremost, that we are American citizens. Above our pride in our ancient lineage is our pride in our citizenship in the American Republic. In the still waters of the past it was a haven and a home without a rival to the wandering children of the Gael, and



amid the hurricane that stirs the deeps to-day and drags the anchor of the ages from their ocean beds, we are privileged passengers on the staunchest and proudest ship of state that was ever launched upon the waters.

This is no alien land to the Irish race; and the Irish race is no alien element in this Republic. In every factor of her glory and greatness they had a part,—a part of importance and unsurpassed devotion. The adopted citizens of no government on earth have displayed a finer fidelity to the land of their adoption, than the Irish race to this Republic. The story is a long one. It begins on the first page of American history, and it mingles in the thrilling narrative to the last recorded line. To trace it out in all its reaches would be to unravel the web and woof of all our institutions, of all the events that have measured our progress, of all our swift and complex life. It is written all over the civil and social life of the nation. It is written all over the commercial and professional life of the nation. It is written all over the political life of the nation. It is written all over the history of the toilers of the nation, who have struggled in patient and intelligent endeavor to improve their conditions, with notable respect for our constitution and laws.

And in red letters of human life-blood, it is written on every battle-field of this Republic. The hosts of heaven never crowded round its battlements to look down in admiration upon a more devoted throng of patriots than the Irishmen and sons of Irishmen who, from Lexington to Yorktown, and from Sumter to Richmond, made a trail of blood and blasted bodies, to create and preserve us a nation. In our struggle for independence they performed a conspicuous service in every engagement. It is a monumental fact, attested by history, that a large fraction of the Revolutionary army was of Irish blood. They organized brigade after brigade, composed exclusively of Irishmen. The "Father of the American Navy" was born in Wexford—Commodore John Barry. The Secretary of the Continental Congress was Charles Thompson, of Strabane. Brigadier-General Owen Sullivan, whom Washington and Congress publicly thanked, was born in Limerick during the siege.

In 1769 Franklin wrote from London that Ireland strongly favored the cause of the colonies. A special letter was addressed



by Congress to the Irish people for their distinguished services. General Montgomery, who fell in glory at Quebec, was born in Ireland. John Hancock was of Irish ancestry. John Rutledge, Commander-in-Chief in South Carolina, was born in Ireland; and eight of the signers of the Declaration of Independence brought their passionate love of liberty from that same stricken father-land across the sea.

In numbers, in devotion, in distinction, Celts and the sons of Celts, supported the cause of the Union in our Civil War. From hovels of poverty and from homes of plenty, they went out in thousands, to preserve from dismemberment the land of their allegiance. A few came back; but many stayed, and their honored graves are a heritage and a pledge of Celtic patriotism that will stand recorded and uncontested as long as the Union shall endure.

Shields, Kearny, Corcoran, Meagher, Moore, Logan, Sheridan, Sherman: the race from which you sprang, the blood that stirred your historic devotion, will stand acquitted of a lack of loyalty to this Republic until the battle-fields on which you snatched her from destruction shall be obliterated and forgotten, and until the graves that hold your treasured remains shall fling your unremembered dust to the idle winds of a degenerated and ungrateful country.

These are the credentials—that record of loyalty and that pledge of love—that the children of the Gael present to the American people in this hour of uncertainty, as they enter its Exposition grounds to commemorate the patron saint of the land of their forefathers and the birth-right reclaimed of Ireland, “a nation once again.”

With all the other stirring reflections awakened by this anniversary, Ireland and Irishmen everywhere have to-day the added and supreme one that their historic struggle for independent government has at last been crowned with complete success. I say deliberately, that that struggle has been crowned with complete success. For, in the first place, though the measure of Home Rule that has been granted is not in terms up to the full text of the demands made, their essential principles have all been conceded, and the more that now is sure to follow in the years to come will all be found dormant in what has just been given. And,



in the next place, though the hour is postponed for the operation of the bill, no hand of man can now unwrite the decree that has given Ireland statehood, for the God of Battles has launched His thunderbolts to ordain its execution.

We can, therefore, appropriately address to Ireland to-day, the memorable words of Grattan to the Volunteers in 1782, when their ancient parliament had just been freed from the crippling usurpations against which Molyneux had started the long campaign a hundred years before. The Volunteers were ranged before the Parliament House in Dublin, and Grattan, standing in the midst of their crowded ranks, spoke these words, so apt to-day:

"I am now to address a free people. Ages have passed away, and this is the first moment in which you could be distinguished by that appellation. Ireland is now a nation. In that character I hail her, and bowing in her august presence, I say *esto perpetua!*"

Gone forever is the bitter strife. Gone forever are the penal days. Gone forever are the persecution, the oppression and the foreign domination that for so many years have kept a free-born people from their just inheritance.

What a chapter of grief it is that closes. For a thousand years, century after century, Ireland has repeated in living reality, the Stations of the Cross. From Bethlehem to Calvary, with each succeeding generation, she had trodden her painful march—pressed beneath a crushing cross of sorrows; jeered at, battered and mutilated at every step; now staggering and now falling under the cruel burden; trailing the road with her blood; her fair form—model of beauty, vitality, life and strength—scourged with the whips of greed and hate; crowned with the thorns of the purchased perfidy of her own household; her lacerated body hoisted upon a tree of shame, taunted for its helplessness, and the world invited to rudely gaze upon its ebbing life. But out of her ignominious passion, Ireland too has issued to "glorious resurrection."

What a change has been wrought in the situation. The fact is, that we are living too close to-day to the event, to realize fully yet the colossal proportions of what the statesmanship of Ireland has done to the British Constitution. Why, here is what an historian said of the state of mind with which Ireland's representatives were admitted into the British Parliament a hundred years ago:



"Chatham had feared that a hundred Irishmen would strengthen the democratic side of the English Parliament; . . . But it was held that a hundred members would be lost in the British Parliament, and that Irish doctrines would be sunk in the sea of British common sense."

Imagine what must have been the condition of Ireland—imagine the strangle-hold that poverty and terror and oppression must have had on her—when views like those could have been entertained. But consider the vitality of Irish nationality, consider the force and fund of Irish statesmanship, that were required to falsify that dismal prophecy.

It would be hard to find in Parliamentary history a more notable exhibition of statesmanship than that of the Irish representatives in the House of Commons. They changed the very Constitution of the British Government in its most fundamental feature. The path of Ireland to freedom seemed effectually blocked forever by the House of Lords. We have lived to see the representatives of Ireland, by constitutional means, and by the exercise of the rarest statesmanship, not only carry their country to freedom over the opposition of that ancient institution, but break its power forever, and make sure its abolition.

They were patriots, they were statesmen—those men of Ireland who reclaimed their country's freedom. As long as the grass grows green on her hills and valleys, and as long as she continues fit to breathe the gentle air of freedom given her by them, Ireland will bestow her blessings on their memories and hold them fast in her undying love.

O'Connell, Redmond, and Parnell—trinity of Ireland's statesmen: You led your land through ways of peace from low estate to independence, and your shrines will bloom with fragrant flowers in every village of your grateful country till its garden fields go barren and its storied streams run dry.

It does seem more than a mere coincidence, doesn't it, that Ireland receives the scepter of government just at the supreme hour of human history, when the civilization of the ages seems breaking up. For a thousand years her birth-right of freedom has been postponed; and now, in the midst of almost universal chaos, that higher Power that shapes the destinies of peoples as of men,



ushers in the new-born nation. Is there no meaning in this juncture of events?

What is the message that Ireland brings to the civilization of the world? What new spirit will she represent in the parliament of nations? What are the ideals that will dominate her national life? What will Ireland stand for in the brotherhood of states?

As never before since the world began men to-day are reconsidering the old accepted formulas for national security and national stability, for the happiness of the citizen and the endurance of the state. With grave misgivings they are scrutinizing a civilization that one blast of angry breath can wither in a moment. In confusion and chaos they are brought to suspect that their basic principles of national life are radically wrong.

Even before the crisis came, wise men wrote books entitled "What Is Wrong With The World?" And by the lurid light of fire and flame on land and sea, and in the heavens, the answer now is being read, that not in the mastery of material things, is the sure and permanent foundation of a state; that territory, wealth and power are shifting sands on which to found a civilization; that material ideals are false and fatal lights for a people to follow; that in the higher firmament of the heart, of the spirit, of the soul, are set the eternal and unfailing stars by which alone a nation, like a man, can track its way to abiding glory. It is from the soul of a people that destiny draws its inexorable decrees; and unless that soul be dominated by high ideals and noble aspirations a people may flourish and expand, grow proud and overbearing, but the seeds of death are in its vitals.

If a man cannot find happiness under his hat, he cannot find it under the sun. If he cannot find peace in his spirit, he cannot find it in his purse. And the same thing is true of a people: it cannot hope for the genuine things of life unless it has laid their seed in the realm of its soul.

That is the lesson that the God of nations is trumpeting to-day on the tongue of the hurricane. May not that be the lesson, too, that He is whispering on the soft lips of the new-born nation-babe?

The civilization that Ireland brings to the council-chamber of states out of her splendid and historic past, is a civilization that the world stands much in need of, and may well accept, even at



such humble hands as hers. For it is a thing entirely of the spirit, of the mind, of the heart, of the emotions, of the affections,—of all the deep stirrings, idealism, and higher aspirations of the soul. And it reaches back in unbroken continuity to ancient days. And it has been tried in flame and fire and devastation. And it has met the shock of other civilizations and absorbed them into itself. And it has not succumbed to invasions, and it has not been disturbed by wars, and on its fair escutcheon there is not the blemish of a single wanton act against any other race. Well did the historian exclaim, in an outburst of admiration: "Chivalric, intellectual, spiritual Ireland!"

We cannot stop to dwell, within the limits of the hour, on more than a single feature of the many-sided character of Celtic civilization. Every student and historian of the race has found written all over its annals a passionate love of justice, a keen sense of fair-play, exceptional devotion to home and fireside, unbounded sympathy for the oppressed of every land, benevolence, charity, fidelity, patriotism, religion. The Irish race, by universal testimony, has been the exponent, the champion, and the representative of all these virtues, through all its history. But let us take a moment's glimpse at just one other element.

Ireland has always been the patron of learning, the mother of schools, one of the sovereigns of the empire of the higher life.

Away back in the dim days, when the Roman Empire was still planting the ensign of the eagle over new lands, while Ireland was yet a tribal community, ruled by its Ardri, and served by its Brehons and its Druids, there was no sovereign who sat in higher state among its people than its bards, its poets, its chroniclers, and its teachers; and all these were endowed with land in perpetuity, to enable them the freer to pursue their work; and the tribes relied on no political compact to effect community of life and action, but on the spiritual bond of a common tradition, a common heritage of great names, a common literature, and a common interest in all the things of the spirit.

They had a system of schools, with centers in every settlement, for the training of children to record and preserve their national traditions, their legends, their fireside tales and their folklore, to write down the stories of their ancient rulers and popular heroes, to interpret their aspirations and their spirit,—for the



training of historians, poets and chroniclers. And they trained them all with exceeding care.

The spirit of these schools was abroad among the people. The love of learning, and of every form of activity of the mind and the imagination, was a passion among them. Every land-holder was required to give the aptest of his children over to a school. Their pride in their literature was one of their strongest characteristics. Their language grew in richness, in melody, and flexibility. So inborn and inbred was that trait in the race, that it kept up that same passionate devotion to those things through all the vicissitudes of its history to the present day.

The fame of it all went out to the continent, and Ireland became a center of learning and scholarship, and the recognized university of the times.

It escaped the Roman invasion and barbarian invasions that overran almost every other land, and this immunity left it free to go on with its work. And it took rich advantage of the opportunity.

Over eight hundred years ago there was a university at Armagh, with a staff of teachers famous wherever learning was cherished, and three thousand students were on its rolls.

Men of those schools found high places in the universities of Europe; and we have it on the testimony of credible historians that hardly a person knew Greek in the west of Europe in the seventh and eighth centuries who did not get it from an Irish teacher.

“There was not a country in Europe,” says a reliable authority, “and not an occupation, where Irishmen were not in the first rank,—as field-marshals, admirals, ambassadors, prime ministers, scholars and physicians.”

¶ Her missionaries carried culture and religion to every nook and corner of the continent. Columcille carried to England the qualities, not only of a great saint, but of a great scholar and poet as well. For four hundred years Ireland was the fountain-head of the missionaries of Europe. Their monasteries studded the highways of France and Germany and were the resting houses of all travellers through those lands.

This soul of Ireland was not overlooked by those who sought to destroy her. Their fiercest assaults were directed against



those very things. Most violent measures were taken to break the people away from their past, with all of its ideals, its glorious memories, and its wealth of traditions. And nothing was left undone to cut them off from the future as well.

It was made a crime to possess a book. It meant death to be an historian, a teacher or a poet. They buried their ancient manuscripts in the fields, to hide them from despoilers. Deprived of books and schools, the children were driven to study their alphabet from the letters on the tombstones of their ancestors.

Their religion was proscribed and penalized. There was a penalty on everything their souls thirsted for. To speak their native language made them outlaws, and "they were hanging men and women for the wearing of the green."

But through exile, oppression, and dispersion, the Irish race always kept that flame alive. Every new torment that was tried upon their souls only awakened a new stirring of their spirits and fired them to record their new emotions in more musical numbers and more inspired strains. After every invasion, after every calamity,—plough-boys, herdsmen, peasants, burst into songs of richer melody and more mystic symbols. And their lamentations were as sweet as their love-songs, and their hatred of oppression was chanted in the same spiritual key as their hymns and prayers.

Those are the ideals, that is the spirit, that is the soul, and that is the civilization, which Ireland has carried down the ages and which she brings with her to-day to her humble seat in the parliament of nations. That is her message to the civilization of the world, and that is what she stands for in the brotherhood of states.

Ireland claims no place and aspires to no position among the thrones that rest on wealth and power; and her territory is small; but as Wendell Phillips said of a smaller and poorer land: "She is as large as that Attica which, with Athens for its capital, has filled the earth with its fame for two thousand years."



ADDRESS BY ROBERT P. TROY, ESQ.

AT THE BANQUET OF THE KNIGHTS OF ST. PATRICK, SAN FRANCISCO, MARCH 17, 1915.

There is no phrase that is more dear to the Irish heart than the words "Cead mille failthe," because it signifies the spirit of hospitality which animates every true Irishman and impels him to say, "A hundred thousand welcomes," which on behalf of the Knights of St. Patrick, I gladly bid you tonight.

It was forty years ago when this organization held its first banquet, and all through those years it has annually celebrated Irish patriotism and valor and love of liberty around the banquet board. To-night we hold the most unusual celebration in our history, for we not only meet to venerate the memories of the past, but to express our gratitude to the God of Battles for the present onward march which Ireland has made on the road to freedom, and to prophesy the glorious future which awaits this patient little isle in the welcoming years which promise her the same full measure of liberty which we enjoy to-day under the noblest emblem of liberty which ever fluttered its folds in the face of Heaven.

"Shall we who meet and part tonight  
Remember not our sires?  
Shall we forget their age-long fight,  
Their quenchless battle-fires?  
They handed us the freedom-flame  
That spreads from sea to sea.  
They bade it burn in Ireland's name,  
Till land and race are free."

It has been said that a man should always love his native land whether he was born there or not, and it is doubtless on this account, that having awakened one lovely May morning to find I was born in the city of San Francisco, I love Ireland so dearly.

I have walked in her valleys, I have climbed her hillsides, I have sailed on her beautiful lakes, but I have missed in her delightful atmosphere the actual liberty for which every Irishman and every American of Irish blood has ardently yearned. In the absence of that great element of human happiness on her



shores, I have been impressed with the beautiful and the pathetic words of our beloved Moore:

"Oft in the stilly night,  
'Ere slumber's chain has bound me,  
Fond memory brings the light  
Of other days around me.

"I feel like one who treads alone,  
Some banquet hall deserted,  
Whose lights are fled, whose garlands dead,  
And all but him departed."

But I will go anon to that new Ireland which we salute and venerate, to my family's hearthstone in Tipperary to feel the thrill of Irish liberty. Exuberant in her national integrity, every one of her beautiful flowers will yield a sweeter fragrance, every rippling stream will sing a lovelier song, every glorious hillside will reflect a more brilliant sheen under the sun of Heaven and all of her lovely valleys will vibrate with the lullabies of her grateful children lifting their music like hosannas to Heaven in gratitude for the blessings of liberty.

There is a legend in Celtic mythology that Zenodorus, a famous sculptor, reared a wonderful monument of the god who originated the arts and sciences which was so exquisite that its cost was estimated at forty million sestertia. I would suggest that the sons of Erin emulate this example of mythology by building a real monument in her capital to the great host of Irish patriots, who for centuries have devoted their lives to the cause of her ultimate freedom. It should be a monument which would symbolize the learning and the culture of its people which was an inspiring example to mankind long before the Christian era, and the insatiable hope for human liberty which through all ages has nestled close to the hearts of all of her sons, so that the Ireland of to-day might raise a monument which would stand throughout all time, not only as a tribute of love and veneration to her leaders who have passed away, but also as an inspiration to future ages to revere above all human blessings the God-given right of liberty.





HON. THOMAS J. LENNON.

*Reproduction by Anna Frances Levins.*



ADDRESS BY HON. THOMAS J. LENNON  
AT THE BANQUET OF THE KNIGHTS OF ST. PATRICK, SAN FRANCISCO, MARCH 17, 1915.

I am proud of the privilege of being permitted to address this goodly gathering of Erin's sons who, notwithstanding an undying devotion to the Constitution and flag of their adopted land, still retain in all of its original fervor an inherited love and veneration for the land of their birth.

It has been said that as the good Mohammedan always turns toward Mecca, so on this, the day we celebrate, every true Irishman turns his face toward the Emerald Isle and bids her "hail thou gem of the seas."

It has also been said that the most ardent of Mohammedans are those who have never been within sight of Mecca. But I will not be so rash as to say that the American of Irish parentage, who knows Ireland only from her story and her songs, as tearfully told and sadly sung by an Irish mother, can be more ardently Irish at heart and in action than a native of the Emerald Isle.

A due regard for the success of my speech, to say nothing of the instinct of self-preservation, prompts me to yield the palm for greater loyalty and devotion to the man who was born upon Irish soil. "Absence makes the heart grow fonder"; and for this and other obvious reasons it must be conceded that love of native land sounds its deepest depth in the heart of the exile of Erin.

Nevertheless, it may be truthfully and safely said that we, who were doubly fortunate in being born of Irish parents beneath the protecting folds of the Stars and Stripes, lack none of the fervor and faith of our fathers in proclaiming the glory and preaching the perpetuity of Ireland and the Irish.

It is a part of the heritage of our blood that we should rejoice with our kinsmen at home and abroad upon patriotic occasions which rekindle the fire and the spirit of the men who made us a power upon earth.

The call of the blood likewise starts a tear for the memory of Ireland's stricken patriots, and makes us glory, despite our tears,



in the tragedies of tyranny transformed by time into triumphs and crowned with the halo of martyrdom.

No people ever attained and preserved a pride of place among the races of the earth unless it was endowed at birth with an undying love of native land and a religious reverence for those of its kind whose life and death served as milestones to mark the path and progress of human endeavor towards freedom of self and soul.

Accordingly, this is the one day in all the year when we, the Irish and the sons of the Irish, turn aside from the turmoil of daily life to contribute our mite towards the perpetuation of the apostolic glory of Patrick the patron saint of Ireland and for the proud and patriotic purpose, as well, of preserving in the hearts and homes of men who know and prize liberty of self and soul the name and the fame of men who freely and fearlessly offered up their lives on the blood-bespattered altar of liberty in order that those who came after them might live and thrive in the light and warmth of civil and religious freedom.

In my recent readings relating to my subject of to-night I stumbled upon a tribute to Ireland and the Irish by a one-time governor of Tennessee, who said:

“If I were a painter, I would make the canvas eloquent with the deeds of the bravest people who ever lived; whose proud spirit no power can conquer, and whose loyalty to the cause of free government no tyrant can ever crush; and beneath that picture I would inscribe the name of Ireland.

“If I were a poet, I would touch the heart of humanity and melt the world to tears with the mournful melody of Erin’s woes. I would with words of wondrous rhythm and rhyme weave the shamrock into garlands of glory for the martyrs of the land of memories, the cradle of heroes and the nursery of liberty.”

My friends, that picture has been painted for posterity upon the crimson canvas of Ireland’s history; and her songs of sorrow for ages bards have sung.

That picture suggests the thought that the glory of a country is rarely reckoned from its material prosperity but rather is measured, and rightfully so, by its spiritual and intellectual advancement and the memory of its mighty men who consecrated their lives to the cause of Christianity and freedom.



So measured, the glory of Ireland's past illumines the history of humanity's progress in the path of spiritual and intellectual endeavor, and will forever brightly burn as a beacon light from the topmost towers of the temple of liberty.

This is so because for more than three centuries the struggle of the Irish people for civil and religious liberty against the persecutions of political prejudice and religious intolerance engaged the attention and challenged the admiration of the peoples of the earth.

But the iron heel of tyranny never succeeded, even for a moment of time, in stamping out the God-given spiritual and intellectual life of a people which has made them not only a power for good among the liberty-loving and God-fearing nations of the earth, but a potent factor as well in shaping and sharpening the mental, moral and material destinies of empires and republics.

Plundered by avarice, scourged by famine and hampered by the hatred of a one-time heartless and unrelenting foe, Erin's sons and daughters, "driven like autumn leaves before the winter winds," have scattered over the face of the earth; but it is an ill wind that blows no good; and to-day the Irish, homeless only in the land of their nativity, are landlords and leaders of men in every land where merit alone marks and measures the man.

Despite the centuries of injustice and misrule, the Irish at home have remained mentally and morally an unconquered and unconquerable people.

During all of those yellow years of hate and persecution Ireland was, as has been aptly said, in a state of chronic rebellion against British rule; and doubtless would to-day be manifesting the same symptoms of internal, or rather infernal injuries, if it were not for the fact that from time to time during the past century clear and substantial gains in the cause of civil and religious liberty have been made by her champions in the Halls of Parliament, on the hustings and in the world of literature.

The pike and the hand grenade of '98 have been replaced by the wit and wisdom of Ireland's foremost men.

The brain of Erin has accomplished that which her brawn could not do against the overwhelming force of British arms.

The good fight for a free conscience has been won. The bigotry of a dark and brutal age has been damped if not deadened



by the ultimate outward establishment of the principles of religious freedom for which united Ireland fought, bled and died more than a century ago; and, thanks to the insistent, unceasing effort at home and abroad by Irishmen of to-day, the sunshine of civil freedom is slowly but surely breaking through the cloud of oppression which has so long hovered over the homes and hearts of a brave people who, by all the marks of their Maker and the measurements of men, deserve to be as free in fact as they are in spirit and in pride.

The Irish impulse is first the achievement of liberty, and next an undying determination to gratify the impulse and retain the benefits of the achievement at all hazards.

This impulse of Irish blood, ever and always beating in harmony with aspirations for the highest form of spiritual and intellectual life, is the foundation and framework of a lengthy litany of orators, statesmen, poets and heroes, whose brilliancy and bravery have been perpetuated in the story and songs of the world, and will be forever crowned and consecrated with the love and the gratitude of the Irish people.

This irresistible impulse of Irish blood warmed the heart of Edmund Burke, inspired the spirit of Swift and Sheridan, saturated the souls of Goldsmith and Moore, awakened the lion in the breast of the immortal O'Connell, stimulated the endeavors of Dillon, Davitt, Parnell and Redmond, and fiercely fanned the fever of revolt which, having its source in the very heart of old Ireland, ran rampant in the veins of Patrick Sarsfield, Napper Tandy, Wolfe Tone, Lord Edward Fitzgerald and Robert Emmet.

Wherever the flag of freedom, regardless of its colors, has fluttered in a fight for right, the undaunted spirit of Irish chivalry has ever been beneath its folds, eager for the fray and panting for the charge.

It was the irresistible Irish impulse that fired the heart of Patrick Henry and prompted him to preach secession from English rule and defy the power of English arms.

This same impulse of blood pointed the pens of the eight Irishmen who signed the Declaration of Independence. It impelled the dare-devil doings of Commodore Jack Barry, the father of the American Navy; lent nerve to the courage of Andrew Jackson



at New Orleans, and sent Phil Sheridan "riding like a god of war" into the thickest of the fight at Cedar Creek.

These traits and trials of the Irish people point the assertion that in all ages and among all peoples, the inspirations of the present and the aspirations for the future have been fathered and fostered by the traditions, the triumphs and the tragedies of the past.

While the history of Ireland presents a glorious galaxy of martyred men who gave their talents and sacrificed their lives in the furtherance of Irish revolt against the aggression and oppression of an alien despotism, beyond it all, over it all, and for it all, shines resplendent the name and the fame of Patrick the sanctified savior of the Irish people from the thralldom of paganism.

It is eminently fitting, therefore, that we of the Irish race, without regard to creed, in this glorious Christian land of free hearts and free homes, where religious freedom is the firmest foundation stone of our Constitution, should meet and make the date of St. Patrick's birth into eternal life "the day we celebrate"—a day of general rejoicing that God in His infinite wisdom gave so great and good a man to Christianity and permitted him to live to see his holy endeavors blossom into the spiritual regeneration and rejuvenation of the Irish people.

May the lessons of the day we celebrate keep us strong in private virtue and public honor, great and strong in our devotion to God and to country; may we ever and always upon each recurring anniversary re-echo Ireland's glories and bid defiance to British power and pride until such time as the sunburst of Erin shall once again wave triumphant over the historic halls of Tara with the harp of freedom, no longer mute, shedding its soul of music in unison with the songs of an independent and, please God, a united people.



DR. THOMAS ADDIS EMMET; RESOLUTIONS TENDERED BY THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY AND ACKNOWLEDGMENT BY DOCTOR EMMET.

WHEREAS, it has become known to the members of the

EXECUTIVE COUNCIL  
OF THE  
AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

at a meeting held on April 12, 1915, that their respected and beloved fellow-member

DR. THOMAS ADDIS EMMET

one of the Founders of the Society and a signer of the call for its formation issued at Boston on December 26, 1896, has in the ripeness of his eighty-seven years and at the acme of his intellectual vigor completed his great literary task, the final and authoritative biographies of his glorious kinsmen—namely, that of his grandfather

THOMAS ADDIS EMMET,

fearless Irish patriot, intellectual leader of the United Irishmen of 1798 who, refusing the office of Solicitor-General of Ireland offered to him as a bribe by the British Government, unshrinkingly endured long imprisonment at the hands of his country's oppressors, terminating only in exile from the suffering land of his devotion, and who, seeking the free shores of America and making New York City his home, won from the beginning, deserved honors in his profession of the law, becoming in time Attorney-General of the Commonwealth of New York and living on in the high esteem of his fellow-citizens, passed away at length amid the mourning of his family and the grief of the community, carrying to the grave with him the heart-wrenching sorrow that clouded his life in its brightest hours and made success seem shallow and honors hollow—the sorrow for his younger brother whose sacrifice is the legendary tragedy of Ireland's unhappy history, and whose



thrilling and inspiring words, as he faced his corrupt and ruthless judges on the verge of the grave, flame brighter than risen sun rays driving backward the darkness that then enshrouded Ireland, words living as ever to-day, the sacred evangel of Irish liberty and Ireland's determination to attain it; also the biography of that glorious brother, our fellow-member's granduncle,

ROBERT EMMET,

young, high-minded, unflinching, who, seeing appeal to reason futile, hope in the clemency of the plunderer vain, organized and led an armed if hopeless rebellion rather than live as he might have lived—"the sleekest slave at home that crouches to the conqueror's creed"—and so made the shameful death which his country's enemies gave him the gate to a lustrous immortality; and

WHEREAS, the twin volumes thus created by

DOCTOR EMMET

mark the crowning of his own honored life that included his unremitting labor in the cause of suffering humanity as a Doctor of Medicine in which profession he stood for half a century in the very front rank—the Father of American Gynecology and its most successful practitioner—and who before, as after, his retirement from active practice contributed freely with his purse, his virile pen and his wise counsel to every national movement and good cause that aimed at the amelioration or reversal of the sad state of Ireland, the land of his fathers, be it therefore

*Resolved*, That a committee of the members of the

AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY

wait upon Doctor Emmet at such time and place as he may appoint to receive them, and tender their congratulations on the publication of the work, the loving sincerity in which it is written, the great research made necessary by the collecting of facts and documents reaching back a hundred and fifty years making the work a picture of Ireland in her hours of deepest agony, on the sumptuous form of its presentation in print, the touching memorial of a famous family, and a lasting enshrining of his own name



in the annals of the Irish race; with the tenderest wishes for the prolongation of his life and his usefulness under the Divine Will.

+JOHN CARDINAL FARLEY,  
*Abp. N. Y.*

+THOS. F. CUSACK,  
*Bp. Ancil. N. Y.*

+PATRICK J. HAYES,  
*Bp. of Iajaste.*

MARTIN H. GLYNN.

JOSEPH I. C. CLARKE,  
*President-General Amer. Irish Hist. Society.*

JOHN PURROY MITCHEL,  
*Mayor New York City.*

JOHN D. CRIMMINS.

JOHN G. COYLE, M.D., J.D.

THOMAS ZANSLAUR LEE, A.B., LL.D.

FRANKLIN M. DANAHER, Albany, N. Y.

WILLIAM F. SHEEHAN, New York.

MORGAN J. O'BRIEN, New York.

W. BOURKE COCKRAN.

MYLES TIERNEY.

HENRY ATHANASIUS BRANN, D.D.

HENRY L. JOYCE.

EDWARD H. DALY.

JOSEPH F. SMITH.

JOHN J. LENEHAN.

STEPHEN FARRELLY.

CHARLES N. HARRIS.

MICHAEL J. O'BRIEN,  
*Historiographer, Amer. Irish Hist. Soc.*

WILLIAM G. MURPHY.

EDWARD J. MCGUIRE.

JOHN G. O'KEEFFE.

MICHAEL J. DRUMMOND.

PERCY J. KING.

JAMES L. O'NEILL.

PATRICK F. MAGRATH.

RICHARD W. MEADE.



DENIS P. O'NEILL.  
JOHN JEROME ROONEY.  
JOHN J. PULLEYN.  
DANIEL F. COHALAN.  
FRANCIS B. DELEHANTY.  
EUGENE A. PHILBIN.  
ANNA FRANCES LEVINS.

---

89 MADISON AVENUE,  
NEW YORK CITY, May 15th, 1915.

EDWARD H. DALY, ESQ.,

*Secretary-General of the American Irish Historical Society.*

Dear Mr. Daly:

I have received many honors during my life from force of circumstances and as unexpected, but none have equalled the one you have extended to me, as Secretary-General from the Executive Council. I find it difficult to express myself better than to write—had I been a woman my first impulse would have been to have gotten my face into a corner and had a good cry in evidence of my appreciation. As a work of art I have never seen better execution in any testimonial or the exhibition of better taste. The composition of text and expression in the resolutions are remarkable for the scholarly style and expression of friendly feeling. Above all am I honored by those forming the Committee and with pride I appreciate that they are all individually my friends.

When I asked that the resolutions to be presented to me should be sent, and that I might be excused from meeting the Committee, I feared with my present feeble condition to be exposed to the excitement and the speech making. Had I known what had been prepared for my honor I would certainly have met the Committee and have done all in my power to show my appreciation.

Please express to President Clarke and all who were engaged with him in preparing the testimonial, that I cannot command words to express at greater length my great appreciation and sincere thanks.

As I learn that there are others who would like to add their



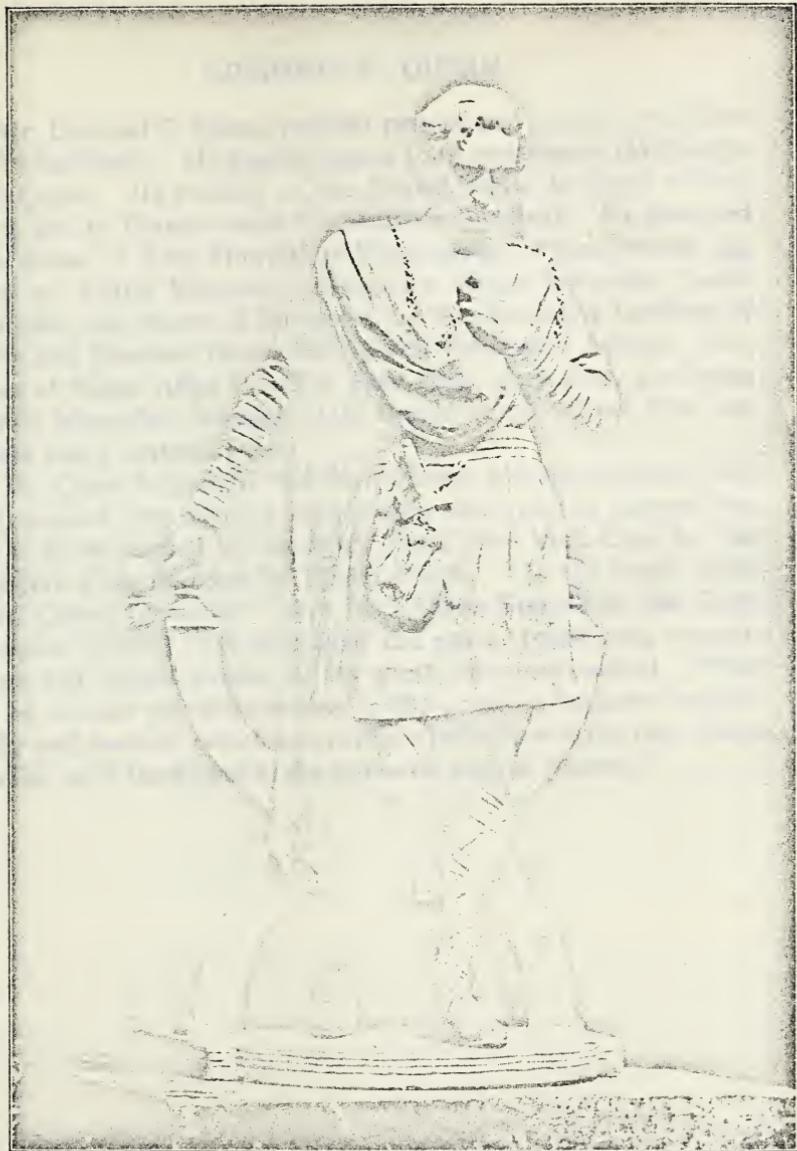
signatures had I not better return the testimonial to you for the purpose of obtaining all the signatures which should be attached to it?

Yours very truly,

THOS. ADDIS EMMET.

Excuse me from not copying this letter as I am not equal to the effort tonight, and as proof of it leave my signature as executed while nodding at the close of the letter.—T. A. E.





EDWIN BOOTH MEMORIAL.

Accepted design of figure to be erected in Gramercy Park by a committee of members of The Players' Club founded by Edwin Booth at No. 16 Gramercy Park. Sculptor, Edmond T. Quinn.

*Reproduction by Anna Frances Levins.*



## EDMOND T. QUINN.

Mr. Edmond T. Quinn, portrait painter and sculptor, was born in Philadelphia. He was the son of John and Rosina (McLaughlin) Quinn. He studied at the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts and in France under the sculptor Ingelbert. He executed the statue of John Howard at Williamsport, Pennsylvania, figures on Battle Mountain monument, Kings Mountain, South Carolina, the statue of Zoroaster, on the Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences, decorative figures, Pittsburgh Athletic Club, bust of Edgar Allan Poe, Poe Park, New York City, the Swanson Memorial, Borough Hall, Brooklyn, New York City, besides many portrait busts.

Mr. Quinn's figure for the Edwin Booth Memorial Statue, here reproduced, was selected among eight submitted in competition. It is to be erected in Gramercy Park, New York City, by The Players Club founded by Edwin Booth. "In the small model Mr. Quinn presented," says Mr. Albert Sterner in the *International Studio*, "are embodied the grace, tenderness, earnestness and refined passion of the great actor represented. There is an intense yet quiet reserve in the pose!—a hesitance pictorially well realized, which was perhaps indicative of the man Booth in life, as of the player in the immortal part of Hamlet."



## NECROLOGY.

---

### JOHN GABRIEL BRITT.

John Gabriel Britt, President of the Board of Elections and formerly an Assistant Corporation Counsel, of the City of New York, and a member of this Society since 1914 died on November 6th, 1914, at the age of thirty-seven years, following an operation for appendicitis, after an illness of a few days.

Mr. Britt, who was a son of John J. Britt and Ellen A. Dwyer, was born on March 29th, 1877, in New York City in the old 19th Ward where he resided all his lifetime. He received his early education in the public schools of New York City, and later at the High School and at the College of St. Francis Xavier, and obtained his legal training at the New York Law School from which he received the degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1899, and was admitted to the Bar in 1900. From his early youth he took an active interest in politics and from 1903 to 1905 he had charge of the Speakers Bureau of Tammany Hall, and at the time of his death was widely known in Democratic circles throughout the state.

Immediately upon his admission to the Bar, Mr. Britt engaged in the private practice of the law and continued therein until 1904 when he was appointed an Assistant Corporation Counsel, which office he held for a period of seven years being engaged the greater part of that time in the trial of actions in the Supreme Court.

In 1911 he resigned this position to return to private practice and at the same time to accept an appointment from Mayor Gaynor as a Commissioner of Elections for the City of New York having been nominated for that place by the Democratic County Committee of Manhattan and The Bronx, and he was selected at that time by his associate Commissioners as the President of the Board which office he held at the time of his death, so that at the age of thirty-three years he became the executive head of this important city department. He was designated three times



by the Democratic County Committee and he was three times selected by his associates as President of the Board.

Mr. Britt was a member of the Catholic Club, Manhattan Club, Knights of Columbus, Cercle Franco American and a number of other organizations.

The following resolutions were adopted by the Board of Elections:

IN MEMORIAM  
J. GABRIEL BRITT

WHEREAS, It has been the will of the Almighty to remove from our midst and call to his final account the

HONORABLE J. GABRIEL BRITT,  
a Commissioner of Elections of the City of New York, and the President of our Board, and

WHEREAS, His late associates in sorrowful contemplation realize the great loss they have sustained, and recognize that by the untimely and unfortunate death of their president the people of the City of New York have been deprived of the activities of an efficient, earnest and zealous public official, now

*Therefore*, To better mark the high regard in which his memory and accomplishments are held, be it

*Resolved*, That we express our sorrow at the death of our late president and extend to his bereaved family our heartfelt sympathy and sincere hope that Divine Providence shall speedily send them a lasting consolation in this their hour of grief.

Dated, New York, November twelfth, nineteen hundred and fourteen.

---

DR. WILLIAM FRANCIS BYRNS.

Dr. William Francis Byrns, a member of this Society since 1908, died at Ware, Massachusetts, on September 18th.

"Doctor Byrns was born at Bolton, Mass., and was graduated at Holy Cross College, Worcester. He was the valedictorian of his class. He studied his profession at the Harvard Medical School and the Medical School of Georgetown University, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the latter institution.



He was for some time instructor of English and Latin at Georgetown University and always retained a close intimacy with its faculty and affectionate concern for its students, many of whom recall his sympathy and counsel. He married Mrs. Mary A. Wall, daughter of the late Thomas Berry of this city.

"For many years he practiced his profession on Capitol Hill.

"Doctor Byrns had many scholarly attainments, being fond of all good literature, and especially versed in the classics. He was a lover of nature, and he and his wife were familiar figures on the walks and drives of the city.

"He was a thorough Washingtonian, often expressing a pride and delight in the growth and beauty of the national Capitol."—*Washington Star.*

---

#### WILLIAM D. CANTILLON.

W. D. Cantillon, General Manager of the Chicago and Northwestern Railway, and a member of this Society since 1909, died at his home in Chicago on December 13th, 1914. "He was born in Janesville, Wisconsin, August 5th, 1861 and was educated in the public schools of that city. He entered the service of the C. & N. W. Railroad, May, 1875, as water boy. A year later he was apprenticed to the bridge and building force. In 1880, at the age of nineteen, he commenced his career in train service, an avocation in which he displayed remarkable skill, and was promoted from brakeman to freight conductor, then passenger conductor. In 1891, Mr. Gardner, the present president of the C. & N. W. Railroad, was superintendent of the Wisconsin Division, and realizing his worth, appointed W. D. Cantillon trainmaster of the Milwaukee Division, with headquarters in Milwaukee. He was promoted to the position of assistant superintendent of the Wisconsin Division, March, 1893. During his incumbency in this position, he had direct control of the immense passenger traffic, due to the World's Fair, and it was conceded by all railroad men that the organization formed by him to handle this great business was absolutely without a flaw and worked like well-oiled machinery. The fact that hundreds of thousands of people were handled in and out of Chicago during the World's



Fair season, without an injury to a passenger, is sufficient evidence of his skillful management.

In 1898 he was advanced to the head of the Minnesota Division, with headquarters in Winona, Minnesota. In 1898 the Dakota Division was merged with the Minnesota, with Mr. Cantillon in direct charge of both districts, making it the largest division in point of mileage ever supervised by one superintendent. (Both of Mr. Cantillon's successors made failures in their attempt to handle this immense division, and in 1903 it was found necessary to split the divisions.) Mr. Cantillon made a great success while superintendent of these two divisions, and his ability was again rewarded by Mr. Gardner, who promoted him to the important position of assistant general superintendent of the entire system—this appointment taking effect in the fall of 1900. In 1903 he was made general superintendent. In 1907, assistant general manager. In 1909 he was advanced to the position of general manager.

In the way of achievement the career of Mr. Cantillon is undoubtedly unequalled in the history of railroading in America. To begin as a mere lad at the lowliest occupation in the workings of a great railroad system, and to rise step by step to be the general manager, that is to say the chief executive of that same gigantic organization, within the comparatively brief space of forty years, is something that has rarely been given to any man to equal in the business life of this country, and this is what William D. Cantillon performed without break or falter in his march to the goal of success.

His wonderful hold on the affections of the men placed him far in advance of the ordinary railroad manager. This feeling of love and devotion has been shown by all of the C. & N. W. Railway employees, from the humble section laborer to the president and chairman of the board. He is sincerely and truly mourned by all who had the honor and pleasure of his acquaintance."—*Public Safety* (Chicago).



## JOHN S. CAREY.

John Stephen Carey, a member of this Society and a prominent Catholic merchant of this city died on March 20, 1915, at his residence, 230 Vernon Avenue, Brooklyn. Mr. Carey was fifty-six years of age. He was born in Boonton, N. J., and moved to New York City when he was twelve years old, his family settling in the old Seventh Ward. For some years he worked for the clothing firm of Dunn & Farley, and later established the firm of Carey & Sides, which became a well-known retail clothing house. For the past five years he was extensively interested in real estate. He was a resident of Brooklyn for thirty-two years.

"Mr. Carey was well known in Catholic circles in New York, having been a member of several important committees of the Catholic Club. He was also a member of the Laymen's League, and the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick."—*Catholic News*.

---

## RIGHT REVEREND CHARLES H. COLTON.

Bishop Charles Henry Colton of Buffalo, a member of this Society since 1909, died in that city May 9th, 1915. "He was born in this city in October, 1848. He was graduated from St. Xavier's College in the class of 1873, and was ordained a priest at St. Joseph's Seminary in Troy in 1876. His first pastorate was at St. Stephen's, in East Twenty-eighth Street, as assistant to the late Dr. McGlynn, and he remained there until 1886, when he received a charge at Port Chester, N. Y. After the excommunication of Dr. McGlynn, Father Colton was brought back from Port Chester, and his presence as pastor of St. Stephen's restored harmony there. The result of a few years of his work was that the parish was united, the debt cleared from the church and St. Stephen's School was established as one of the strongest of its kind in New York.

"In 1896 Archbishop Corrigan made Father Colton the Chancellor of the Diocese of New York, and in 1903 the Pope appointed him to the vacancy in the Bishopric of Buffalo, as successor to Bishop Quigley, who had been raised to the Arch-



bishopric of Chicago. Before he left for Buffalo his parishioners presented him with a crozier and a set of vestments.

"Father Colton was the author of 'Seedlings,' 'My Trip to Rome,' 'The Holy Land' and 'Birds and Blossoms.' He is survived by one sister, Miss Josephine Colton. He expected on the last day of this month to consecrate his new \$1,000,000 marble Cathedral in Buffalo."—*New York Times*.

---

### MICHAEL M. CUNNIFF.

"Michael Matthew Cunniff, a member of the American Irish Historical Society since 1908, died at his home in Brookline, Mass., June 21st, 1914. He was born in Roscommon, Ireland, in 1850, the son of Michael and Ellen (Kennedy) Cunniff. While an infant his parents came to this country. He received his education in the public schools and at a business college.

"His first business experience was in the wine trade with his brother Bernard. His next venture was the general banking business. Then he became a broker and handled gas securities and real estate. For a time he was connected with the old West End Street Railway Company.

"For several years Mr. Cunniff was in control of the Democratic party in this city and was a potent factor in State politics. It was due largely to his efforts that Hugh O'Brien was elected Mayor and during the latter's administration Mr. Cunniff was his adviser.

"Mr. Cunniff was elected to the Governor's Council during the administration of Governor Ames in 1888, but declined a renomination.

"Mr. Cunniff served as a member of the Democratic City Committee two years, and for two years was chairman of the executive branch of the State Committee. He was affiliated with this organization about fifteen years. He was a delegate to the National conventions of 1880, 1884 and 1888.

"In politics he was a strong and dangerous opponent. He never sought but one position himself, that of Councillor.

"In business he was director of the old Bay State Gas Company, director of the Mechanics National Bank, having a promi-



inent part in its reorganization; and was a trustee of the Union Institution for Savings, serving a year on its investment committee.

"He was a life member of the corporation of the Perkins Institute for the Blind, a member of the Charitable Irish Association, Bostonian Society, Boston City Club, Clover Club, Boston Lodge of Elks, American, Massachusetts, Boston and Hull Yacht Clubs, Suffolk Club, honorary member of the Kearsarge Veterans' Association, Boston Athletic Association and Trimount Council, K. of C.

"Many years ago he received a medal from the Massachusetts Humane Society in recognition of his bravery in jumping overboard to save a young woman's life.

"Mr. Cunniff married Miss Josephine McLaughlin, daughter of the late Francis McLaughlin, June 30, 1890. Mrs. Cunniff and these children survive: M. M. Cunniff, Jr., Josephine, Francis, Rose and Philip."—*Boston (Mass.) Daily Globe*.

---

#### CAPTAIN JOHN C. DELANEY

Captain John C. Delaney, a member of this Society since 1909, died April 14, 1915, at his home in Chevy Chase, a suburb of Washington, D. C. His health had been failing for two years, and for the past month he had been unable to leave his bed. He was sixty-seven years old.

"The life of Captain Delaney reads like a page torn out of a historical novel. Born in Ireland on April 22, 1848, within a week of sixty-seven years ago, he came to this country with his parents when he was five years old and the family settled in Dunmore. Sprung from a family that counted many soldiers he early displayed a passion for military life. He was only thirteen years old when the Civil War started and President Lincoln issued his first call for volunteers. The boy saw men leaving here for the front and his biggest desire in life was to go with them.

"When he was thirteen years and eight months old, he enlisted in Company 1, 107th Pennsylvania Volunteers. A drummer boy at first, he soon stepped into the ranks with a musket on his



shoulder and when he was only fourteen years old he had his first war wound. The wound healed and instead of making him weary of war it made him long for more action, and he was soon back fighting with his company.

"In the second battle of Bull Run on August 30th, 1862, he was captured by the Confederates but he escaped within a few hours, his extreme boyhood leading his captors to relax their vigilance for the few seconds he needed to make his dash for liberty. In the battle of Gettysburg, on July 1st, 1863, he was again captured, but again he took his life in his hands and made a dash for liberty and returned to his regiment. He continued with his company fighting in many battles and on August 19th, 1864, he was in the van at the battle at Weldon railroad, Virginia, when he was again captured. The daring that led him to make the two former dashes for freedom had not deserted the young soldier, and within a few hours he had slipped from the hands of his captors and was back with his own men.

"The bravery of the boy won him recognition and he was promoted step by step to the lieutenancy of his company, and when he was in his sixteenth year he was commander of the company.

"The whole country learned of the bravery, the courage and the exploits of the Dunmore boy and on February 1st, 1865, before he was seventeen years old he won the Congressional Medal, a trophy for which hundreds of older men had striven and tried. After the war he was commissioned a lieutenant in the regulars by President Lincoln who also gave him an appointment to West Point for instruction, but he declined the commission on the advice of his parents who thought the wars had taken their boy from them for a long enough time.

"After the war he returned to his home and took an active part in the affairs of the community. In 1878 he was appointed to a state office at Harrisburg by Governor John F. Hartranft and served there for eleven years when he was appointed receiver of public moneys at Oklahoma City, that appointment coming from President Harrison. After four years in the West he returned to Harrisburg and was made custodian of buildings and grounds, a post that placed the capitol and all the state property under his charge.

"In 1903 Governor Pennypacker appointed Captain Delaney



to be chief of the state bureau of factory inspection and he remained at the head of that bureau until 1913 when the department was reorganized and included under the department of labor and industry. Captain Delaney retired from the state service at that time and went to live at Chevy Chase, near Washington.

"Throughout his long public career Captain Delaney was one of the best friends that Scranton and Dunmore people ever had at the state capital. He was never too busy to perform any service for any persons from this city and Dunmore who had business at the capital, and in him they always knew they had a friend they could count upon.

"Captain Delaney is survived by his wife, two sons, L. B. C., and C. H., and one daughter, Miss Helen S. Delaney, all of whom reside at Chevy Chase.

"Captain Delaney was a brave soldier of the Union and properly proud of his military record. It has been stated that he was probably the youngest volunteer who carried a musket in the Civil War. Certainly he was one of the most devoted, and his love for the flag remained with him all his days."—*Scranton Republican*.

---

#### WILLIAM F. DOWNEY.

Mr. William F. Downey, a member of this Society since 1909 and one of the founders of the National Conference of Catholic Charities, died at his home in Washington, February 9th, 1914.

"He was born in Ireland in 1844. His family came to America when he was five years of age and settled in Utica, New York. Mr. Downey was compelled to quit school at the age of twelve. He worked for many years in New York City and from there he went to Washington where he lived until his death. He built up a very successful livery business which made him a conspicuous figure in the life of this city.

"Mr. Downey was a man of great mental energy and personal force. He was the inventor of a number of ingenious devices related to sewerage, drainage, carriages and horseshoes. He was closely identified with many public movements in Washington and with its banking and commercial circles.



"The business and financial achievements of Mr. Downey seem trifling when compared with his work as a friend of the poor. He was an active member of the St. Vincent de Paul Society and of the Special Works Conference for twenty-five years. He was notable for his work among prisoners, homeless men and the aged poor. He carried on a relentless warfare against drink during his entire career as a Vincentian. He founded the Good Samaritan Home in 1895 and managed it until his death. During these nineteen years it sheltered and cared for eleven thousand men.

"Mr. Downey was a consecrated man. He appeared never to depart from the presence of God and never to lose the inspiration and strength of his faith. Prayer was as vital an element in his business and philanthropic work as it was in his worship of God.

"Mr. Downey had the typical experience of all forceful, public spirited men who attempt to champion their nobler ideals. He was compelled to face misunderstanding and opposition in his social work, but he never wavered. A President of the United States called him the most useful citizen in the nation's capital. The public opinion of this city confirmed that exalted estimate. The poor of Washington named him among the saints. He died after a noble life. It is well that generous recognition of his personal worth and of his work came to him while he lived to welcome it. May he rest in peace."

---

#### THOMAS F. DOYLE.

Thomas F. Doyle, a member of this Society since 1909 died in Chicago, June 21st, 1914, during his third successive term as Mayor of La Salle, Illinois.

"Mr. Doyle was born in Dimmick township, La Salle county, Illinois, on the 8th of July, 1873. He was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Luke Doyle, both of them natives of Ireland. The father, Luke Doyle, died in Dimmick, December 25, 1902, at the age of seventy years. He came to America when a young man and was one of the early settlers of this county, clearing a farm in Dimmick township, where he continued to follow agricultural pursuits



until his death. Mayor Doyle's mother, whose maiden name was Ann Hanley, is now a resident of the city of La Salle.

"Mayor Doyle was reared to manhood on the old home farm, and attended the district school. Later he became a student at Niagara University, New York. Subsequently he entered Michigan University at Ann Arbor, and was a graduate from the law department of that institution in the class of 1895. In the same year he was admitted to the bar and commenced the practice of law as a partner of V. J. Duncan of Ottawa, under the firm name of Duncan & Doyle. For some time he acted as assistant to Mr. Duncan in the state's attorney's office. He was also assistant to State's Attorney W. H. Stead. About 1900, Duncan and Doyle opened an office in La Salle and Mr. Doyle came here to take charge of it. In 1902 Andrew J. O'Conor was admitted to the firm.

"He was elected city attorney of La Salle in 1901, and was re-elected to that office in 1903 and 1905. In 1909 the citizens of La Salle chose him for their chief executive. He was re-elected mayor in 1911 and 1913, and was still serving in that position at the time of his death.

"In 1900 Mr. Doyle was married in Ottawa to Miss Elizabeth Sinnott, a daughter of William Sinnott of that city, and three children were born to this union—Francis Joseph, Mary Catherine and Frances.

"Mr. Doyle was a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, of which he had served as Exalted Ruler and as delegate to the grand lodge. He was also deputy grant exalted ruler of the order of Elks. He was affiliated with the Knights of Columbus, and was one of the first of the grand knights to preside over Calvert Council. He was the chief officer of the Fourth Degree Assembly of Knights, which includes members from various parts of northern Illinois. He was also at the head of the Catholic Order of Foresters, was a member of the Modern Woodmen, and was also prominent in the Ancient Order of Hibernians. For many years he had been a member of the Deer Park Country Club and the U. N. A. Club.

"Never has a greater tribute been paid to a citizen of La Salle than was that accorded this morning to Thomas F. Doyle, the deceased mayor. With business at a standstill, the tools of labor



laid aside in silent mourning and with factory forces depleted by the hundreds of employes who sought to pay their respects to the man who was their friend, it may well be said that all La Salle mourned."—*La Salle (Ill.) Daily Tribune*.

---

### THOMAS P. FITZSIMONS.

Thomas Philip Fitzsimons, a member of the American Irish Historical Society since 1909, died November 23d, 1914. He was for many years an active member and at the time of his death a member of the Board of Managers of the Catholic Club of the City of New York. He retired from the real estate business in 1913. Mr. Fitzsimons was also a member of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick, of the Board of Management of the Catholic Protectory for twenty-five years, and for the last ten years one of the Executive Committee. He is survived by his widow and daughter.

---

### EUGENE GEARY.

Eugene Geary, a member of the American Irish Historical Society since 1913, poet, and for the last three years editor of a trade journal, died December 11th, 1914, following four days' illness of pneumonia in the Harlem Hospital. On Monday Father John J. Coogan, of the Annunciation Parish celebrated the memorial Mass in the new church, 131st Street and Convent Avenue.

The funeral ceremonies were most impressive. When the casket heaped with flowers had been borne from the church, the fiery electric cross above the gleaming marble altar still glowed brightly, truly emblematic of the brave-spirited, gifted man whom thousands knew and loved as "Gene."

It was decided that the funeral of the man who loved Manhattan so, should go down through Harlem and across the 145th Street bridge to St. Raymond's Cemetery.

Among the many who attended were: David and John Geary, brothers; Mrs. Lyons, sister, and her sons David and Thomas;



Mrs. David Geary and the Misses Geary, Eugene and Gerald Geary, nephews.

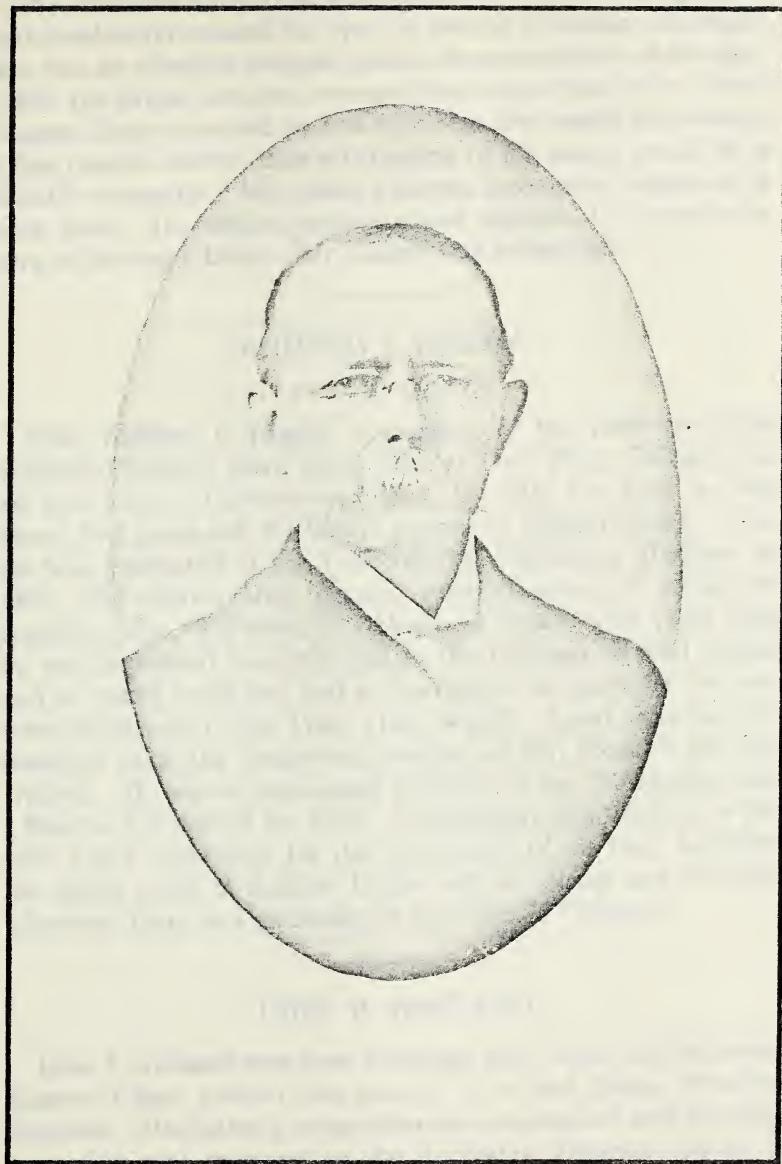
Messages of condolence were received by David Geary from T. J. Daly of *The Catholic Standard and Times*, Philadelphia, and William Marion Reedy, editor of Reedy's *Mirror*, St. Louis.

Mr. Geary was born in Kildorrery, Cork, Ireland, in 1862. This village is prettily situated on the river Funcheon, near Mallow, the natal place of Thomas Davis, Ireland's national poet. Kildorrery is the center of many of the scenes depicted by the famous novelist, Father Sheehan. Mr. Geary came to New York in his early youth with his mother and family. His first poems were published in the *Celtic Magazine*. Soon his verse was welcomed by the *Sun* and other New York papers. For years he contributed to *Puck* and *Judge* and the best magazines. As a literary critic, some of his best work was seen in the *New York Times* "Review of Books," to which he was one of the earliest contributors. Few phases of newspaper work perplexed him. Laughing he would say that he could negotiate any angle of the business save the stock and financial departments.

In early life he became a newspaper man in Boston where he was associated with John Boyle O'Reilly, and James Jeffrey Roche. Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes often asked O'Reilly, "John, is he your younger brother?" The temperamental and physical characteristics of these two gifted Irishmen were very similar. He was sent abroad by newspapers on several occasions to interview Tennyson, Swinburne, Rossetti, and other famous men of letters. When William Gillette starred Sherlock Holmes in London, Geary went abroad as his publicity manager. He met Shaw, Moore and most of the prominent men. Labouchere, the editor of *Truth* welcomed his contributions. Geary's friends were legion. "The Ballad of Newspaper Row," written years ago, sent his name circling through the country. "Nathan Hale," "Shanahan's Old Shebeen" and other widely different poems illustrate his versatility. He was an authority on Shakespeare and lectured at Columbia and Fordham Universities on the dramatist.

His graceful verse ranked with the dramatist and the short story writer in graphically visioning the struggles, the wit and the pathos of the great city.





JOHN P. HOLLAND.

*Reproduction by Anna Frances Levins.*



The character of the man was singularly lovable. An ugly or a foul word never crossed his lips. A devout Catholic, his erudition was an effective weapon against the materialism of the day.

Ere the bright wreaths crowned the earth of the grave where Eugene Geary was laid to rest last Monday beside his mother, a few friends decided that a collection of his poetry would be a suitable memorial. Mr. Geary's poems have never appeared in book form. He disliked notoriety and regarded his poems as a part of his day's labor. Mr. Geary was unmarried.

---

### ANDREW J. HOGAN.

BY P. T. BARRY.

Prof. Andrew J. Hogan, a member of the American Irish Historical Society since 1909, died at Oak Park, Chicago, Ill. He was born in Oconomowoc, Wis., in 1858, but when he was about five years old, his family moved to Juneau County, Wis. He was graduated at the University of Wisconsin, Madison, in 1887, and shortly after became superintendent of schools of Superior, Wis. He went to Chicago in 1898. Two years later he was appointed vice-principal of the Chicago Normal School and for many years past and at the time of his death he was professor of history in the Tuley High School. Apart from his professional work the consuming interest of Mr. Hogan's life was Ireland. He was an unceasing advocate of her Nationality and a fearless defender of her faith. Prominently identified as he was with every movement for the betterment of his race, hereafter the gentle spirit of Andrew Hogan will be missed and mourned whenever there is a gathering of the Gael in Chicago.

---

### JOHN P. HOLLAND.

John P. Holland was born February 24th, 1841, at Liscannon, County Clare, Ireland, the son of John and Mary (Scanlan) Holland. His father's occupation was coastguard and his early education was received in the Christian Brothers school in Limerick. In 1905 he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts from Manhattan College in New York City.



In 1887 he married Margaret Foley of Paterson, N. J.

Mr. Holland died at his home in Newark, N. J., on August 12th, 1914. He is survived by three sons and one daughter, namely: John P., Jr., Robert C., Joseph F., and Marguerite D.

Mr. Holland was a member of this Society almost from its beginning.

Mr. Holland was the builder of the first successful submarine boat in America, and perhaps in the world.

"The story of how the inventor conceived the idea of such a boat while he was a school teacher in Ireland, of how he labored and worked without recognition in his home country, and then came to America and taught school at Paterson in order to get money with which to carry out his schemes, and of how he met first one defeat and then another until, finally, he won success, is a story calculated to hold the interest of anyone. But added interest is given to it at this time, for the present war may be said to be the first one in which the submarine boat has really been tried out. The nations which have battleships have submarine boats, all of them, and one nation now fighting, Russia, has a boat made in Elizabeth by the Holland company, it is said.

"Mr. Holland was 73 years old. When a boy in Ireland he interested himself in the wonders of the English navy and speculated upon the possibilities of any other navy ever overthrowing it. Various other nations, he saw, were building battleships and the result would be a big sea fight some time. He knew that this was inevitable. One way to avert the clashing of gunboats would be to create some agent by which the gunboats could be destroyed, he reasoned. If this could be done, the nations would see that their warships were useless and would cease building them. For some time he studied the subject and finally decided that the only machine which could be used would be a submarine boat, by which mines could be planted under the vessels. This, if properly constructed, would be a deadly instrument of warfare, but in the end it would prove the means of preventing war, at least on the sea.

"Mr. Holland began his experimentation, then, he tells us in his memoirs, for the purpose of creating a machine to destroy battleships, not for the purpose of adding a new terror to the field of war, but to destroy the terrors.



"At about the time he was evolving his invention the fight in American waters of the *Merrimac* and the *Monitor* took place, and the practicability of ironclad fighting vessels was demonstrated to the world. That a navy to be victorious long would have to be armored was apparent and this decided Mr. Holland, then in his twenties, that the means of destroying the inevitable world fleets of ironclads could be nothing but submarine craft.

"But the people of Ireland failed to get the young school teacher's point of view. It might be all right, they said, to sail under the water, but they preferred to row on top. Furthermore they had no money to invest in any 'under the water' schemes. So it was that the inventor bundled up his plans and came to America. The war was over when he arrived here and he secured a position as teacher in the schools at Paterson. At nights and on holidays he worked on his plans. He revised his old ideas and formulated new ones. A man in France is said to have become interested in the project and to have financed the building of his first boat. This was done in the machine shop of Todd and Rafferty. There the submarine boat of which the young Irishman had long dreamed, was built. It was a crude boat, made entirely of wood, and with a clumsy engine. The diving rudder was located in the central axis, whereas later experiments have shown this to be exactly the wrong place for the rudder. The boat was fourteen and a half feet long and three feet wide. In the centre was a compartment for the operator, who was supposed to wear a diver's suit. The boat had a double shell, the space between being an air chamber, the manipulation of which was to raise or lower the craft in the water.

"An air tank was placed in the stern of the craft. This was to be filled with compressed air, which was to be fed to the space between the inner and outer shell when the operator desired to rise from the bottom of the water to the surface. The opening of the cock admitted the air to the intermediate compartment between the shells, expelled the water that had been allowed to fill this space upon diving, and increased the buoyancy of the submarine to such an extent that she rose to the surface. The motor was situated behind the operator's seat. In case of emergency the operator could escape and for this reason was provided with a diving suit and an air tank strapped to his back.



" 'With this little boat,' says the inventor in his memoirs, "I commenced my trials on the Passaic River. While the boat behaved fairly well itself, I soon had cause for complaint in my engine. It was continually breaking down and causing me no end of trouble.

" 'After some consideration of the subject, I decided for the time being to abandon it as a petroleum engine and run it by steam. In this plan, of course, I was up against the problem of installing a plant to supply steam in a boat so small she could scarcely accommodate the fittings already installed. I surmounted this obstacle, however, by having my steam fed to the engine by a rubber hose from the boiler of a launch on the surface. This plan worked admirably, and it was in this manner I conducted most of my tests.

" 'Having overcome the engine trouble, I could now devote my time entirely to the boat itself. I soon found many defects, however, most of which could not be remedied in so small a craft. This led me finally to abandon her. I accordingly took out the engine and sank her soon after in the river.' "

" Mr. Holland's second experimental boat was built in New York, at Delamater's Ship Yard, located at Thirteenth Street and the North River. This boat was thirty-one feet long and was driven by a Brayton petroleum engine. While building the craft Mr. Holland was annoyed by many persons who wanted to watch him and perhaps steal his ideas, so he announced that he would admit no one to his workshop. A newspaper reporter from one of the leading New York papers tried to interview him, and being refused, wrote a lengthy account of how the Fenians were constructing a submarine boat which would cross to Ireland and destroy the English navy. The boat was called in the article the 'Fenian Ram' and this name stuck to the ill-fated craft even until she was abandoned.

" In 1893 the United States Navy Department opened a competition for submarine plans and made the award to Mr. Holland, authorizing him to build a boat and supplying the necessary money. A craft, eighty-five feet long, and equipped with an insufferable petroleum-burning engine, was built but never operated because of faulty construction.

" Mr. Holland now advised his company to build a smaller



and more compact boat. And, since the recent failure had been the fault of interference on the part of others with his plans, Mr. Holland was allowed to carry out his own ideas. The work of construction was done in the Crescent Ship Yards here, of which Arthur L. Busch was superintendent. Mr. Busch says that when the inventor came to the yards and discussed his plans the officials considered his idea somewhat dubiously, but yet were willing to give them a thorough try-out.

"The *Holland* which was now built, was fifty-three feet and ten inches long, ten feet three inches in diameter, with a submerged displacement of seventy-five tons. She was propelled on the surface by an Otto gasoline engine of fifty horse-power, and when submerged by a fifty horse-power electric motor. Submerged she could make about five and one-half knots an hour. A single pair of horizontal rudders at the stern served to control her in a vertical plane. Her armament consisted of one bow torpedo tube, one bow pneumatic dynamite gun and three short Whitehead torpedoes.

"After being launched the boat was taken to Perth Amboy and from there sailed on her first dive. This was on March 17, 1898. Mr. Holland described in his memoirs the initial trip as follows:

" 'It was about 3 o'clock when we started. The sky was overcast and a few drops of rain pattered upon the water. But just before we got under way a strong wind scattered the clouds and the sun came out strong. Also a rainbow appeared. This was pointed out by many as a good omen for the success of the test about to be undertaken. Regarding our feelings at the time, I will say that I myself felt confident, having designed the boat. My crew, while they trusted me to see them through, were more or less shaky. It must also be borne in mind they had never been under the water before. They were courageous men, risking their lives to help me prove to the world the value of my invention.'

" 'At a signal from Mr. Morris, the company's engineer, we started our motor, cast off and glided away from our mooring place. As soon as we arrived on the course marked out for the dive, I filled the trimming tanks and steered the boat down. Her nose went under all right, but her stern projected out of the water. Again we tried to dive, and again we failed. A second



time we whistled for our convoy and took on additional ballast. This time we succeeded.'

"The *Holland* was accepted by the Government, and shortly after this the company built the *Fulton*, *Shark*, *Grampus*, *Adder*, *Moccasin* and *Pike*, all of which, except the *Fulton*, are now owned by the Government. The *Holland*, it is understood, is at Annapolis as part of the equipment of the naval training school.

"The first boat of Mr. Holland's construction, which was sunk in the Passaic River, is soon to be raised by the Chamber of Commerce at Paterson and presented to the Government as a memorial to the inventor. It will be taken to the Panama Pacific Exposition at San Francisco, according to present plans, and then probably placed in the museum at Washington."—Elizabeth (N. J.) *Daily Journal*.

---

#### THOMAS C. INND.

Thomas C. Innd, a member of the American Irish Historical Society since 1908, died October 13th, 1914. He was proprietor of Rolfe's Chop House, 42 John Street, New York City, a famous old restaurant. He was born in that city. After completing his education in the public schools he went into the restaurant business, and many years ago bought the chop house. Mr. Innd was a member of the Catholic Club for more than twenty years, and was also a member of the Jamaica Bay Yacht Club. He was unmarried.

---

#### DR. HUGH LAGAN.

BY RICHARD C. O'CONNOR.

Dr. Hugh Lagan, who died October 13th, 1914, a member of this Society since 1913, was a native of Maghera, County Derry, Ireland. He received his early education in the National (Public) School of his district. The principal of this school, whose name was Cushnihan, was a relative, and like so many of the Irish teachers was a man of wide and deep learning, possessing a thorough knowledge of the Greek and Latin classics and of the higher mathematics. He found in his young relative a youth



RIGHT REVEREND MONSIGNOR CHARLES  
McCREADY.

BY S. J. DONLEAVY.

In the middle age of another century the Right Reverend Monsignor Charles McCready, Rector of Holy Cross Church in West Forty-second Street, New York City, for thirty-five years, was born. The green hills of dark Donegal smiled on his birth and the hallowed traditions of a thousand years fascinated his boyish enthusiasm and inspired his pride of race. Stories of faith and fatherland, of the struggles and vicissitudes of his own people—essentially “kindly Irish of the Irish neither Saxon nor Italian”—he learned in all of their beauty and simple pathos while the blue waves of the Atlantic sometimes sang pæans of victory and again chanted requiems for the souls of those who had gone down in the eternal fight for a nation’s liberty. His receptive and thoughtful mind stored away these tales of a race sturdily fighting for freedom of thought and action, so that in the after years a matured mentality molded them into figures of speech that carried conviction to the sceptical. The Donegal boy never forgot to his closing hours the glory of his country and its people, his kinship to morality, the national ideals that had come to him inspiringly, and the brave record of the freedom-loving peasant folks of old Raphoe, the land of the O’Donnells.

In the seventy-eight years of his life, and most certainly from the time when a young Levite in Maynooth College, Ireland, he never ceased to have a great and enduring affection for the land of his nativity. He held inflexibly to the principle of “Ireland a Nation,” mayhap betimes modified by the exigencies of national circumstances, but always was he true to the ideal of the fullest form of home government for his motherland. He gave freely of his time, ability and other resources to every movement designed to uplift the Irish race, whether that movement aimed at betterment through political agitation proper, or through the intellectual activities that included the perpetuation of the language, music, arts, industries and pastimes of the Gael. Ever broad and tolerant of view, his heart was open and his sympathies active for all who dared “in any good cause at all” to right a





RIGHT REVEREND MONSIGNOR CHARLES McCREADY.

*Original by Anna Frances Lewins.*



wrong or who strove after their own fashion to enroll Ireland in the sisterhood of the nations. His devotion to all of the ideals inseparably associated with the long and tortuous struggle for Irish liberty, was a splendid feature in a character endowed with many splendid elements.

Monsignor Charles McCready inherited his virtues of patriotism and religion naturally. The early years of his life were spent near Gartan, County Donegal, the birthplace of Saint Columba. In the pilgrimages of the Donegal peasantry to Doon Well he had seen the intensely religious piety of Ireland's poor in the faith that Saint Patrick had implanted in the heart of Dark Rosaleen. It was there amid scenes and surroundings all of them pregnant with historic significance and religious inspiration, that his mind was so fashioned that it was easy for him to accept the vocation that called to him with the echoes of the Donegal Hills. The simple piety that he had imbibed while contemplating the traditions of Iona he carried with him to Maynooth. His six years in that famous institution intensified his religious convictions but none the less did he remember that in his character of Levite and student he was also the Irish patriot. For Father Charles McCready, student of doctrine and dogma, was likewise the Sagart Aruin who never feared to speak freely and fearlessly of the wrongs of his native land and to seek their redress by every rational means that offered.

After his arrival in America in 1864 he completed his studies at Mount St. Mary's Seminary at Emmitsburg where he was appointed a professor of Greek and mathematics. He was ordained a priest on August 17th, 1866, in old St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York City, by his Eminence John Cardinal McCloskey, the then Archbishop of New York. Monsignor Edwards, Rector of St. Joseph's Church, New York City, is the only survivor of the five priests ordained with Monsignor McCready.

His first ministration was in the old Church of St. John the Evangelist on Fiftieth Street, which now forms the new Cathedral Parish. Subsequently he was assigned to St. Andrew's parish and in 1871 was made assistant at St. Stephen's to Dr. McGlynn who had induced him to come to New York from Ireland. In 1877 he succeeded the late Father McCarthy as Rector of Holy Cross



Church in West Forty-second Street, where he continued until his death April 9th, 1915.

In 1891 Monsignor McCready was made permanent rector and in 1904 he was honored with the appointment of Domestic Prelate by the late Pope Pius X, at the suggestion of Cardinal Farley.

Monuments to his unceasing zeal for the spiritual and material welfare of his parishioners are to be found in the parochial school where 1,400 children receive a sound education and in the Holy Cross Lyceum to which many men prominent in the professional and commercial world of the greater city owe the start of successful careers.

As Diocesan Attorney, Defender of the Marriage Bond, Chairman of the Examiners of Clergy, Counsellor in cases of Administrative Removal, and Vice-President of the Catholic School Board, he won and held the admiration and friendship of every priest in the Archdiocese. To all of these positions he brought a ripe and dignified experience, a broad toleration and an unswerving regard for the right.

Monsignor McCready will be missed as priest, patriot and citizen for many years. Away over the ocean in his beloved Donegal, where the stately spires of a Cathedral look down affectionately on his native Letterkenny, and in many other corners of Ireland, his generous donations to church and country will no more be forthcoming. A pillar has fallen from the temple of Catholicism in New York. The great heart that throbbed for his motherland is stilled. Priest and patriot he ever was, leader in philanthropy, exemplar of the great moral ideals that leaven a world corroded with the baser materialism, friend of the lowly, counsellor to the needy, father to the inexperienced and protector of the wayward. No more will his Irish soul yearn for the word that whispered of possible freedom for the Dark Rosaleen of his hopes and dreams. He sleeps not on a sloping lawn of an Irish hillside, but here where the prayers of the many thousands to whom he was more than guide and friend and to whom he gave the best of a life crowded with honors and successes well deserved, can be sent upward for him to the Great White Throne beyond the skies.



## JAMES McHUGH.

James McHugh, a member of this Society since 1909, died in the city of Mobile, Alabama, August 22d, 1914.

He was born in the Town of Longford, County of Longford, Ireland, on January 1st, 1846. When he arrived at the age of twenty-one years, he left his native soil and went to Liverpool, England, where he engaged for some time in the grocery business. About the year 1867, he came to America and landed in the city of New Orleans, where he continued in the grocery business in the employ of the firm of John B. Reel. He located in Pensacola, Florida, in 1872, and continued in the same line of business. Two years after his arrival in Pensacola, he engaged in the grocery business on his own account, and with his experience and close attention he soon developed a large wholesale and retail grocery business, which survives him, and is managed by his son.

He was prominent in civic affairs. For a number of years he served as a member of the Board of Aldermen of the city of Pensacola, and in the years of 1912 and 1913, he represented the County of Escambia in the House of Representatives of Florida. In public matters, as a member of the board of Aldermen and a member of the General Assembly of Florida, he appreciated the honor and trust imposed upon him, and discharged his duties faithfully and conscientiously.

In fraternal orders, he was also counted as an enthusiastic member. He was a member of the Knights of Columbus and assisted in establishing the Order in Florida. He had been for many years a member of the Pensacola Lodge of Elks who now mourn his demise.

He exhibited a deep interest in anything pertaining to the land of his birth. He was a prominent member of the Ancient Order of Hibernians, and was president of the Pensacola Division for several years. He kept well informed upon all matters relating to Ireland, and the Irish race.

Outspoken in his views, he was noted for his charity, and was always considered a willing worker in any movement for the aid and benefit of the unfortunate.

He was affectionate and loving to his family, devoted to his friends, full of public spirit for the good of his fellow-citizens and esteemed and admired by all.



## JAMES MURPHY.

James Murphy, a member of this Society for several years, died in Providence, R. I., May 30th, 1914, in his seventy-fifth year. Mr. Murphy was born in Ireland. He came to this country when a young man and, learning the tailoring trade in New York, went to Providence, R. I., as a cutter for Prentice. Later he formed a partnership under the name of Stone & Murphy, but this was dissolved after a few years and Mr. Murphy purchased the business. He was one of the pioneers in the trade in that city.

---

## WILLIAM O'HERIN.

William O'Herin, a life member of this Society since 1909, was born in New Castle, County Limerick, Ireland, in January, 1847.

"He came with his parents to New York when he was about two years of age. The family settled in Attica, N. Y., and there he later began his long and successful railroad career in the capacity of a fireman on the Attica-Batavia Branch of the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad.

"In May, 1873, he came west, going first to Sedalia, Mo., and shortly thereafter to Parsons, Kansas, where he made his home and lived until his death, and where he afterwards achieved his notable successes and rose to an eminence that few railroad men attain. He sought and readily obtained employment with the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad as a locomotive fireman, and as a result of his industry, application and ability, was soon promoted to locomotive engineer, and in 1883 became Master Mechanic of the lines north of the Red River.

"On November 1st, 1888, he was made Master Mechanic of the entire system by the then Receivers, Messrs. Eddy and Cross, and soon after the termination of the receivership and on December 1st, 1891, was appointed Superintendent of Motive Power and Machinery.

"On January 16th, 1896, his jurisdiction was extended over the car department with the title of Superintendent of Machinery and Equipment, which position he filled until January 1st, 1913, when continued ill-health, the result of a serious injury received



in 1908, compelled him to retire from active duty and after a year's illness he died March 31st, 1914.

"His remains were taken for interment to his old home in Attica, N. Y. He is survived by two sisters and three brothers—Mrs. Margaret Gallt of Chicago, Edward O'Herin of Parsons, Thomas O'Herin of Texas, and Miss Nellie O'Herin and Daniel O'Herin of Attica, N. Y.

"The life and career of the deceased are so closely interwoven with the growth and development of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway System that the history of one is in many respects the history of the other.

"Pure in mind and heart, of irreproachable character and splendid habits, a devout and sincere Christian, dignified and courteous at all times in his dealings with men, imbued with a high sense of justice and fairness towards all, enjoying the fullest confidence and respect of officials and employes alike, most highly esteemed by all who knew him, bringing to his daily tasks an indomitable energy and an untiring devotion, living a simple, unostentatious life, he aided very materially, during his forty-one years of continuous and conspicuous service, in transforming the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad into one of the most important railway systems of the Southwest and succeeded in attracting to the service and development a class of engine men who are unsurpassed for loyalty, fidelity, sobriety and reliability, and to whom his daily life was a constant inspiration."—*M., K. & T. Employes' Magazine.*

---

#### JEREMIAH O'ROURKE.

Jeremiah O'Rourke, a life member of the American Irish Historical Society, died at his home in Newark, N. J., April 24th, 1915. He was supervising architect of the Treasury Department at Washington under President Cleveland and designer of the Church of St. Paul the Apostle in New York and the Cathedral of the Sacred Heart in Newark, N. J.

"Mr. O'Rourke was born in Dublin, February 6th, 1833, and was a member of a family long active in the affairs of the Irish capital. He was educated in the Christian Brothers School and



learned his profession in the Government School of Design. He came to Newark from Ireland in 1850. After his arrival Mr. O'Rourke was employed for a time by Jonathan B. Nichols, a carpenter, and drew plans for him. Nine years later, however, he went into business for himself.

"Mr. O'Rourke also designed the Church of the Immaculate Conception in Camden, St. Joseph's, St. Michael's, St. Bridget's Churches, and St. Michael's Hospital, in this city, and Seton Hall College, in South Orange. He was appointed supervising architect for the Treasury Department in 1893, and he supervised the building of various postoffices throughout the country.

Mr. O'Rourke was a member of the American Institute of Architects, and the Metropolitan Museum of Art. He was head of the architect firm of J. O'Rourke & Sons, and was a member of the board of managers of the Howard Savings Institution of Newark."—*New York Evening Post*.

---

#### PATRICK HENRY POWERS.

Patrick H. Powers, a member of this Society since 1898, died August 4th, 1914, at his home in Brookline, Mass. He was born in Ireland in 1826 and came to Boston with his parents when four years of age. He was educated in the Boston public schools (Winthrop Grammar School and English High School) and was a Franklin medal scholar. From an early age he was identified with musical affairs. He sang in the choir of the old cathedral, Franklin Street, later joining the choir of the Church of the Immaculate Conception. He was an original member of the Chickering and Apollo Clubs, both of them leading vocal organizations of their day, the latter being an active society even now. The (N. Y.) *Music Trade Review* says:

"Mr. Powers' first connection with the trade was when he associated himself with the Emerson Piano Company, accepting a position as confidential man for Colonel Moore, who then owned the Emerson Company. This was back in June of 1878. When the Emerson plant was burned out it was Mr. Powers who was active in getting the plant rebuilt in a new location and the building that was subsequently erected was at the corner of Harrison Avenue and Randolph Street. Later Colonel Moore decided to



remove to Colorado and in May, 1879, he sold out his interests in the Emerson Company to Mr. Powers, Orrin A. Kimball and Joseph Gramer. When the company was reorganized as a corporation Mr. Powers was made president and this position he occupied until his retirement from active life.

"While Mr. Powers' career entitled him to distinction in his state and community he was a man of marked personal modesty. He is survived by three children, Reverend Francis P. Powers, S. J., James F. Powers and Mary J. Hinckley, wife of Doctor Hinckley. For the past four years, Mr. Powers made his home at 80 Center Street, Brookline."

---

### MOST REVEREND PATRICK W. RIORDAN.

BY REV. JOHN J. CANTWELL.

In the death of the Most Reverend Patrick William Riordan, the Church in the United States mourns one of its most brilliant members, and the Celtic race from which he sprang, a devoted and honored son. The great sorrow that fell upon the Province of San Francisco when, at the close of last year, its venerable metropolitan died, was proof of the extraordinary affection in which he was held by his flock, and of the high esteem of those who were not of the Catholic fold.

The condition of the Church in San Francisco—metropolitan in its varied institutions and appointments—is a lasting memorial to the intelligent direction and tireless energy of its great Archbishop.

Patrick William Riordan, descended from the sturdiest type of Irish people, possessed in a very high degree the best characteristics of that race. His temperament was Celtic; quickly responsive to the lighter suggestions of thought, yet delicately sensitive to the story of sorrow and of pain. He had a rare facility in public speaking. His addresses were simple, yet forceful, never tiresome. The tone was lofty, the diction choice, the imagery rich and realistic. Among the many learned bishops who have been an ornament to the American Hierarchy, the late Archbishop of San Francisco ranked high as an eloquent Dis-



penser of the Word. With a choice fund of anecdote, he never told a story for the mere telling's sake, but as the poet puts it—"to point a moral or adorn a tale." His natural ability, with a love of books which persevered through a most active Episcopal career, had been so wisely developed and cultivated in the best of European universities that he took a broad outlook upon life and was at once the kindest, but when essentials were involved, the firmest of rulers.

Though a child of the dispersion, having been born in Chatham, New Brunswick, he had a tender love not only for his own race, but for the holy island, which was its Motherland. Her history in the golden age during the fifth and sixth centuries, when Ireland became the island of saints and of scholars, when saintship and scholarship grew and developed side by side, was always an inspiration to him, and in the possession of that tradition, he realized in himself an aristocracy of sanctity and of learning. He lived to see the sheen of a new dawn for Ireland, and though the sun of his own life was sinking toward the horizon, he had hoped to visit that land once more, and to be present at the opening of the Irish House of Parliament.

The revival of the Irish language under the inspiration of Dr. Douglas Hyde, arrested his attention. He was quick to perceive its intellectual advantages and its moral worth to the nation, but he feared, as might a younger man, that the language of the Celt had passed beyond recall; yet he dared to hope for a public opinion so strong, and a patriotism so national that the false and un-Irish ideals engendered in slavery and in persecution would fall before it.

Archbishop Riordan was in complete accord with the constitutional movement which, under the brilliant leadership of Charles Stewart Parnell and of John E. Redmond had justified itself by its results. Through its efficiency, he had seen the agrarian difficulties settled, a large measure of local government conceded to the people and in successful operation, and lastly, but more important still, the establishment of a national university, an institution which properly directed is fraught with so much power for the re-creating of healthy national opinions and national ideals, so long lost in the vagaries of mere political nationality and expediency.



We are too near Archbishop Riordan's life to estimate him and to appreciate the pioneer work that he did during thirty-one years' residence on the Pacific Coast. May we not hope that the task of writing his biography shall be placed in efficient hands, and that the life of him who justly ranks with the greatest of our bishops may be written and become an inspiration to those who are struggling along paths that Archbishop Riordan knew so well and trod so firmly?

---

#### REV. THOMAS M. SMYTH.

Father Thomas M. Smyth, a member of this Society, and one of the best known priests in the Cleveland diocese, died in East Liverpool, Ohio, September 22d, 1914, where he had been for twenty years pastor of St. Aloysius Church.

He was a son of the late Michael J. and Eleanor Smyth who emigrated from Ireland to Morristown, N. J. In the latter city, Father Smyth was born May 27th, 1847. Later the family moved to Carlisle township, Ohio. Father Smyth received his early education in the schools there. Later he took a classical course in Oberlin College, and then pursued his study of philosophy and theology at St. Mary's Seminary, Cleveland.

The forty-third anniversary of his priesthood was observed July 5, for he was ordained in 1871 by the late Rt. Rev. Richard Gilmour, bishop of the diocese of Cleveland. He was first assigned as assistant to Rev. James Molony, pastor of St. Malachi's church, Cleveland, where he served four years. While there he was elected and served two terms on the Cleveland board of education.

He was appointed pastor of the Holy Angels' church, Sandusky, in November, 1875, where he remained twelve years. In 1887, he was given the pastorate of St. Joseph's church, Ashtabula, with the Our Mother of Sorrows' parish, Ashtabula Harbor, as a mission. He remained in charge of these two parishes six years.

The late Bishop Horstmann appointed Father Smyth pastor of the St. Aloysius church here on December 8th, 1893. Under his direction, wonders have been accomplished in the work of the Catholic church in the Ceramic City. Recently he completed



an extensive improvement of the church. He also purchased a new rectory and erected a new parochial school. He had also planned the construction of a new convent for the Catholic Sisters.

Father Smyth was an intimate friend of Archbishop Ireland, and was considered one of the best theologians and Latin scholars in the Cleveland diocese. Due to his remarkable work, he witnessed an extraordinary growth in the St. Aloysius parish. In fact, its membership increased to such an extent that it was necessary recently for Rt. Rev. Bishop John P. Farrelly of Cleveland to establish St. Ann's parish in East End.

Father Smyth was a man of extraordinary ability. His disposition, while stern on the surface, was really lovable. He was a clever conversationalist, and in his early life a pulpit orator whose utterances attracted general attention. He was a linguist, and kept in close touch with current events.

Especially was he devout and his every act was in behalf of his Master.



It is requested that notice of the death of members of the Society be sent to the Secretary-General with published or other account of the deceased.



## TO THE SECRETARY-GENERAL OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Dear Sir:

I hereby apply for membership in the American Irish Historical Society and enclose check (or P. O. Money Order) for

$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \$5.00 \text{ for Initiation Fee and Dues for current year.} \\ \$50.00 \text{ Initiation Fee and Life Membership.} \end{array} \right.$

Name .....

Occupation .....

Address .....

Date of Application .....

\*Proposed by .....

Initiation fee and dues for current year \$5.00.

Annual dues \$5.00. Life membership fee \$50.00.

\*Where an applicant is unacquainted with a member it is not necessary to fill this line.

## TO THE SECRETARY-GENERAL OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Dear Sir:

I hereby apply for membership in the American Irish Historical Society and enclose check (or P. O. Money Order) for

$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \$5.00 \text{ for Initiation Fee and Dues for current year.} \\ \$50.00 \text{ Initiation Fee and Life Membership.} \end{array} \right.$

Name .....

Occupation .....

Address .....

Date of Application .....

\*Proposed by .....

Initiation fee and dues for current year \$5.00.

Annual dues \$5.00. Life membership fee \$50.00.

\*Where an applicant is unacquainted with a member it is not necessary to fill this line.



## MEMBERSHIP ROLL OF THE AMERICAN IRISH HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

### HONORARY MEMBERS.

HIS EXCELLENCY, WOODROW WILSON, President of the United States;  
Washington, D. C.  
HON. EDWARD D. WHITE, Chief Justice of the United State Supreme Court;  
Washington, D. C.  
HON. THEODORE ROOSEVELT, Oyster Bay, N. Y.  
HON. WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT, New Haven, Conn.

### LIFE MEMBERS.

BARRY, HON. PATRICK T., 87-97 S. Jefferson St., Chicago, Ill.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
BRANN, RT. REV. HENRY A., D.D., LL.D., 141 East 43d St., New York City.  
BRENNAN, EDWARD, Shamokin, Pa.  
BRENNAN, GEORGE E., 206 LaSalle St., Chicago, Ill.  
BUTLER, JAMES, 230 West 72d St., New York City.  
CAMPBELL, HON. JOHN M., Lafayette Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.  
CARTER, PATRICK, 32 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.  
CARTON, REV. JAMES J., St. Coleman's Church, Ardmore, Pa.  
CLUNE, FRANK R., 185 Dundaff St., Carbondale, Pa.  
COCKRAN, HON. W. BOURKE, 31 Nassau St., New York City.  
COLEMAN, JAMES V., 711 Balboa Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.  
COLIHAN, WILLIAM J., 141 East 95th St., New York City.  
COOKE, REV. MICHAEL J., Fall River, Mass.  
COX, THE RT. HON. MICHAEL F., P.C., M.D., 26 Merrion Sq., Dublin, Ireland.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Ireland.)  
CRIMMINS, CYRIL, 624 Madison Ave., New York City.  
(Librarian and Archivist of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)  
CRIMMINS, HON. JOHN D., 624 Madison Ave., New York City.  
(Ex-President-General of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)  
CURLEY, MICHAEL H., 115 Broad St., Boston, Mass.  
DEERY, JOHN J., 321 West 103d St., New York City.  
DEEVES, RICHARD, 305 Broadway, New York City.  
DEVINE, THOMAS J., Rochester, N. Y.  
DEVLIN, THOMAS, 3d and Lehigh Aves., Philadelphia, Pa.  
DOHERTY, JOSEPH E., 115 Bay State Road, Boston, Mass.  
DONOHUE, HON. MICHAEL, 2613 E. Lehigh Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.



DOOLEY, HON. MICHAEL F., National Exchange Bank, Providence, R. I.  
(Ex-Treasurer-General of the Society and Vice-President of the Society for Rhode Island.)

DOOLEY, WILLIAM J., 17 Gaston St., Boston, Mass.

DOONER, EDWARD J., Dooner's Hotel, Philadelphia, Pa.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Pennsylvania.)

DWYER, THOMAS, 601 West End Ave., New York City.

EGAN, JAMES F., 162 West 20th St., New York City.

EMMET, THOMAS ADDIS, M.D., LL.D., 87 Madison Ave., New York City.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)

FARRELL, WILLIAM J., 115 Maiden Lane, New York City.

FARRELLY, STEPHEN, 9-15 Park Pl., New York City.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)

FERGUSON, THOMAS D., 903 Walnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.

FITZPATRICK, HON. THOMAS B., 104 Kingston St., Boston, Mass.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)

FLYNN, COLONEL DAVID M., First Nat'l Bank, Princeton, N. J.  
(Vice-President of the Society for New Jersey.)

GALLAGHER, PATRICK, 1181 Broadway, New York City.

GAYNOR, PHILIP B., 165 Broadway, New York City.

GEOGHEGAN, JOSEPH, Salt Lake City, Utah.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Utah.)

GEOGHEGAN, JOSEPH G., 537 West Broadway, New York City.

GIBBONS, JOHN T., Cor. Poydras and South Peter Sts., New Orleans, La.

GILLESPIE, GEORGE J., 20 Vesey St., New York City.

GORMAN, WILLIAM, Stephen Girard Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.

HASSETT, HON. THOMAS, 248 West 139th St., New York City.

HENRY, CAPT. DOMINICK, 325 Central Park West, New York City.

HERBERT, PRESTON, 503 West 121st St., New York City.

HICKEY, JAMES G., United States Hotel, Boston, Mass.

HIGGINS, ROBERT, 4642 Lancaster Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.

HOPKINS, JOHN P., 77 Jackson Boulevard, Chicago, Ill.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Illinois.)

JENKINS, HON. THEODORE F., 1100-1102 Franklin Bank Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.

JOYCE, HENRY L., Pier 11, N. R., New York City.

KEHOE, JOHN F., Cor. Rector St. and Trinity Pl., New York City.

KENNEDY, JEREMIAH JOSEPH, 52 Broadway, New York City.

KINNEY, TIMOTHY, Cokeville, Wyo.

KNIGHTS OF ST. PATRICK, care of John Mulhern, Secretary, 182 Second St., San Francisco, Cal.

KUSER, MRS. JOHN LOUIS, Fernbrook, Bordentown, N. J.

LEE, HON. THOMAS ZANSLAUR, LL.B., LL.D., 49 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.  
(Ex-President-General of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)



LENEHAN, JOHN J., 192 Broadway, New York City.

(Treasurer-General of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)

LEVINS, ANNA FRANCES, 5 East 35th St., New York City.

(Official Photographer of the Society.)

LONERGAN, JOHN E., 211 Race St., Philadelphia, Pa.

McCAFFREY, HUGH, 5th and Berks Sts., Philadelphia, Pa.

McCAFFREY, WALTER A., 1711 N. 4th St., Philadelphia, Pa.

McCAFFREY, WILLIAM A., 1836 N. 4th St., Philadelphia, Pa.

McCALL, HON. EDWARD E., 321 West 86th St., New York City.

McCLATCHY, JOHN H., Merion, Pa.

McCONWAY, WILLIAM, Pittsburgh, Pa.

McDONNELL, PETER, 2 Battery Pl., New York City.

McGILLEN, JOHN, 181 LaSalle St., Chicago, Ill.

McGOLDRICK, RT. REV. JAMES, D.D., Duluth, Minn.

McGOWAN, FRANCIS P. A., 2767 Madison Rd., Cincinnati, Ohio.

MCINTYRE, REV. WM. P., O. P., Editor *Rosary Magazine*, Somerset, Ohio.

MCLOUGHLIN, JOSEPH F., 2 Rector St., New York City.

MAGRATH, PATRICK F., 244 Front St., Binghamton, N. Y.

(Member of the Executive Council.)

MAHONY, WILLIAM H., Springfield Ave., Chatham, N. J., R.F.D. 2.

MILES, JOHN, White Plains, N. Y.

MILES, THOMAS WALTER, White Plains, N. Y.

MITCHELL, HON. RICHARD H., 38 Park Row, New York City.

MULHERN, JOHN, 182 Second St., San Francisco, Cal.

MULLEN, HUGH, 11 West 19th St., New York City.

MURPHY, CAPT. ERNEST VAN D., 27th Infantry, Fort Sheridan, Ill.

MURPHY, REV. TIMOTHY J., St. Michael's R. C. Church, Flint, Mich.

NAGLE, JOHN T., M.D., 163 West 126th St., New York City.

NEWELL, MRS. M. ALIDA, 438 Hope St., Providence, R. I.

O'BRIEN, WILLIAM J., M.D., 1765 Frankford Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.

O'CONNOR, MICHAEL P., 132 Prospect Ave., Binghamton, N. Y.

O'DONOHUE, CAPT. LOUIS V., 25 West 42d St., New York City.

O'FARRELL, HON. PATRICK ALOYSIUS, Vanderbilt Hotel, New York City.

OLCOTT, CHAUNCEY, 437 Fifth Ave., New York City.

O'NEIL, FRANK S., O'Neil Bldg., Binghamton, N. Y.

O'NEIL, HON. GEORGE F., Binghamton, N. Y.

O'NEILL, EUGENE M., Pittsburgh, Pa.

PIGOTT, WILLIAM, Alaska Bldg., Seattle, Wash.

(Vice-President of the Society for Washington.)

QUINLAN, FRANCIS J., A.M., M.D., LL.D., 66 West 52d St., New York City.

(Ex-President-General of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)

REILLY, THOMAS F., Bala, Pa.

RIDDER, HON. HERMAN, 182 William St., New York City.

ROGERS, REV. JOHN, 756 Mission St., San Francisco, Cal.

RYAN, JAMES J., 1130 North 40th St., Philadelphia, Pa.

RYAN, JAMES T., P. O. Box 1010, New York City.



RYAN JOHN D., 3 East 78th St., New York City.  
 RYAN, HON. MICHAEL P., 114 Fifth Ave., New York City.  
 RYAN, HON. THOMAS F., 858 Fifth Ave., New York City.  
 SASSEEN, ROBERT A., 165 Broadway, New York City.  
 SOMERS, PATRICK E., 35 Lagrange St., Worcester, Mass.  
 SPROULE, WILLIAM, Flood Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.  
 SULLIVAN, HON. ROGER C., 115 Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.  
 TIERNEY, MYLES, 51 Newark St., Hoboken, N. J.  
 TROMBLY, HON. JOHN BRUNO, Altona, N. Y.  
 TROY, ROBERT P., Claus Spreckels Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for California.)  
 WOOD, HON. EDWIN O., 714 Stevens St., Flint, Mich.

## ANNUAL MEMBERS.

ADAMS, HON. JOHN J., 25 Broad St., New York City.  
 ADAMS, SAMUEL, 129 West 85th St., New York City.  
 ADAMS, SAMUEL CLARENCE, Broadway and 101st St., N.E., New York City.  
 ADAMS, T. ALBEUS, 525 West St., New York City.  
 ADAMS, THOMAS EVARTS, 98th St., Riverside Drive, New York City.  
 ADAMS, WILLIAM HERBERT, 38 West 9th St., New York City.  
 AHERN, MAJOR GEORGE P. (Ret.), Manila, Philippine Islands.  
 (Vice-President of the Society for the Philippine Islands.)  
 ALEXANDER, HON. CHARLES, 63 Dyer St., Providence, R. I.  
 ARLEN, CHARLES RUFUS, 400 Newbury St., Boston, Mass.  
 ARMSTRONG, DAVID W., JR., 55 John St., New York City.  
 ASPELL, JOHN, M.D., 139 West 77th St., New York City.  
 BAGLEY, JOSEPH H., American Bank Note Co., 70 Broad St., New York City.  
 BAIRD, HENRY W., 66 Broadway, New York City.  
 BALDWIN, JAMES H., 18 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.  
 BALDWIN, JOHN E., 319 West 19th St., New York City.  
 BANNON, HENRY G., 629 West 115th St., New York City.  
 BARNEY, HON. WALTER H., 49 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.  
 BARRETT, ALFRED M., 165 Broadway, New York City.  
 (Member of the Executive Council.)  
 BARRY, MAJ.-GEN. THOMAS H., Manila, Philippine Islands.  
 BARRY, JAMES H., 1122 Mission St., San Francisco, Cal.  
 BARRY, WILLIAM F., 249 Magnolia Ave., Elizabeth, N. J.  
 BAYNE, PROF. WILLIAM, 53 Third Ave., New York City.  
 BEALIN, JOHN J., 2334 Valentine Ave., New York City.  
 BENDER, LOUIS, 3116 Grand Central Terminal, New York City.  
 BERGEN, WALTER J., Wilmington, N. C.  
 BERGIN, PATRICK J., 169 Blackstone St., Boston, Mass.  
 BIGHAM, DR. L. T., 11 East 59th St., New York City.  
 BLACK, WILLIAM HARMON, 55 Liberty St., New York City.



BLAKE, MICHAEL, 149 Broadway, New York City.

BLAKE, THOMAS M., 59 Washington St., New York City.

BLISS, COL. ZENAS W., 171 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.

BOLAND, JOHN, 152 Broadway, New York City.

BOLAND, W. I., Toronto, Canada.

(Vice-President of the Society for Canada.)

BOLTON, REV. J. GRAY, Rector Hope Presbyterian Church, 2109 Pine St., Philadelphia, Pa.

BOUCHER, RICHARD P., M.D., 116 Academy Ave., Providence, R. I.

BOYLE, JOHN J., 231 West 69th St., New York City.

BOYLE, HON. PATRICK J., Newport, R. I.

BRADSHAW, SERGT. RICHARD, Fort Pickens, Fla.

BRADY, DANIEL M., 95 Liberty St., New York City.

BRADY, JOHN EDSON, 165 Broadway, New York City.

BRADY, HON. JOSEPH P., 1634 West Grace St., Richmond, Va.

BRADY, OWEN E., 3417 24th St., San Francisco, Cal.

BRADY, OWEN J., 70 E. 129th St., New York City.

BRANAGAN, WILLIAM I., Emmetsburg, Ia.

BRANDON, EDWARD J., City Clerk, Cambridge, Mass.

BREEN, HON. MATTHEW P., 51 Chambers St., New York City.

BRENNAN, REV. EDWARD J., Waterbury, Conn.

BRENNAN, HON. JAMES F., Peterborough, N. H.

(Ex-Historiographer of the Society.)

BRENNAN, JAMES F., 203 Maple St., New Haven, Conn.

BRENNAN, JOHN J., 12 Elliot St., New Haven, Conn.

BRENNAN, REV. M. J., Immaculate Conception Church, Carthage, Ill.

BRENNAN, P. F., 34 Lincoln St., Shamokin, Pa.

BRENNAN, P. J., 624 Madison Ave., New York City.

BRENNAN, REV. T. J., 1100 Franklin St., San Francisco, Cal.

BRESLIN, JOSEPH J., 890 Broadway, New York City.

BRETT, FRANK P., 3 East Main St., Waterbury, Conn.

BRITT, PHILIP J., 27 William St., New York City.

BRITT, T. L. A., 271 Broadway, New York City.

BRODERICK, DAVID C., 51 Chambers St., New York City.

BRODERICK, J. JOYCE, 17 State St., New York City.

BRODERICK, PATRICK, 1499 Guerrero St., San Francisco, Cal.

BRODERICK, WILLIAM J., 309 Bedford Pk. Boul., New York City.

BROPHY, HON. JOHN, Ridgefield, Conn.

BROSNAHAN, REV. TIMOTHY, St. Mary's Church, Waltham, Mass.

BROSNAHAN, REV. JOHN, Cornwall-on-Hudson, N. Y.

BROWN, HON. CALVIN L., Chief Justice Supreme Court of Minnesota, State Capitol, St. Paul, Minn.

BROWN, JOSHUA, 5 Kenton Apt., Nashville, Tenn.

(Vice-President of the Society for Tennessee.)

BRYAN, HON. J. P. KENNEDY, 11 Broad St., Charleston, S. C.

BUCKLEY, JOHN J., 80 Maiden Lane, New York City.

BUNTON, RICHARD, 1148 O'Farrell St., San Francisco, Cal.



BURKE, REV. A., Battle Creek, Mich.  
BURKE, EUGENE S., 20 Franklin St., Morristown, N. J.  
BURKE, REV. EUGENE S., D.D., St. Aloysius Church, 691 West Side Ave., Jersey City, N. J.  
BURKE, JAMES J., 12 West 92d St., New York City.  
BURKE, JOHN, 179 Water St., New York City.  
BURKE, JOHN, Manhattan Club, New York City.  
BURKE, JOHN E., 808-810 Bermuda St., Norfolk, Va.  
BURKE, HON. JOHN H., Ballston Spa, N. Y.  
BURKE, REV. JOHN J., 120 West 60th St., New York City.  
BURKE, DR. MARTIN, 147 Lexington Ave., New York City.  
BURKE, WILLIAM E., care of J. L. Carr, Esq., 1311 Rhode Island Ave., Washington, D.C.  
BURR, WILLIAM P., 120 Broadway, New York City.  
BUTLER, EDWARD J., 600 Pearl St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
BUTLER, FRANCIS X., 51 Chambers St., New York City.  
BUTLER, JOHN P., 575 West 161st St., New York City.  
BUTLER, JOHN R., 346 West 71st St., New York City.  
BUTLER, WILLIAM, 55 John St., New York City.  
BUTLER, WILLIAM E., 820 West 180th St., New York City.  
BUTTIMER, THOMAS H., 20 Pemberton Sq., Boston, Mass.  
BYRNE, GERALD, 324 West 103d St., New York City.  
BYRNE, REV. JOSEPH, C. S. S. P., Ferndale, Darien, P. O., Conn.  
BYRNE, THOMAS C., care of Byrne & Hammer Dry Goods Co., Omaha, Neb.  
BYRNE, HON. WILLIAM MICHAEL, 277 Broadway, New York City.  
CAHILL, JOHN H., 15 Dey St., New York City.  
CAHILL, SANTIAGO P., 32 Nassau St., New York City.  
CAHILL, REV. WILLIAM F., Visitation Rectory, 843 W. Garfield Boul., Chicago, Ill.  
CALLAHAN, P. H., care of Louisville Varnish Co., Louisville, Ky.  
CALLAN, JOSEPH P., 367 Scott St., Milwaukee, Wis.  
CANNON, THOMAS H., Stock Exchange Bldg., Chicago, Ill.  
CANTILLON, THOMAS J., Lander, Wyo.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Wyoming.)  
CANTWELL, REV. JOHN J., 1100 Franklin St., San Francisco, Cal.  
CAREY, PETER, J., 97 Horatio St., New York City.  
CARMODY, T. F., 36 North Main St., Waterbury, Conn.  
CARNEY, JOHN F., 118 East 235th St., New York City.  
CARPENTER, MATT. H., 325 35th St., Milwaukee, Wis.  
CARR, JAMES O., care of Rountree & Carr, Wilmington, N. C.  
CARRIE, F. G., 1808 Broadway, New York City.  
CARROLL, EDWARD, Leavenworth, Kan.  
CARROLL, FRANCIS M., 18 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.  
CARROLL, MICHAEL, Gleason Bldg., Lawrence, Mass.  
CARROLL, PIERRE G., 330 W. 102d St., New York City.  
CARROLL, THOMAS F., M.D., 219 Central St., Lowell, Mass.  
CARTY, JOHN J., Short Hills, N. J.



CASHIN, HON. MICHAEL P., Finance Department, St. Johns, Newfoundland.

CASHMAN, W. T., 88 Grasmere St. East, Cleveland, Ohio.

CASSIDY, JOHN J., 509 West St., Wilmington, Del.

(Vice-President of the Society for Delaware.)

CASSIDY, GEN. PATRICK, M.D., Norwich, Conn.

(Member of the Executive Council.)

CAVANAGH, HON. HOWARD W., 315 Ward Bldg., Battle Creek, Mich.

CAVANAUGH, F. J., 45 East 17th St., New York City.

CHANDLER, HON. WILLIAM E., Concord, N. H.

(Vice-President of the Society for New Hampshire.)

CHASE, H. FRANK, 241 West 101st St., New York City.

CHISHOLM, KENNETH O., The Wyoming, 55th St. and 7th Ave., New York City.

CHITTICK, REV. JAMES J., 5 Oak St., Hyde Park, Mass.

CHRIMES, COMM. WALTER A. S., Sears Bldg., Boston, Mass.

CLAIR, FRANCIS, R., 55 John St., New York City.

CLANCY, LAURENCE, West Bridge St., Oswego, N. Y.

CLARE, WILLIAM F., 135 Broadway, Suite 916, New York City.

CLARK, EUGENE P., 1353 53d St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

CLARKE, JAMES, Aeolian Hall, New York City.

CLARKE, JOSEPH I. C., 159 West 95th St., New York City.

(President-General of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)

CLARKE, WILLIAM JOSEPH, 159 West 95th St., New York City.

CLARY, CHARLES H., HALLOWELL, Me.

CLUCAS, CHARLES, Fairfield, Conn.

COCHRAN, FRANK G., 110 Morningside Drive, New York City.

COFFEY, HON. JAMES, Internal Revenue Collector, Aberdeen, So. Dak.

COGGINS, JEROME B., Mgr. Postal Telegraph Co., San Francisco, Cal.

COGHLAN, REV. GERALD P., 2141 N. Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.

COHALAN, HON. DANIEL F., County Court House, Manhattan, New York City.

COKELEY, WILLIAM A., 1325 Ft. Schuyler Ave., Bronx, New York City.

COLLIER, ROBERT J., 416 West 13th St., New York City.

COLLINS, MAJOR-GEN. DENNIS F., 637 Pearl St., Elizabeth, N. J.

COLLINS, WILLIAM, 1916 East 89th St., Cleveland, Ohio.

COLTON, FRANK S., 227 Riverside Drive, New York City.

CONATY, REV. B. S., 596 Cambridge St., Pittsfield, Mass.

CONATY, RT. REV. THOMAS J., D.D., Los Angeles, Cal.

CONDON, P. JOSEPH, Binghamton, N. Y.

CONEY, CAPTAIN PATRICK H., 316 Kansas Ave., Topeka, Kan.

(Vice-President of the Society for Kansas.)

CONLEY, COL. LOUIS D., 69th Regiment Armory, 26th St. & Lexington Ave., New York City.

CONLON, REDMOND P., 35 James St., Newark, N. J.

CONNELL, W. F., 16 Court St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

CONNELLY, CORNELIUS E., 252 Court St., Binghamton, N. Y.

CONNELLY, JAMES C., Elizabeth, N. J.

CONNELLY, JOHN M., 258 State St., Elmira, N. Y.



CONNELLY, LIEUTENANT COMMANDER L. J., U.S.S. "Vestal," care of Postmaster, N. Y.

CONNERY, JOHN T., 1804 McCormick Bldg., Chicago, Ill.

CONNERY, WILLIAM P., Wheeler and Pleasant Sts., Lynn, Mass.

CONNOLLY, REV. ARTHUR T., 365 Center St., Roxbury, Mass.

CONNOLLY, CAPT. GEORGE F., Presidio, San Francisco, Cal.

CONNOLLY, CAPT. JAMES, Coronado, Cal.

CONNOLLY, REV. M. D., 221 Valley St., San Francisco, Cal.

CONNOR, FRANK, Perth, W. Australia.

CONNOR, HON. HENRY GROVES, Wilson, N. C.

CONNOR, MICHAEL, 509 Beech St., Manchester, N. H.

CONRON, JOHN J., Mgr. Armour & Co., Newport, R. I.

CONROY, REV. PATRICK EUGENE, 414 Sharp St., Baltimore, Md.

CONVERY, WILLIAM J., 113 Jackson St., Trenton, N. J.

CONWAY, JAMES J., 117 E. Washington St., Ottawa, Ill.

CONWAY, JAMES P., 296 East Third St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

CONWAY, PATRICK J., 159 East 60th St., New York City.

CONWAY, HON. THOMAS F., 32 Nassau St., New York City.

COONEY, BRIG.-GEN. MICHAEL, U. S. A., 1326 Irving St., Washington, D. C.

COONEY, TERENCE, JR., Pittsfield, Mass.

CORBETT, MICHAEL J., WILMINGTON, N. C.  
(Vice-President of the Society for North Carolina.)

CORCORAN, CORNELIUS J., Lawrence, Mass.

CORCORAN, DR. RICHARD B., 1155 Golden Gate Ave., San Francisco, Cal.

COSGROVE, JOHN J., 4 Weybosset St., Providence, R. I.

COSTIGAN, HERBERT, M.D., 413 W. 34th St., New York City.

COUGHLIN, HON. JOHN T., Fall River, Mass.

COUGHLIN, MICHAEL J., 178 Bedford St., Fall River, Mass.

COWAN, HON. JOHN F., Hall of Records, New York City.

COX, HUGH M., M.D., 285 St. Nicholas Ave., New York City.

COX, MICHAEL H., 4 Goden St., Belmont, Mass.

COX, WILLIAM T., 12 S. 2d St., Elizabeth, N. J.

COYLE, REV. JAMES, Taunton, Mass.

COYLE, JOHN G., M.D., 226 East 31st St., New York City.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)

CRANITCH, WILLIAM, 250 East 207th St., New York City.

CREAMER, WALTER H., 4 Prescott Pl., Lynn, Mass.

CREW, JOHN E., 1225 Euclid Ave., Cleveland, Ohio.

CRIMMINS, CAPT. MARTIN L., Presidio of San Francisco, Cal.

CRONIN, CORNELIUS, 320 Fifth St., East Liverpool, Ohio.

CROSS, JOHN F., 120 Central Pk. South, New York City.

CROSTON, J. F., M.D., 83 Emerson St., Haverhill, Mass.

CROWE, BARTHOLOMEW, Spring Valley, N. Y.

CROWLEY, HARRY T., 91 Essex Ave., Orange, N. J.

CROWLEY, J. B., 86 Third St., San Francisco, Cal.

CROWLEY, PATRICK H., President Columbia Rubber Co., 301 Congress St., Boston, Mass.



CRUIKSHANK, ALFRED B., 43 Cedar St., New York City.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)

CUDAHY, PATRICK, Milwaukee, Wis.

CUMMINGS, MATTHEW J., 616 Eddy St., Providence, R. I.

CUMMINS, REV. JOHN F., Roslindale, Mass.

CUNNINGHAM, OWEN AUGUSTINE, 253 Devonshire St., Boston, Mass.

CURLEY, HON. JAMES J., Mayor, Boston, Mass.

CURRAN, PHILIP A., Curran Dry Goods Company, Waterbury, Conn.

CURRY, EDMOND J., 28 E. 95th St., New York City.

CURTIN, THOMAS HAYES, M.D., 2493 Valentine Ave., New York City.

CUSHNAHAN, REV. P. M., Pastor St. Joseph's Catholic Church, Ogden, Utah.

DALY, EDWARD HAMILTON, 52 Wall St., New York City.  
(Secretary-General of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)

DALY, JOHN J., 212 Lenox Ave., Westfield, N. J.

DALY, HON. JOSEPH F., LL.D., 52 Wall St., New York City.

DALY, T. A., *Catholic Standard and Times*, Washington Square, Philadelphia, Pa.

DALY, WILLIAM J., 820 Tremont Bldg., Boston, Mass.

DANAHER, HON. FRANKLIN M., Bensen Bldg., Albany, N. Y.

DAVIES, J. CLARENCE, 3d Ave. and 149th St., Bronx, New York City.

DAYTON, CHARLES W., JR., 27 William St., New York City.

DEASY, HON. DANIEL C., Hall of Justice, San Francisco, Cal.

DEASY, JEREMIAH, 808 Cole St., San Francisco, Cal.

DELANEY, VERY REV. JOSEPH A., Rector Cathedral of Albany, 12 Madison Pl., Albany, N. Y.

DELANEY, WILLIAM J., Saratoga Springs, N. Y.

DELANY, PATRICK BERNARD, E.E., Derrymore, Nantucket, Mass.

DELANY, VERY REV. WILLIAM, S.J., Saint Ignatius Hall, 35 Lower Leeson St., Dublin, Ireland.

DELANY, CAPT. WILLIAM H., 770 Lexington Ave., New York City.

DELEHANTY, HON. F. B., 32 Chambers St., New York City.

DELEHANTY, JOHN S., 107 Grand St., Albany, N. Y.

DEMPSEY, GEORGE C., Lowell, Mass.

DEMPSEY, WILLIAM P., care of Dempsey Bleach & Dye Co., Pawtucket, R. I.

DENNEN, REV. CHRISTOPHER, St. Thomas's Church, Wilmington, N. C.

DE RIVERA, WILLIAM J., 131 West 85th St., New York City.

DEROO, REV. PETER, 1127 Corbett St., Portland, Ore.

DESMOND, HUMPHREY J., 818-819 Wells Building, Milwaukee, Wis.

DESMOND, ROBERT EMMET, 11 Main St., San Francisco, Cal.

DEVLIN, JAMES H., 35 Parsons St., Brighton, Boston, Mass.

DEVLIN, JAMES H., JR., Room 1115 Tremont Bldg., 73 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.

DEVLIN, HON. JOSEPH, Alashiel House, Mt. Royal, Bangor, Ireland.

DEVLIN, PATRICK J., Matawan, N. J.

DICKSON, ROBERT, Parker, Ariz.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Arizona.)

DIGNAN, J. H., 76 Palm Ave., San Francisco, Cal.



DILLON, JAMES E., 510 East 87th St., New York City.  
DILLON, THOMAS I., 712 Market St., San Francisco, Cal.  
DIXON, SAMUEL GIBSON, M.D., LL.D., 1900 Race St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
DIXON, HON. WARREN, 1 Montgomery St., Jersey City, N. J.  
DOLAN, THOMAS S., 890 Broadway, New York City.  
DONAHUE, DAN A., 178 Essex St., Salem, Mass.  
DONAHUE, RT. REV. PATRICK JAMES, D.D., Cor. 13th and Bryon Sts., Wheeling, W. Va.  
DONAHUE, R. J., Ogdensburg, N. Y.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
DONNELLY, GEORGE B., 917 Chestnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
DONNELLY, MATTHEW, 5134 North Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
DONNELLY, HON. THOMAS F., 51 Chambers St., New York City.  
DONOHOE, REV. J., 249 Ninth St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
DONOHOE, REV. JOHN F., 95 Fourth Ave., Albany, N. Y.  
DONOVAN, E. I., M.D., Langdon, N. Dak.  
(Vice-President of the Society for North Dakota.)  
DONOVAN, COL. HENRY F., 179 Washington St., Chicago, Ill.  
DONOVAN, JAMES, Potsdam, N. Y.  
DONOVAN, HON. JEREMIAH, House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.  
DONOVAN, JOHN JOSEPH, 1210 Garden St., Bellingham, Wash.  
DONOVAN, MRS. NELLIE McM., 219 Cole St., San Francisco, Cal.  
DONOVAN, RICHARD J., Woolworth Bldg., New York City.  
DONOVAN, DR. S. E., New Bedford, Mass.  
DONOVAN, THOMAS F., Young Bldg., Joliet, Ill.  
DONOVAN, COL. WILLIAM H., Lawrence, Mass.  
DOOLEY, REV. JOHN, 535 West 121st St., New York City.  
DOONER, THOMAS FRANCIS, Dooner's Hotel, Philadelphia, Pa.  
DORAN, JAMES P., Masonic Bldg., New Bedford, Mass.  
DORAN, PATRICK L., Symus Utah Grocer Company, Salt Lake City, Utah.  
DORAN, VERY REV. MGR. THOMAS F., V.G., LL.D., 92 Hope St., Providence, R. I.  
DORDAN, JOHN E., 41st St. and Park Ave., New York City.  
DORSEY, JOHN, Ogdensburg, New York.  
DORVER, REV. WILLIAM J., St. Charles' Church, Pittsfield, Mass.  
DOUGHERTY, PATRICK, 1310 North Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
DOWLING, RT. REV. AUSTIN, 2000 Grand Ave., Des Moines, Ia.  
DOWLING, HON. VICTOR J., 25th St. and Madison Ave., New York City.  
DOWNING, BERNARD, 195 Monroe St., New York City.  
DOWNING, D. P., care of National Biscuit Company, Cambridge, Mass.  
DOYLE, ALFRED L., of John F. Doyle & Sons, 45 William St., New York City.  
DOYLE, JAMES G., 249 West 67th St., Chicago, Ill.  
DOYLE, JOHN F., 45 William St., New York City.  
DOYLE, WILLIAM F., 355 Hancock St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
DOYLE, HON. WILLIAM J., Katonah, N. Y.  
DREW, FRANK C., 515 Balboa Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.  
DRISCOLL, REV. JOHN T., Fonda, N. Y.



DRISCOLL, MICHAEL J., 271 Broadway, New York City.  
DRUMMOND, M. J., 51 Chambers St., New York City.  
DUFFICY, PETER J., 120 West 59th St., New York City.  
DUFFY, REV. FRANCIS P., St. Joseph's Seminary, Dunwoodie, Yonkers, N. Y.  
DUFFY, THOMAS J., 496 Linwood Ave., Columbus, Ohio.  
DUGGAN, REV. D. J., St. James' Rectory, Red Bank, N. J.  
DULIN, J. T., 111 South Hawk St., Albany, N. Y.  
DUNN, VERY REV. MGR. J. J., 23 E. 51st St., New York City.  
DUNN, J. PETER, 261 Broadway, New York City.  
DUNNE, FINLEY PETER, 136 East 64th St., New York City.  
DUNNE, F. L., 328 Washington St., Boston, Mass.  
DUNNE, REV. JAMES K., 804 Ninth Ave., Seattle, Wash.  
DUNNE, MISS M. M., 2163 Mance St., Montreal, Can.  
DURKIN, JOHN J., 1 Madison Ave., New York City.  
DUVAL, C. LOUIS, Pier 39, N. R., New York City.  
DUVAL, G. HOWARD, Pier 80, N. R., New York City.  
DWYER, W. D., 202 Despatch Bldg., St. Paul, Minn.  
DWYER, REV. WILLIAM M., Cathedral Rectory, Syracuse, N. Y.  
EGAN, DR. WILLIAM F., 1155 Golden Gate Ave., San Francisco, Cal.  
ELLIOTT, DR. GEORGE W., 116 Spring St., Portland, Me.  
ELLIS, CAPT. W. T., Owensboro, Ky.  
ELLISON, HON. WILLIAM B., 165 Broadway, New York City.  
EMMET, ROBERT, Moreton Paddox, Warwick, England.  
EMMET, HON. WILLIAM TEMPLE, 165 Broadway, New York City.  
ENRIGHT, THOMAS J., 412 Fletcher St., Lowell, Mass.  
EUSTACE, MISS JENNIE A., Victoria Apartments, 97th St. and Riverside Drive,  
New York City.  
EUSTACE, MARK S., Boonton, N. J.  
FAHY, THOMAS A., 607 Betz Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)  
FAHY, WALTER THOMAS, 14 S. Broad St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
FALAHEE, JOHN J., 120 West 59th St., New York City.  
FALLON, HON. JOSEPH D., LL.D., 789 Broadway, South Boston, Mass.  
FARLEY, HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL, Archbishop of New York, New York City.  
FARRELL, EDWARD D., 158 West 125th St., New York City.  
FARRELL, JOHN T., M.D., 1488 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.  
FARRELL, LEO F., 29 Weybosett St., Providence, R. I.  
FARRELLY, FRANK T., 25 Fort St., Springfield, Mass.  
FARRELLY, T. CHARLES, 9 Park Pl., New York City.  
FAY, JOHN LEO, 434 East 45th St., Chicago, Ill.  
FAY, REV. S. W. CYRIL, 1225 Newton St., Brookland, D. C.  
FEELEY, WILLIAM J., 203 Eddy St., Providence, R. I.  
FEITNER, HON. THOMAS L., 67 Wall St., New York City.  
FENLON, JOHN T., 55 Liberty St., New York City.  
FINLEY, JAMES D., Board of Trade, Norfolk, Va.  
FINN, REV. THOMAS J., St. Mary's Rectory, Norwalk, Conn.  
FITZGERALD, DESMOND, Brookline, Mass.



FITZGERALD, HON. JAMES, 149 East 79th St., New York City.  
FITZGERALD, HON. JAMES REGAN, 90 West Broadway, New York City.  
FITZGERALD, MISS MARCELLA A., P. O. Box, Box 52, Gilroy, Cal.  
FITZGERALD, THOMAS B., Elmira, N. Y.  
FITZGERALD, HON. WILLIAM T. A., Court House, Boston, Mass.  
FITZGIBBON, JOHN C., 38 West 34th St., New York City.  
FITZPATRICK, EDWARD, New Albany, Ind.  
FITZPATRICK, JAMES C., 244 West Broad St., Tamagna, Pa.  
FITZPATRICK, JAY, 321 Bedford Pk. Boul., New York City.  
FITZPATRICK, REV. MALLICK J., 375 Lafayette St., New York City.  
FLANIGAN, EUGENE D., 104 State St., Albany, N. Y.  
FLANIGAN, JOHN, 133 West 86th St., New York City.  
FLEMING, JAMES D., 299 Broadway, New York City.  
FLEMING, JAMES W., Keenan Bldg., Troy, N. Y.  
FLEMING, JOHN J., 415 Tama Bldg., Burlington, Ia.  
FLEMING, REV. T. RAYMOND, Harbor Beach, Mich.  
FLETCHER, WILLIAM, Ambulance Dept., 300 Mulberry St., New York City.  
FLYNN, THOMAS P., 179 West Washington St., Chicago, Ill.  
FOLEY, DANIEL, 108 North Delaware St., Indianapolis, Ind.  
FOLEY, CAPT. DANIEL P., The Cairo, Washington, D. C.  
FORD, HON. JOHN, County Court House, New York City.  
FURLONG, HON. MARTIN, Oke Bldg., Duckworth St., St. John's, Newfoundland.  
GAFFNEY, HON. T. ST. JOHN, American-Consulate General, Munich, Bavaria,  
Germany.  
GALLAGHER, CHARLES H., 11 Riverdrive Ave., Trenton, N. J.  
GALLAGHER, DANIEL P., 39 West 128th St., New York City.  
GALLAGHER, HENRY, 525 West 142d St., New York City.  
GALLAGHER, JAMES, Cleveland, N. Y.  
GALLAGHER, JAMES T., M.D., 20 Monument Square, Charlestown, Mass.  
GALLAGHER, M. D., 402 West 146th St., New York City.  
GALLIGAN, JOHN JOSEPH, M.D., Cullen Hotel, Lake City, Utah.  
GAMBLE, HON. ROBERT JACKSON, Yankton, S. Dak.  
(Vice-President of the Society for South Dakota.)  
GANNON, FRANK S., 2 Rector St., New York City.  
GARRIGAN, RT. REV. PHILIP J., D.D., Sioux City, Ia.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Iowa.)  
GARVAN, HON. FRANCIS P., 115 Broadway, New York City.  
GARVEY, RICHARD, JR., 527 Riverside Drive, New York City.  
GAVIN, JOSEPH E., 39 and 40 Erie Co. Savings Bank Bldg., Buffalo, N. Y.  
GELSHENEN, WILLIAM H., 100 William St., New York City.  
GENTLEMEN'S SODALITY OF ST. IGNATIUS CHURCH, Hayes and Shrader Sts.,  
San Francisco, Cal.  
GEOGHEGAN, CHARLES A., 537 West Broadway, New York City.  
GIBBONS, MICHAEL, Cullen Hotel, Salt Lake City, Utah.  
GIBLIN, JOHN A., 10 East Main St., Ilion, N. Y.  
GIBSON, CHARLES HUNTLEY, care of Gibson, Marshall & Gibson, Louisville,  
Ky.



GILBERT, GEORGE, Binghamton, N. Y.  
GILLERAN, HON. THOMAS, 49 Chambers St., New York City.  
GILMAN, JOHN E., 43 Hawkins St., Boston, Mass.  
GILPATRIC, HON. WALTER J., Mayor of Saco, Me.  
GLEASON, JOHN F., 25 Eagle St., Albany, N. Y.  
GLEASON, JOHN H., 25 N. Pearl St., Albany, N. Y.  
GLEASON, JOSEPH F., 905 Trinity Ave., Bronx, New York City.  
GLEESON, WILLIAM A., Torrington, Conn.  
GLYNN, JOHN F., 15 Arch St., Waterbury, Conn.  
GLYNN, HON. MARTIN H., Albany, N. Y.  
GOFF, HON. JOHN W., County Court House, New York City.  
GORDON, DANIEL F., 165 Broadway, New York City.  
GORMAN, JOHN F., Stephen Girard Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.  
GORMAN, PATRICK F., Alexandria, Va.  
GRACE, HON. JOHN P., Mayor of Charleston, S. C.  
GRACE, JOSEPH P., 7 Hanover Square, New York City.  
GRAHAM, HON. JAMES M., Springfield, Ill.  
GRAINGER, J. V., Wilmington, N. C.  
GRIFFIN, JOHN C., Skowhegan, Me.  
GRIFFIN, PATRICK FRANCIS, Webster Ave., Highwood, New Rochelle, N. Y.  
GRIMES, RT. REV. JOHN, Syracuse, N. Y.  
GUERIN, HON. JAMES J., 4 Edgehill Ave., Montreal, Canada.  
GUILFOILE, FRANCIS P., Waterbury, Conn.  
GURRY, THOMAS F., care of Orinoko Mills, 215-219 Fourth Ave., New York City.  
HAAREN, JOHN H., 86th St. and Fort Hamilton Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
HACKETT, J. D., 41 West 55th St., New York City.  
HAGERTY, C. H., District Passenger Agt., Pa. Lines, Todd Bldg., Louisville, Ky.  
HAGERTY, JAMES B., 517 Duboce Ave., San Francisco, Cal.  
HAGGERTY, J. HENRY, 50 South St., New York City.  
HALLAHAN, PETER T., 921 Market St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
HALLERAN, HON. JOHN J., 31 16th St., Browne Park, Flushing, N. Y.  
HALLEY, CHARLES V., 756 East 175th St., New York City.  
HALLEY, CHARLES V., JR., 756 East 175th St., New York City.  
HALLORAN, JOHN H., 213 6th Ave., New York City.  
HALLORAN, WILLIAM J., 309 Main St., Salt Lake City, Utah.  
HALTIGAN, PATRICK J., Editor *The Hibernian*, 614 Louisiana Ave. N. W., Washington, D. C.  
(Vice-President of the Society for District of Columbia.)  
HAMILL, HON. JAMES A., 239 Washington St., Jersey City, N. J.  
HANEY, HON. ELBRIDGE, 3116 Michigan Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
HANLON, P. J., 1390 Third St., Louisville, Ky.  
HANNA, MOST REV. EDWARD J., 1000 Fulton St., San Francisco, Cal.  
HANNA, WILLIAM WILSON, Hotel Majestic, Philadelphia, Pa.  
HANNAN, HON. JOHN, 46 Water St., Ogdensburg, N. Y.  
HANNON, REV. W. B., St. Osburg's, Hill St., Coventry, England.



HANRAHAN, DANIEL, 1718 West 56th St., Chicago, Ill.  
HARDIMAN, MICHAEL J., Watertown, N. Y.  
HARKINS, RT. REV. MATTHEW, D.D., 30 Fenner St., Providence, R. I.  
HARNEY, JOHN M., Item Bldg., Lynn, Mass.  
HARRIGAN, JOHN F., 66 High St., Worcester, Mass.  
HARRIMAN, PATRICK H., M.D., Norwich, Conn.  
HARRINGTON, DANIEL E., Postmaster, Saratoga Springs, N. Y.  
HARRIS, HON. CHARLES N., 72 East 55th St., New York City.  
HARRIS, WILLIAM L., M.D., care of State Board of Health, Providence, R. I.  
HARTY, JOHN F., Savannah, Ga.  
HARVEY, S. J., President First National Bank, Milton, Fla.  
HASSETT, REV. PATRICK D., Watsonville, Cal.  
HAYDEN, J. EMMET, 1 Carl St., San Francisco, Cal.  
HAYES, HON. NICHOLAS J., 164 East 111th St., New York City.  
HAYES, COL. PATRICK E., Pawtucket, R. I.  
HAYES, RT. REV. PATRICK J., 460 Madison Ave., New York City.  
HEALY, DAVID, 339 West 23d St., New York City.  
HEALY, HON. EDMUND J., Bay View Ave., Far Rockaway, N. Y.  
HEALY, JOHN F., Black Hawk, Utah.  
HEALY, REV. PATRICK J., Catholic University, Washington, D. C.  
HEALY, RICHARD, 188 Institute Road, Worcester, Mass.  
HEALY, THOMAS, Columbus Ave. and 66th St., New York City.  
HEALY, THOMAS F., 66th St. and Broadway, New York City.  
HEELAN, REV. EDMOND, Sacred Heart Church, Box 82, Fort Dodge, Ia.  
HENDRICK, HON. PETER A., County Court House, New York City.  
HENNESSY, JOSEPH P., 642 Crotona Park So., Bronx, New York City.  
HEPBURN, BARRY H., Franklin Bank Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.  
HEPBURN, W. HORACE, JR., Franklin Bank Bldg., Philadelphia, Pa.  
HERBERT, VICTOR, 321 West 108th St., New York City.  
HERNAN, J. J., Hotel del Coronado, Coronado Beach, Cal.  
HICKEY, CHARLES A., 311 West 102d St., New York City.  
HICKEY, JOHN J., 8 East 129th St., New York City.  
HIERS, JAMES LAWTON, M.D., 8 Liberty St. East, Savannah, Ga.  
HIGGINS, HON. JAMES H., Banigan Bldg., Providence, R. I.  
HIGGINS, JAMES J., 171 First St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
HIGGINS, DR. JOSEPH J., 46 W. 55th St., New York City.  
HOBAN, RT. REV. M. J., D.D., Scranton, Pa.  
HOEY, HON. JAMES J., 165 Broadway, New York City.  
HOEY, JOHN E., Ridgefield Park, N. J.  
HOFF, JOSEPH S., 56 Nassau Block, Princeton, N. J.  
HOGAN, HON. JOHN J., 53 Central St., Lowell, Mass.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Massachusetts.)  
HOGAN, JOHN PHILIP, High Falls, N. Y.  
HOGAN, M. E., Hogan Bank Co., Altamont, Ill.  
HOGAN, MICHAEL S., 4903 13th Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
HOGAN, WILLIAM A., 95 Stevens St., Lowell, Mass.  
HOPKINS, GEORGE A., 27 William St., New York City.



HOPPER, HON. JOHN J., 352 West 121st St., New York City.  
HORIGAN, HON. CORNELIUS, 229-231 Main St., Biddeford, Me.  
HOULIHAN, M. J., 29 Eagle St., Providence, R. I.  
HOWARD, DR. WILLIAM B., Board of Education, San Francisco, Cal.  
HOWLETT, JOHN, 49 Portland St., Boston, Mass.  
HOYE, CHARLES T., 120 Boylston St., Boston, Mass.  
HOYE, HENRY J., M.D., 194 Broad St., Providence, R. I.  
HUGHES, MARTIN, Hibbing, Minn.  
HUGHES, PATRICK L., 466 Pleasant St., Winthrop, Mass.  
HUGHES, HON. WILLIAM, Paterson, N. J.  
HUGHES, REV. WILLIAM F., D.D., 460 Madison Ave., New York City.  
HUNTER, FREDERICK C., 80 Maiden Lane, New York City.  
HURLEY, JAMES H., 301 Union Trust Bldg., Providence, R. I.  
HURLEY, JOHN E., 63 Washington St., Providence, R. I.  
HURLEY, HON. JOHN F., Salem, Mass.  
HURST, WILLIAM H., 26 Beaver St., New York City.  
HUSSEY, D. B., 5811 Cabanne Ave., St. Louis, Mo.  
HUSSEY, EDWARD J., Vice-President Commercial Bank, Albany, N. Y.  
IRVING, HON. JOHN J., Mayor, Binghamton, N. Y.  
JACKSON, CHARLES A., Waterbury, Conn.  
JAMES, JOHN W., JR., 603 Carlton Road, Westfield, N. J.  
JENKINSON, RICHARD C., 289 Washington St., Newark, N. J.  
JENNINGS, MICHAEL J., 753 Third Ave., New York City.  
JENNINGS, THOMAS C., 1834 East 55th St., Cleveland, Ohio.  
JOHNSON, ALFRED J., 14 Central Park West, New York City.  
JOHNSON, JAMES G., 649 Broadway, New York City.  
JOHNSON, MRS. MARY H., care of Humboldt State Bank, Humboldt, Ia.  
JONES, PATRICK, Board of Education, Park Ave. and 59th St., New York City.  
JONES, PAUL, 38 Park Row, New York City.  
JONES, HON. RICHARD J., Mayor, Sebring, Ohio.  
JORDAN, MICHAEL J., 30 State St., Boston, Mass.  
JOYCE, BERNARD J., 45 Grover Ave., Winthrop Highlands, Boston, Mass.  
JOYCE, JOHN F., 20 Vesey St., New York City.  
JOYCE, MICHAEL J., 258 Broadway, New York City.  
JUDGE, JOHN H., 261 Broadway, New York City.  
JUDGE, PATRICK J., Holyoke, Mass.  
KEARNS, BERNARD T., 197 St. Mark's Pl., St. George, S. I., New York City.  
KEARNS, PHILIP J., 2311 Concourse, Bronx, New York City.  
KEATING, PATRICK M., Pemberton Bldg., Boston, Mass.  
KEEFE, PATRICK H., M.D., 257 Benefit St., Providence, R. I.  
KEEFE, REV. WILLIAM A., St. John's Church, Plainfield, Conn.  
KEEGAN, DR. EDWARD, St. John's, Newfoundland.  
KEENAN, FRANK, Laurelton, L. I.  
KEENAN, JOHN J., Public Library, Boston, Mass.  
KEENAN, THOMAS J., Security Mutual Building, Binghamton, N. Y.  
KEENAN, VINCENT A., 254 Broadway, South Boston, Mass.



KEHOE, MICHAEL P., Law Bldg., Baltimore, Md.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Maryland.)

KELLEHER, DANIEL, 1116 Spring St., Seattle, Wash.

KELLEY, COMMANDER JAMES DOUGLASS JERROLD, 25 East 83d St., New York City.

KELLY, DANIEL E., Salyer Block, Valparaiso, Ind.

KELLY, GERTRUDE B., M.D., 507 Madison Ave., New York City.

KELLY, HON. JOHN E., Register, U. S. Land Office, Pierre, So. Dak.

KELLY, JOHN FOREST, Ph.D., Pittsfield, Mass.

KELLY, JOHN JEROME, 2 Wall St., New York City.

KELLY, JOSEPH THOMAS, 275 Lombard St., New Haven, Conn.

KELLY, MICHAEL F., M.D., Fall River, Mass.

KELLY, P. J., Main St., Buffalo, N. Y.

KELLY, THOMAS, M.D., 357 West 57th St., New York City.

KENAH, JOHN F., Elizabeth, N. J.

KENNEDY, ARTHUR, 44 Barclay St., New York City.

KENNEDY, CHARLES F., Brewer, Me.

KENNEDY, DANIEL, Elmira, N. Y.

KENNEDY, JOHN J., 2925 Briggs Ave., Bronx, New York City.

KENNEDY, HON. M. F., 32 Broad St., Charleston, S. C.

KENNEDY, THOMAS F., Amsterdam, N. Y.

KENNEDY, WALTER G., M.D., 621 Dorchester St. W., Montreal, Canada.

KENNELLY, BRYAN L., 156 Broadway, New York City.

KENNEY, DAVID T., Plainfield, N. J.

KENNEY, JAMES W., Park Brewery, Terrace St., Roxbury, Mass.

KENNEY, THOMAS, 143 Summer St., Worcester, Mass.

KEOGAN, P. J., N. Y. Athletic Club, New York City.

KEOGH, THOMAS F., 90 West Broadway, New York City.

KEOUGH, PETER L., 41 Arch St., Pawtucket, R. I.

KERBY, JOHN E., 481 5th Ave., New York City.

KERNEY, JAMES, 373 State St., Trenton, N. J.

KERR, ROBERT BAGE, 74 Broadway, New York City.

KIERNAN, PATRICK, 200 West 72d St., New York City.

KIGGEN, JOHN A., 125 West St., Hyde Park, Mass.

KILKENNY, THOMAS F., 43 Sabin St., Providence, R. I.

KILLEEN, HENRY W., 734 Richmond Ave., Buffalo, N. Y.

KILMARTIN, THOMAS J., M.D., Waterbury, Conn.

KING, JOHN, 11 William St., New York City.

KING, PERCY J., 52 Wall St., New York City.

(Member of the Executive Council.)

KINSELA, JOHN F., 509 Gorham St., Lowell, Mass.

KINSLEY, JOSEPH T., 140 Locust St., Philadelphia, Pa.

KINSLEY, WILLIAM JOSEPH, 261 Broadway, New York City.

KNOX, REV. P. B., St. Patrick's Church, Madison, Wis.

KYLE, DR. JAMES ORR, 167 W. 71st St., New York City.

LAMB, NICHOLAS, JR., University City, St. Louis Co., Mo.

LANNON, JOSEPH F., 68 Main St., Susquehanna, Pa.



LARKIN, ROBERT E., Streator, Ill.

LAVELLE, JOHN, 3148 West 44th St. S.W., Cleveland, Ohio.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Ohio.)

LAWLER, JAMES G., St. Charles, Mo.

LAWLER, JOHN F., City Sergeant, Norfolk, Va.

LAWLER, THOMAS B., 70 5th Ave., New York City.  
(Ex-Librarian and Archivist of the Society.)

LAWLOR, JEREMIAH, 624 Madison Ave., New York City.

LAWRENCE, JOSEPH W., 156 Broadway, New York City.

LEAHY, JOHN S., 807 Carleton Bldg., St. Louis, Mo.

LEAHY, REV. WALTER T., St. Paul's Church, Spring Lake Beach, N. J.

LEARY, JEREMIAH D., 246 Clark Pl., Elizabeth, N. J.

LEE, HON. LAWRENCE P., Dept. Commerce and Labor, Ellis Island, N. Y.

LEHY, GEOFFREY B., 69 South Market St., Boston, Mass.

LENAHAN, HON. JOHN T., Wilkesbarre, Pa.

LENANE, THOMAS, SR., 307 West St., New York City.

LENIHAN, RT. REV. M. C., Great Falls, Mont.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Montana.)

LENNOX, GEORGE W., Haverhill, Mass.

LESLIE, CHARLES J., 565 West 161st St., New York City.

LESLIE, WARREN, 165 Broadway, New York City.

LEWIS, ZAGORY J., M.D., 268 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.

LILLIE, EGBERT, 235 West 58th St., New York City.

LINEHAN, REV. T. P., Biddeford, Me.

LINIHAN, THOMAS H., 572 Ferry St., New Haven, Conn.

LIVINGSTON, W. F., 366 King St., Charleston, S. C.

LIVINGSTON, REV. WILLIAM, St. Gabriel's Church, 308 East 37th St., New York City.

LOFT, HON. GEORGE W., 400 Broome St., New York City.

LOGAN, JAMES F., 97 Alban St., Dorchester, Mass.

LONERGAN, THOMAS S., 410 East 149th St., New York City.

LOUGHLIN, PETER J., 150 Nassau St., New York City.

LUCEY, HON. P. J., Attorney-General, Springfield, Ill.

LYNCH, JEREMIAH JOSEPH, 127 Schermerhorn St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

LYNCH, MARTIN F., Lamartine Ave. and 5th St., Bayside, N. Y.

LYNCH, MISS MARY E., 8792 17th Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.

LYNCH, MICHAEL LEHANE, 425 Hamilton Ave., Jackson, Miss.

LYNCH, HON. THOMAS J., Augusta, Me.

LYON, JAMES B., Albany, N. Y.

LYONS, PATRICK F., P. O. Box 45, St. Paul, Minn.

LYONS, REV. WILLIAM, 19 St. Mary's Ave., San Francisco, Cal.

MACDONALD, GEORGE, 315 West 90th St., New York City.

MACDWYER, PATRICK S., Municipal Bldg., New York City.

MACGUIRE, CONSTANTINE J., M.D., 120 East 60th St., New York City.

McADOO, HON. WILLIAM, 300 Mulberry St., New York City.  
(Ex-President-General of the Society.)



McALEER, GEORGE, M.D., Worcester, Mass.  
MCALFY, JOHN F., 26 North Main St., Pawtucket, R. I.  
MCALISTER, JOHN, 165 Meeting St., Charleston, S. C.  
MC AULIFFE, DENNIS A., 312 East 57th St., New York City.  
MCBREEN, PATRICK FRANCIS, 404 Monroe St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
MCBRIE, D. H., 41 Park Row, New York City.  
McCABE, GEORGE, Catholic Club, 120 Central Pk. South, New York City.  
McCABE, JAMES, Bracewell Block, Dover, N. H.  
McCALLION, JAMES H., 33 Roanoke St., Providence, R. I.  
MC CARTHY, CHARLES, Jr., Portland, Me.  
    (Vice-President of the Society for Maine.)  
MC CARTHY, EUGENE, Casper, Wyoming.  
MC CARTHY, GEORGE W., care of Dennett & McCarthy, Portsmouth, N. H.  
MC CARTHY, JAMES, 129 Howard St., Lawrence, Mass.  
MC CARTHY, M. R. F., 82 Court St., Binghamton, N. Y.  
MC CARTHY, HON. PATRICK JOSEPH, 49 Westminster St., Providence, R. I.  
MC CARTY, REV. THOMAS J., St. Joseph's Church, Carroll, Ia.  
MC CARTY, T. J., 20 George St., Charleston, S. C.  
MC CAUGHAN, REV. JOHN P., St. Paul's Church, Warren, Mass.  
MC CAUGHEY, BERNARD, 5 East Ave., Pawtucket, R. I.  
MC CLEAN, REV. PETER H., Milford, Conn.  
MC CLOUD, WILLIAM J., 114 Broad St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
MC CORMACK, J. L., 50th St. and 13th Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
MC CORMACK, JOHN, Hotel Netherland, New York City.  
MC CORMACK, JOHN J., 163 Valley Road, Montclair, N. J.  
MC CORMACK, REV. PETER J., St. Joseph's Rectory, 8 Allen St., Boston, Mass.  
MC CORMICK, J. S., 1524 Masonic Ave., San Francisco, Cal.  
MC CORMICK, MICHAEL A., 137 Bellevue Ave., Newport, R. I.  
MC CORMICK, PETER J., 915 Valencia St., San Francisco, Cal.  
MC COY, EUGENE, 80 Liberty St., San Francisco, Cal.  
MC COY, REV. JOHN J., LL.D., St. Ann's Church, Worcester, Mass.  
MC COY, WILLIAM J., 8 and 9 Security Trust Bldg., Indianapolis, Ind.  
MC CULLOUGH, JOHN, 38 S. 6th St., New Bedford, Mass.  
MC DONALD, CAPT. MITCHELL C., Naval Home, Philadelphia, Pa.  
MC DONNELL, ROBERT E., 60 Broadway, New York City.  
MC DONOUGH, JOSEPH P., 417 West 141st St., New York City.  
MC ENERNEY GARRETT W., Flood Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.  
MC FARLAND, STEPHEN, 44 Morton St., New York City.  
MC FAUL, RT. REV. JAMES A., D.D., 153 N. Warren St., Trenton, N. J.  
MC GANN, JAMES A., 413 Walnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
MC GANN, COL. JAMES H., 7 Kepler St., Providence, R. I.  
MC GAURAN, MICHAEL S., M.D., 258 Broadway, Lawrence, Mass.  
MC GEE, WALTER C., 517 East 17th St., New York City.  
MC GILLCUDDY, HON. D. J., Lewiston, Me.  
    (Member of the Executive Council.)  
MC GINNESS, BRIG.-GEN. JOHN R., Army & Navy Club, Washington, D. C.  
MC GINNEY, JOHN H., 766 McAllister St., San Francisco, Cal.



McGLINN, JOHN J., 1415 North 16th St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 McGLINN, THOMAS P., Montclair, N. J.  
 McGOLRICK, RT. REV. MGR. EDWARD J., 84 Herbert St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 McGOVERN, PATRICK, 6 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.  
 McGrath, P. F., 709 Castro St., San Francisco, Cal.  
 McGrath, R. M., 26 East 11th St., New York City.  
 McGrath, CAPT. THOMAS F., 215 Parnassus Ave., San Francisco, Cal.  
 McGREAL, HON. LAWRENCE, 470 Broadway, Milwaukee, Wis.  
 McGuire, HON. EDWARD J., 51 Chambers St., New York City.  
 (Member of the Executive Council.)  
 McGuire, FRANK A., M.D., 74 West 85th St., New York City.  
 McGuire, JAMES K., 42 Elm St., New Rochelle, N. Y.  
 McGuire, JOHN C., Hotel St. George, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 McGuire, PETER J., 94 Pleasant St., Malden, Mass.  
 McGuire, P. H., 1267 Frick Building Annex, Pittsburgh, Pa.  
 McGURRIN, F. E., 32 Main St., Salt Lake City, Utah.  
 McHale, MARTIN, 542 W. 162d St., New York City.  
 McHugh, JAMES W. C., 1503 East Jackson St., Pensacola, Fla.  
 McISAAC, DANIEL V., 416 Old South Bldg., Boston, Mass.  
 McIVER, HON. JAMES, St. Francis, Milwaukee Co., Wis.  
 McKENNA, JAMES A., 55 John St., New York City.  
 McKENNA, JAMES A., JR., 125 West 70th St., New York City.  
 McLAUGHLIN, ALONZO G., of McLaughlin & Stern, 15 William St., New York City.  
 McLAUGHLIN, JOHN, 346 East 81st St., New York City.  
 McLAUGHLIN, HON. JOHN J., 145 La Salle St., Chicago, Ill.  
 McMAHON, REV. JOHN W., D.D., St. Mary's Church, Charlestown, Mass.  
 McMANUS, JAMES H., 105 West 28th St., New York City.  
 McMANUS, COL. JOHN, 87 Dorrance St., Providence, R. I.  
 McMANUS, TERENCE J., 170 Broadway, New York City.  
 McNABOE, JAMES F., 144 West 92d St., New York City.  
 McNAMARA, THOMAS CHARLES, M.D., 613 Hudson St., Hoboken, N. J.  
 McNAMEE, REV. W. J., St. Mary's Church, Joliet, Ill.  
 McNICAL, DANIEL E., East Liverpool, Ohio.  
 McNULTY, GEORGE W., 32 West 40th St., New York City.  
 McOWEN, ANTHONY, 515 Wales Ave., New York City.  
 McPARTLAND, JOHN E., 55 Park St., New Haven, Conn.  
 McPARTLAND, STEPHEN J., 673 Eighth Ave., New York City.  
 McSORLEY, JOHN, 87-C St., Salt Lake City, Utah.  
 McSWEENEY, DENIS FLORENCE, 100 West 37th St., New York City.  
 MACK, JAMES F., 257 Broadway, New York City.  
 MACLAY, EDGAR STANTON, Greenlawn, L. I., N. Y.  
 MADDEN, JOHN, Parsons, Kan.  
 MADDEN, THEO. A., 125 Amity St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 MAGINNIS THOMAS HOBBS, JR., Cor. 50th St. and Baltimore Ave., Phila., Pa.  
 MAGRANE, P. B., 133 Market St., Lynn, Mass.  
 MAGRATH, DR. JOHN F., 119 East 30th St., New York City.



MAGUIRE, MGR. F. J., St. Patrick's Rectory, Albany, N. Y.

MAHER, JOHN L., 15 Kemble St., Utica, N. Y.

MAHER, STEPHEN J., M.D., 212 Orange St., New Haven, Conn.

MAHONEY, DANIEL EMMET, Keyport, Monmouth Co., N. J.

MAHONEY, DANIEL S., 277 Broadway, New York City.

MAHONEY, E. S., Portsmouth, Va.

MAHONEY, JEREMIAH, Casper, Wyoming.

MAHONEY, JOHN P. S., Lawrence, Mass.

MAHONY, JEREMIAH, 560 Page St., San Francisco, Cal.

MAHONY, JOHN J., Scott and Fulton Sts., San Francisco, Cal.

MAHONY, MICHAEL J., 126 West 87th St., New York City.

MALONE, HON. DUDLEY FIELD, Custom House, New York City.

MALONE, JOHN T., Louisville, Ky., care of Fidelity Trust Co.

MALONEY, JOHN H., 1619 Greene St., Harrisburg, Pa.

MALONEY, THOMAS E., V.S., 1095 North Main St., Fall River, Mass.

MANNERS, J. HARTLEY, care of Brown Shipley & Co., 123 Pall Mall S. W., London, England.

MANNING, JOHN J., 143 East 95th St., New York City.

MANNING, JOSEPH P., 66 Crawford St., Roxbury, Mass.

MAPOTHER, W. L., Louisville, Ky.

MARKEY, COL. EUGENE L., care of Duplex Printing Co., Battle Creek, Mich.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Michigan.)

MARSHALL, REV. GEORGE F., St. Patrick's Church, Milford, N. H.

MARTIN, PATRICK, 3396 East St., San Diego, Cal.

MARTIN, WILLIAM J., 64 Wall St., New York City.

MASSARENE, WILLIAM G., 15 East 40th St., New York City.

MAYNES, MICHAEL, Jefferson House, Boston, Mass.

MEADE, RICHARD W., 216 East 72d St., New York City.

MEE, HON. JOHN J., Woonsocket, R. I.

MEENAN, REV. WILLIAM B., Church of "Our Lady of the Isle," Newport, R. I.

MEHAN, WILLIAM A., Ballston Spa, N. Y.

MELDRIM GEN. PETER W., 1007 National Bank Bldg., Savannah, Ga.

MINTURN, HON. JAMES, Associate Justice Supreme Court, N. J., Hoboken, N. J.

MITCHEL, HON. JOHN PURROY, City Hall, New York City.

MITCHELL, GEORGE H. B., 142 West 72d St., New York City.

MITCHELL, WILLIAM L., 125 Riverside Drive, New York City.

MOLONEY, FRED G., Ottawa, Ill.

MOLONEY, HON. MAURICE T., Moloney Bldg., Ottawa, Ill.

MOLONY, FRANK T., 207 West 131st St., New York City.

MOLONY, HENRY A., 16 New St., Charleston, S. C.

MONAGHAN, JAMES, 217 East Boone Ave., Spokane, Wash.

MONAHAN, FRANK D., 53 State St., Boston, Mass.

MONOHAN, EDWARD S., St. Matthews, Ky.

MONTGOMERY, GEORGE T., 105 Fulton St., New York City.

MOONEY, EDMUND L., 37 Wall St., New York City.

MOONEY, LOUIS M., M.D., 164 W. 76th St., New York City.



MOONEY, MICHAEL P., 815 Society for Savings Bldg., Cleveland, Ohio.  
MOONEY, WILLIAM J., 101 S. Meridian St., Indianapolis, Ind.  
MOORE, HON. ROBERT LEE, Statesboro, Ga.  
MORAN, REV. GREGORY, Atlantic and California Aves., Atlantic City, N. J.  
MORAN, JAMES T., 221 Sherman Ave., New Haven, Conn.  
MORAN, JOSEPH F., 11-27 Imlay St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
MORIARTY, EDWARD T., 155-159 East 23d St., New York City.  
MORIARTY, JOHN, Broadway, Waterbury, Conn.  
MORONEY, PATRICK, 2 Cooke St., Providence, R. I.  
MORRIS, SIR EDWARD P., Premier of Newfoundland, St. John's, Newfoundland.  
MORRISON, PAUL J., Department of Commerce and Labor, Ellis Island, N. Y.  
MORRISSEY, VERY REV. ANDREW, C.S.C., D.D., LL.D., University of Notre Dame, Notre Dame, Ind.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Indiana.)  
MORTON, JOHN D., 309 Bedford Park Boul., Bronx, New York City.  
MULHERN, JOHN W., Supt. Northern Div. Chicago & Gt. Western Ry. Co., St. Paul, Minn.  
MULLANEY, BERNARD J., 920 Belden Ave., Chicago, Ill.  
MULLANEY, P. D., 3410 22d St., San Francisco, Cal.  
MULLEN, JOHN F., 309 Oxford St., Providence, R. I.  
MULLIGAN, JOSEPH T., 135 Broadway, New York City.  
MULQUEEN, HON. JOSEPH F., 32 Franklin St., New York City.  
MULQUEEN, MICHAEL J., 253 Broadway, New York City.  
MULRY, THOMAS M., 51 Chambers St., New York City.  
MUNHALL, WILLIAM D., 1208 Ashland Block, Chicago, Ill.  
MURPHY, DR. CHARLES CONNOR, Merrick Road, Amityville, L. I., N. Y.  
MURPHY, HON. CHARLES F., 305 E. 17th St., New York City.  
MURPHY, DANIEL F., Supt. of Rents, Fidelity & Columbia Trust Co., Louisville, Ky.  
MURPHY, EDWARD J., Fuller Bldg., Springfield, Mass.  
MURPHY, EDWARD S., 1205 Park Ave., New York City.  
MURPHY, JAMES R., 31 Nassau St., New York City.  
MURPHY, JAMES R., 1 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.  
MURPHY, JEREMIAH B., 152 Third St., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
MURPHY, HON. JOHN J., 44 E. 23d St., New York City.  
MURPHY, REV. MICHAEL, 526 Bush St., San Francisco, Cal.  
MURPHY, PHILIP H., 311 Greenbush St., Milwaukee, Wis.  
MURPHY, THOMAS, Irvington-on-Hudson, N. Y.  
MURPHY, MGR. WILLIAM G., Church of Immaculate Conception, 503 East 14th St., New York City.  
MURRAY, CHARLES, 75 Broad St., New York City.  
MURRAY, JOHN L., 228 West 42d St., New York City.  
MURRAY, JOSEPH, 1190 Madison Ave., New York City.  
MURRAY, HON. LAWRENCE O., LL.D., Treasury Department, Washington, D. C.  
MURRAY, DR. PETER, 159 West 71st St., New York City.  
MURRAY, TIMOTHY, 165 Broadway, New York City.



MURRIN, JAMES B., Carbondale, Pa.

MURTAUGH, HON. JOHN F., Realty Bldg., Elmira, N. Y.  
(Vice-President of the Society for New York.)

NEACY, THOMAS J., Milwaukee, Wis.

NEAGLE, REV. RICHARD, 2 Fellsway East, Malden, Mass.

NEALON, JAMES C., 960 Haight St., San Francisco, Cal.

NEE, P. J., 1341 Girard St., Washington, D. C.

NICKERSON, HENRY F., 524 Durfee St., Fall River, Mass.

NOLAN, DANIEL CARROLL, 55 Main St., Yonkers, N. Y.

NOLAN, JAMES C., 361 Orange St., Albany, N. Y.

NOLAN, LUKE J., 25 Pine St., New York City.

NOLAN, W. J., care of Humler & Nolan, 137 South Fourth St., Louisville, Ky.

NOONAN, HON. THOMAS F., 314 West 54th St., New York City.

NOONAN, WILLIAM T., 155 Main St. W., Rochester, N. Y.

NORRIS, CHARLES E., Carthage, N. Y.

NORTON, MICHAEL W., 450 Friendship St., Providence, R. I.

NUGENT, EDWARD, 68 Broad St., Elizabeth, N. J.

O'BEIRNE, GEN. JAMES R., Part XVII, County Court House, New York City.

O'BRIEN, HON. C. D., Globe Bldg., St. Paul, Minn.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Minnesota.)

O'BRIEN, REV. DENIS J., L.B., 16 South Berwick, Me.

O'BRIEN, DENNIS F., 1482 Broadway, New York City.

O'BRIEN, REV. JAMES J., 179 Summer St., Somerville, Mass.

O'BRIEN, HON. JOHN F., City National Bank, Plattsburg, N. Y.

O'BRIEN, JOHN P., 44 E. 23d St., New York City.

O'BRIEN, J. P., Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company, Portland, Ore.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Oregon.)

O'BRIEN, CAPT. LAURENCE, 70 Beach St., New Haven, Conn.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Connecticut.)

O'BRIEN, MICHAEL C., M.D., 161 West 122d St., New York City.

O'BRIEN, MICHAEL J., 16 Dey St., New York City.  
(Historiographer of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)

O'BRIEN, HON. MORGAN J., LL.D., 2 Rector St., New York City.

O'BRIEN, HON. THOMAS J., B.L., LL.D., Grand Rapids, Mich.

O'BRIEN, THOMAS S., 13 Walter St., Albany, N. Y.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)

O'BRIEN, THOMAS V., Haywards Hotel, Haywards, Cal.

O'BRIEN, REV. V. G., D.D., St. Peter's Rectory, Troy, N. Y.

O'BYRNE, MICHAEL ALPHONSUS, Room 400 Germania Bank Bldg., Savannah, Ga.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Georgia.)

O'CALLAGHAN, CHARLES J., Spuyten Duyvil, N. Y.

O'CONNELL, RT. REV. DENNIS JOSEPH, S.T.D., 800 Cathedral Pl., Richmond, Va.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Virginia.)

O'CONNELL, DANIEL, Dundalk, Ireland.

O'CONNELL, MISS GRACE, 1180 N. Third St., Springfield, Ill.



O'CONNELL, JOHN, 303 Fifth Ave., New York City.  
O'CONNELL, JOHN, 302 West End Ave., New York City.  
O'CONNELL, HON. JOHN F., 495 River Ave., Providence, R. I.  
O'CONNELL, JOHN F., Norfolk, Va.  
O'CONNELL, JOHN J., 31 Nassau St., New York City.  
O'CONNELL, HON. JOSEPH F., 53 State St., Boston, Mass.  
O'CONNELL, P. A., 154 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.  
O'CONNOR, MAJ. DANIEL, Wilmington, N. C.  
O'CONNOR, FRANCIS P., 157 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.  
O'CONNOR, DR. J. H., 175 21st Ave., San Francisco, Cal.  
O'CONNOR, JOHN L., Ogdensburg, N. Y.  
O'CONNOR, P. J., Casper, Wyo.  
O'CONNOR, REV. P. J., St. Joseph Catholic Church, Sioux City, Ia.  
O'CONNOR, R. C., 1835 Scott St., San Francisco, Cal.  
(Vice-President-General of the Society and Member of its Executive Council.)  
O'CONNOR, THOMAS J., 525 Dwight St., Holyoke, Mass.  
O'CONNOR, HON. W. A., Santa Cruz County, Nogales, Ariz.  
O'CONNOR, WILLIAM, Catholic Club, 120 Central Park S., New York City.  
O'DALY, PATRICK J., 650 Albany St., Boston, Mass.  
O'DOHERTY, HON. MATTHEW, Louisville, Ky.  
O'DONALD, REV. PATRICK J., 135 East 96th St., New York City.  
O'DONNELL, REV. P., Church St. Francis De Sales, New York City.  
O'DONNELL, WILLIAM J., 115 Broadway, New York City.  
O'DONOHUE, COL. HUGH J., 110 Greene St., New York City.  
O'DOWD, MARTIN, 400 West 14th St., New York City.  
O'DRISCOLL, DANIEL M., 22 Church St., Charleston, S. C.  
O'DWYER, HON. EDWARD F., 32 Chambers St., New York City.  
O'FARRELL, CHARLES, Bank of Commerce, 31 Nassau St., New York City.  
O'FLAHERTY, REV. C. E., Catholic Rectory, Mitchell, S. Dak.  
O'FLAHERTY, JAMES, 150 Nassau St., New York City.  
O'FLAHERTY, JAMES, JR., 150 Nassau St., New York City.  
O'GORMAN, HON. JAMES A., 318 West 108th St., New York City.  
O'HAGAN, WILLIAM J., Charleston, S. C.  
(Vice-President of the Society for South Carolina.)  
O'HANLON, PHILIP F., M.D., 121 West 95th St., New York City.  
O'HEARN, PATRICK, 282 Riverside St., Lowell, Mass.  
O'HEARN, WILLIAM, 298 Boylston St., Brookline, Mass.  
O'KEEFE, EDMUND, 174 Middle St., New Bedford, Mass.  
O'KEEFE, JOHN A., 25 Exchange St., Lynn, Mass.  
O'KEEFE, JOHN G., care H. L. Horton & Co., 60 Broadway, New York City.  
O'LAUGHLIN, JAMES P., Clearfield, Pa.  
O'LEARY, REV. CORNELIUS F., Notre Dame Church, Wellston, Mo.  
O'LEARY, JEREMIAH A., 38 Park Row, New York City.  
O'LEARY, COL. M. J., 122 Bay St. E., Savannah, Ga.  
O'LOUGHLIN, PATRICK, 18 Tremont St., Boston, Mass.  
O'MALLEY, CHARLES J., 184 Summer St., Boston, Mass.



O'MEARA, BRIG.-GEN. JOHN B., Adjt. Gen. Missouri, Jefferson City, Mo.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Missouri.)

O'NEIL, ARTHUR, 75 South St., New York City.

O'NEIL, HON. JOSEPH H., Federal Trust Co., Boston, Mass.

O'NEIL, JOSEPH S., 38 Front St., Binghamton, N. Y.

O'NEILL, REV. CLEMENT P., St. Mary of the Woods, Princeville, Ill.

O'NEILL, COL. C. T., 315 N. 4th St., Allentown, Pa.

O'NEILL, REV. DANIEL H., 935 Main St., Worcester, Mass.

O'NEILL, EUGENE BRADY, O'Neill Bldg., Phoenix, Ariz.

O'NEILL, CAPT. FRANCIS, 5448 Drexel Ave., Chicago, Ill.

O'NEILL, FRANCIS, 2 Rector St., New York City.

O'NEILL, JAMES, Century Theatre, New York City.

O'NEILL, JAMES L., 220 Franklin St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)

O'REILLY, PETER, 835 Octavia St., San Francisco, Cal.

O'REILLY, THOMAS, 8 Mt. Morris Park W., New York City.

O'RIORDAN, JEREMIAH P., Charlestown, Boston, Mass.

ORMSBY, HENRY B., Louisville, Ky., care National Bank.

O'ROURKE, JOHN F., 17 Battery Pl., New York City.

O'RYAN, JAMES EDMUND L., 720 Coster St., Bronx, New York City.

O'RYAN, JOSEPH PATRICK, 4381 17th St., San Francisco, Cal.

OSBORN, WILLIAM N., 135 West 42d St., New York City.

O'SHAUGHNESSY, MAJ. EDWARD J., 912 St. Nicholas Ave., New York City.

O'SHAUGHNESSY, JAMES, 2252 Gidding St., Chicago, Ill.

O'SHAUGHNESSY, MICHAEL MAURICE, City Hall, San Francisco, Cal.

O'SHEA, D. G., Red Lodge, Carbon County, Mont.

O'SHEA, G. HARRY, 29 Broadway, New York City.

O'SHEA, JAMES, 31 West 88th St., New York City.

O'SHEE, JAMES A., P. O. Box 38, New Orleans, La.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Louisiana.)

O'SULLIVAN, DANIEL, 136 Ellis St., San Francisco, Cal.

O'SULLIVAN, FRANK A., 110 Aberdeen St., Lowell, Mass.

O'SULLIVAN, HUMPHREY, care of O'Sullivan Rubber Co., Lowell, Mass.

O'SULLIVAN, JAMES, care of O'Sullivan Rubber Co., Lowell, Mass.

O'SULLIVAN, JAMES, 1524 Hunting Park Ave., Philadelphia, Pa.

O'SULLIVAN, JEREMIAH J., 38-39 Central Block, Lowell, Mass.

OVER, SPENCER, H., 55 South Angell St., Providence, R. I.

PAINE, WILLIAM E., 16 Beaver St., New York City.

PATTERSON, RT. REV. GEORGE J., V.G., 55 Broadway, South Boston, Mass.

PELLETIER, HON. JOSEPH C., Court House, Boston, Mass.

PHELAN, HON. JAMES D., Phelan Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.

PHELAN, JOHN J., 16 Exchange Pl., New York City.

PHELAN, HON. JOHN J., 1836 Noble Ave., Bridgeport, Conn.

PHELAN, REV. THOMAS P., Brewster, New York.

PHELAN, TIMOTHY J., 120 West 57th St., New York City.

PELPS, LEWIS H., First St., Westfield, N. J.

PHILBIN, HON. EUGENE A., County Court House, New York City.



PHILLIPS, JOHN, 47 Broadhurst Ave., New York City.  
PIGGOTT, MICHAEL, 1634 Vermont St., Quincy, Ill.  
PLUNKETT, COUNT G. N., 26 Upper Fitzwilliam St., Dublin, Ireland.  
PLUNKETT, THOMAS, 326 6th St., East Liverpool, Ohio.  
POTTS, RICHARD T., 73 Broad St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
POWER, REV. JAMES W., 47 East 129th St., New York City.  
POWER, NEAL, Mills Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.  
PRENDERGAST, HON. WILLIAM A., 85 Eighth Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.  
PULLEYN, JOHN J., 51 Chambers St., New York City.  
QUIGLEY, WILLIAM F., 149 Broadway, New York City.  
QUIN, JEREMIAH, 178 Eleventh St., Milwaukee, Wis.  
    (Vice-President of the Society for Wisconsin.)  
QUIN, JOSEPH F., M.D., 409 19th Ave., Milwaukee, Wis.  
QUIN, R. A., M.D., P. O. Box 234, Vicksburg, Miss.  
    (Vice-President of the Society for Mississippi.)  
QUINN, FRANK J., Old Library Bldg., Peoria, Ill.  
QUINN, JOHN, 31 Nassau St., New York City.  
QUINN, COL. PATRICK HENRY, 19 College St., Providence, R. I.  
QUIRK, REV. M. A., Ottawa, Ill.  
RAMSAY, CLARENCE J., 132 West 12th St., New York City.  
RAYENS, MICHAEL W., 206 Broadway, New York City.  
RAYMOND, HON. GEORGE G., New Rochelle, N. Y.  
REARDON, EDMUND, Cambridge, Mass.  
REARDON, TIMOTHY, 726 Dayton Ave., St. Paul, Minn.  
REARDON, WILLIAM J., Pekin, Ill.  
REGAN, JOHN H., Woolworth Bldg., New York City.  
REGAN, W. P., 296 Essex St., Lawrence, Mass.  
REILLY, F. JAMES, 122 Centre St., New York City.  
REILLY, JAMES OWEN, 212 Nun St., Wilmington, N. C.  
REILLY, THOMAS F., Bryn Mawr, Philadelphia, Pa.  
REILLY, THOMAS J., 560 West 26th St., New York City.  
REILLY, HON. THOMAS L., Meriden, Conn.  
RIGNEY, JOSEPH, 17 East 11th St., New York City.  
RILEY, A. J., 143 King St., Charleston, S. C.  
RILEY, JOHN B., Plattsburg, N. Y.  
RIORDAN, CHARLES F., Glenhill Farm, Sharon, Mass.  
RIORDAN, T. A., Flagstaff, Ariz.  
ROACH, REV. JOHN D., Church of the Holy Spirit, Burnside and Aqueduct  
    Aves., Bronx, New York City.  
ROONEY, HENRY F., 251 Thames St., Newport, R. I.  
ROONEY, HON. JOHN JEROME, 29 Broadway, New York City.  
ROSSITER, W. S., care of Rumford Press, Concord, N. H.  
ROURKE, THOMAS R., 354 East 79th St., New York City.  
ROWAN, JOSEPH, 60 Wall St., New York City.  
RYAN, CHARLES B., 112 Freemason St., Norfolk, Va.  
RYAN, CHRISTOPHER S., Lexington, Mass.  
RYAN, DANIEL C., 461 Fargo Ave., Buffalo, N. Y.



RYAN, JAMES, 720 Coster St., New York City.  
RYAN, JOHN J., 25 Broad St., New York City.  
RYAN, JOHN J., Haverhill Trust Bldg., Haverhill, Mass.  
RYAN, JOSEPH T., 149 Broadway, New York City.  
RYAN, GEN. MICHAEL, Spring Grove Ave., Cincinnati, Ohio.  
RYAN, HON. MORGAN, M.L., 30 Westervelt Ave., New Brighton, Richmond Co., N. Y.  
RYAN, HON. PATRICK J., 205 Broad St., Elizabeth, N. J.  
RYAN, PATRICK J., 172 East 94th St., New York City.  
RYAN, TIMOTHY, M., M.D., Meara Block, Torrington, Conn.  
RYAN, HON. WILLIAM, 375 Irving Ave., Port Chester, N. Y.  
RYAN, WILLIAM F., 359 Fulton St., Jamaica, N. Y.  
SCALLON, WILLIAM, Penwell Block, Helena, Mont.  
SCANLAN, CHARLES M., 307 Grand Ave., Milwaukee, Wis.  
SCARLETT, WILLIAM, 35 Fairview Ave., North Plainfield, N. J.  
SCOTT, CORNELIUS J., 109 West 82d St., New York City.  
SCOTT, JOSEPH, 707 Equitable Savings Bank Bldg., Los Angeles, Cal.  
SCULLY, REV. ALFRED E., St. Mary's Church, Gloucester City, N. J.  
SCULLY, HON. P. JOSEPH, 4 Columbia St., New York City.  
SEYMOUR, JOHN F., 52 Pierce St., San Francisco, Cal.  
SHAHAN, VERY REV. THOMAS J., S.T.D., J.U.L., Catholic University, Washington, D. C.  
SHANAHAN, VERY REV. EDMUND T., Ph.D., S.T., J.C.L., Catholic University, Washington, D. C.  
SHANLEY, THOMAS J., 1491 Broadway, New York City.  
SHANNON, REV. JAMES, 211 Bradley Ave., Peoria, Ill.  
SHANNON, M. M., 512 Davis St., Elmira, N. Y.  
SHANNON, DR. WILLIAM, 130 West 81st St., New York City.  
SHEA, DANIEL W., Ph.D., Catholic University, Washington, D. C.  
SHEA, JAMES, 2415 Octavia St., San Francisco, Cal.  
SHEAHAN, WILLIAM L., 73 Sherman Ave., New Haven, Conn.  
SHEEDY, BRYAN DEF., M.D., 164 West 73d St., New York City.  
SHEEHAN, DANIEL J., 2118 State St., Milwaukee, Wis.  
SHEEHAN, GEORGE H., 7 Water St., Boston, Mass.  
SHEEHAN, HON. JOHN C., 253 Broadway, New York City.  
SHEEHAN, JOHN LOUIS, LL.B., LL.M., LL.D., Boston University School of Law, Boston, Mass.  
SHEEHAN, HON. WILLIAM FRANCIS, 16 East 56th St., New York City.  
SHEEHAN, WILLIAM S., 1170 Broadway, New York City.  
SHEEHY, M. J., Foot of West 39th St., New York City.  
SHEPPARD, REV. J. HAVERGAL, D.D., Park Baptist Church, Port Richmond, N. Y.  
SHERAN, HUGH F., 46 Woodbine St., Roxbury, Mass.  
SHERMAN, REV. ANDREW M., Morristown, N. J.  
SHERMAN, HON. P. TECUMSEH, 15 William St., New York City.  
SHERRY, MAJ. MICHAEL, Troy, N. Y.



SHINE, REV. M. A., Plattsmouth, Neb.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Nebraska.)

SHIPMAN, HON. ANDREW J., 37 Wall St., New York City.

SHORT, DR. WILLIAM B., Vanderbilt Concourse Bldg., 45th St. and Vanderbilt Ave., New York City.

SHUMAN, A., 440 Washington St., Boston, Mass.

SILO, JAMES P., 128 West 73d St., New York City.

SIMONS, THOMAS A., 241 Marshall St., Elizabeth, N. J.

SINNOTT, HON. PHILIP J., 559 West 164th St., New York City.

SKELLY, REV. A. M., Holy Rosary Priory, 375 Clackamas St., Portland, Ore.

SLATTERY, EMMET, 88-89 Kenyon Bldg., Louisville, Ky.

SLAVIN, DENNIS J., Waterbury, Conn.

SLOANE, CHARLES W., 54 William St., New York City.

SMITH, HON. JAMES E., 38 Park Row, New York City.

SMITH, REV. JAMES J., 397 Ferry St., New Haven, Conn.

SMITH, REV. JOSEPH, 328 West 14th St., New York City.

SMITH, REV. J. TALBOT, Dobb's Ferry, N. Y.

SMITH, THOMAS F., 32 Chambers St., New York City.

SMYTH, SAMUEL, 41 Liberty St., New York City.

SMYTH, REV. THOMAS, Springfield, Mass.

SPELLACY, THOMAS J., 756 Main St., Hartford, Conn.

SPELLISSY, DENIS A., 256 Broadway, New York City.

SPILLANE, J. B., 232 West 120th St., New York City.

STACK, MAURICE J., 1020 Hudson St., Hoboken, N. J.

STAFFORD, WILLIAM F., Grant Bldg., San Francisco, Cal.

STAPLETON, EDWARD, County Clerk's Office, County Court House, Manhattan, New York City.

STAPLETON, HON. MATT., Rhinelander, Wis.

STOREY, REV. CREIGHTON, Rector Holy Trinity Episcopal Church, Albany, N. Y.

SULLIVAN, FRANCIS J., 1312 Rector Bldg., Chicago, Ill.

SULLIVAN, JAMES E., 254 Wayland Ave., Providence, R. I.

SULLIVAN, JAMES J., 818 Ernest and Cranmer Bldg., Denver, Col.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Colorado.)

SULLIVAN, JEREMIAH B., Board of General Appraisers, 641 Washington St., New York City.

SULLIVAN, J. J., Pensacola, Fla.

SULLIVAN, JOHN J., 203 Broadway, New York City.

SULLIVAN, JOHN J., 61-63 Faneuil Hall Market, Boston, Mass.

SULLIVAN, JOHN V., 3036-22d St., San Francisco, Cal.

SULLIVAN, HON. MARK A., 23 Duncan Ave., Jersey City, N. J.

SULLIVAN, HON. MICHAEL F., M.D., Oak St., Lawrence, Mass.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)

SULLIVAN, MICHAEL W., Century Bldg., Washington, D. C.

SULLIVAN, MICHAEL X., Ph.D., Bureau of Soil, Washington, D. C.

SULLIVAN, PATRICK, Casper, Wyo.



SULLIVAN, ROGER G., 803 Elm St., Manchester, N. H.  
(Member of the Executive Council.)

SULLIVAN, WILLIAM B., Tremont Bldg., Boston, Mass.

SULLIVAN, DR. WILLIAM J., Lawrence, Mass.

SUPPLE, REV. JAMES N., St. Francis de Sales Church, Charlestown, Boston, Mass.

SUTTON, JOHN P., 134 N. 18th St., Lincoln, Neb.

SWEENEY, REV. JOHN, St. Augustine's Church, Ocean City, N. J.

SWEENEY, WILLIAM MONTGOMERY, 126 Franklin St., Astoria, L. I., N. Y.

TAGGART, HON. THOMAS, French Lick Springs Hotel, French Lick, Ind.

TALLEY, HON. ALFRED J., 165 Broadway, New York City.

THOMPSON, JAMES, 100 East Main St., Louisville, Ky.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Kentucky.)

TIERNEY, DENNIS H., 167 Bank St., Waterbury, Conn.

TIERNEY, EDWARD M., 334 Fifth Ave., New York City.

TIERNEY, HENRY S., Arlington Hotel, Binghamton, N. Y.

TIMMINS, REV. JAMES, 2422 S. 17th St., Philadelphia, Pa.

TOBIN, JOSEPH S., Hibernia Bank, San Francisco, Cal.

TOBIN, RICHARD M., Hibernia Bank, San Francisco, Cal.

TODD, JAMES ROSS, Todd Bldg., Louisville, Ky.

TOOLAN, REV. FRANCIS J., Pastor Sacred Heart Church, Albany, N. Y.

TOOLEY, FRANK L., D.D.S., 157 East 79th St., New York City.

TOWLE, FELIX S., 332 Broadway, New York City.

TRAINOR, PATRICK S., 26 Broadway, New York City.

TREACY, RICHARD S., 662 Eighth Ave., New York City.

TULLY, MICHAEL, 211 West 107th St., New York City.

TWOHIG, WILLIAM, Galesburg, Ill.

VREDEBURGH, WATSON, JR., 15 Broad St., New York City.

WADE, HON. MARTIN J., Iowa City, Ia.

WALDRON, E. M., 84 S. 64th St., Newark, N. J.

WALKER, DR. HUGH, Lowell, Mass.

WALLER, HON. THOMAS M., New London, Conn.

WALSH, HON. DAVID I., Fitchburg, Mass.

WALSH, JAMES J., M.D., LL.D., 110 West 74th St., New York City.

WALSH, J. H., 8502 Hamilton Ave., Brooklyn, N. Y.

WALSH, JOHN M., Westfield, N. J.

WALSH, MICHAEL F., 37 City Hall Pl., New York City.

WALSH, NICHOLAS F., 37 City Hall Pl., New York City.

WALSH, PHILIP C., JR., 260 Washington St., Newark, N. J.

WALSH, P. J., 76 Edgecombe Ave., New York City.

WALSH, WILLIAM P., 247 Water St., Augusta, Me.

WARD, EDWARD, Kennebunk, Me.

WARD, FRANCIS D., 469 West 57th St., New York City.

WARD, JOHN T., Kennebunk, Me.

WELLIN, P. M., San Leandro, Cal.

WELLS, JUDSON G., 1 Union Square, New York City.

WHEELEHAN, MATTHEW J., 220 Broadway, New York City.

WHELAN, WILLIAM J., 326 South Broad St., Elizabeth, N. J.



WHITE, JOHN B., 121 East 86th St., New York City.  
WHITE, HON. JOHN J., Mayor, Holyoke, Mass.  
WILEY, DR. HARVEY W., Cosmos Club, Washington, D. C.  
WILLIAMS, STANLEY, Public Service Commissioners' Office, New York City.  
WILLS, ROBERT, Scranton, Pa.  
WINTER, JOSEPH, *Advocate* Office, Melbourne, Australia.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Australia.)  
WISE, JAMES F., 91 Alban St., Dorchester Boston, Mass.  
WOOD, RICHARD H., Victoria, Texas.  
(Vice-President of the Society for Texas.)  
WOODS, JOHN, 308 Athens St., South Boston, Mass.

Honorary Members.....	4
Life Members.....	108
Annual Members.....	1064
Total.....	1176



## INDEX.

	PAGE
Addresses at Annual Banquet	
President-General Joseph I. C. Clarke .....	64
Cyrus Townsend Brady .....	69
Hon. Michael J. Drummond .....	76
Senator James D. Phelan .....	87
Professor Robinson .....	91
General Meldrim .....	97
Address of Hon. Thomas J. Lennon at the Banquet of the Knights of St. Patrick, San Francisco .....	309
Address of Robert P. Troy at the Banquet of the Knights of St. Patrick, San Francisco .....	307
Advertisements of Irish Business Men and Manufacturers in the <i>New York Gazette and Weekly Post-Boy</i> .....	255
American Irish Governors of Pennsylvania by Dr. John G. Coyle .....	145
An Appreciation of General James H. Shields by Gen. John B. O'Meara .....	140
Annual Banquet, Seventeenth .....	59
Letters of Regret .....	62
Address of President-General Clarke .....	64
Address of Cyrus Townsend Brady .....	69
Address of Hon. Michael J. Drummond .....	76
Address of Senator James D. Phelan .....	87
Address of Professor Robinson .....	91
Address of General Meldrim .....	97
Members present, List of .....	59
Annual Meeting, Seventeenth, Proceedings .....	27
Journal, Publication of .....	32
Meeting, California Chapter .....	104
Massachusetts Chapter .....	105
Wisconsin Chapter .....	107
Illinois Chapter .....	109
Application Blank, form of .....	353
Arlington Cemetery, Dedication of Kearny Monument .....	138
Augusta, Ga., City of, Laid out by Kennedy O'Brien .....	193
Banquet, Seventeenth Annual .....	59
Banquet of the Knights of St. Patrick, San Francisco .....	307
Barrett, John J., Oration delivered at the Panama-Pacific Exposition Portrait— <i>facing</i> .....	297
Battle of Plattsburgh .....	280
Bequest, Form of .....	24
Booth, Edwin, Memorial .....	319
Statue— <i>facing</i> .....	319
Brady, Cyrus Townsend, address of, at Annual Banquet .....	69
Britt, John G., Obituary .....	320



	PAGE
Byrns, William Francis, Obituary . . . . .	321
Burying Ground Inscriptions, Copp's Hill . . . . .	220
Kings Chapel . . . . .	220
Yarmouth . . . . .	223
California Chapter . . . . .	104
Cantillon, William D., Obituary . . . . .	322
Carey, John S., Obituary . . . . .	324
Carney, Mark, Revolutionary Soldier, by Michael J. O'Brien . . . . .	201
Carroll, Charles, by Michael J. O'Brien . . . . .	215
Centenary of the Battle of Plattsburgh . . . . .	280
Certificate of Membership of Major-General Andrew Jackson . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Champlain Valley Pioneer, William Gilliland . . . . .	231
Chapters, Reports, California . . . . .	104
Massachusetts . . . . .	105
Wisconsin . . . . .	107
Illinois . . . . .	109
Charter . . . . .	17
Clarke, Joseph I. C., Address at Annual Banquet . . . . .	64
Ode, Ireland at the Fair . . . . .	292
Colton, Charles H., Rt. Rev., Obituary . . . . .	324
Committee on Foundation . . . . .	16
Report of Nominating . . . . .	52
Report of Dinner . . . . .	52
Connecticut Valley, Pioneers in . . . . .	176
Constitution . . . . .	19
Constitution, Illinois Chapter . . . . .	111
Contents, Table of . . . . .	3
Contributed Papers in 1915 . . . . .	113
Copp's Hill Burying Ground Inscriptions . . . . .	220
Conner, Philip, by Michael J. O'Brien . . . . .	207
Coyle, Dr. John G., Historical paper on American Irish Governors of Pennsylvania . . . . .	145
Council, Executive . . . . .	14
Cunniff, Michael M., Obituary . . . . .	325
De Courcys, The, of Cork . . . . .	207
Dedication of the Kearny Monument at Arlington Cemetery . . . . .	138
Delaney, John C., Obituary . . . . .	326
Dermot, or Diarmuid, O'Mahony, Pioneer Irishman of New England . . . . .	165
Design for a Badge . . . . .	35
Downey, William F., Obituary . . . . .	328
Doyle, Thomas F., Obituary . . . . .	329
Drummond, Hon. Michael J., Address at Annual Banquet . . . . .	76
Emmet, Dr. Thomas Addis	
Resolutions . . . . .	314
Acknowledgment of Resolutions . . . . .	317



	PAGE
England, Right Reverend John, Paper on, by Rev. Thos. P. Phelan, A. M. ....	115
Extracts from the Probate Records of Newcastle, Del. ....	187
Executive Council. ....	14
Fitzsimons, Thomas P., Obituary. ....	331
Form of Bequest. ....	24
Former Officers, List. ....	25
Foundation Committee. ....	16
Flynn, Col. David M., paper on Philip Kearny read at the Seventeenth Annual Meeting. ....	127
Geary, Eugene, Obituary. ....	331
General Correspondence with the Chapters. ....	35
General Information regarding the Society. ....	23
Georgia, O'Briens in the Colony of. ....	193
Gifts to the Society. ....	33
Gilliland, William, Irish Schoolmaster and Pioneer of the Champlain Valley. ....	231
Governors, American Irish, of Pennsylvania, by Dr. John G. Coyle. ....	145
Grants of Land to Irish Settlers in the Province of New York. ....	238
Hart, John. ....	215
Historical Papers, Addresses Delivered before the Society and Papers Contributed in 1915:	
Right Reverend John England, by Rev. Thomas P. Phelan, A. M. ....	115
General Phil Kearny, by Col. David M. Flynn. ....	127
General James H. Shields, by General John B. O'Meara American Irish Governors of Pennsylvania, by Dr. John G. Coyle. ....	140
Immigration, Land, Probate, Administration, Baptis- mal, Marriage, Burial, Trade, Military and Other Records of the Irish in America in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries, by Michael J. O'Brien:	
Dermot, or Diarmuid O'Mahony, Pioneer Irishman of New England. ....	165
Connecticut—Irish Pioneers in the Connecticut Valley; Traces of the Rileys and other Irish Fam- ilies who settled in New England in the Seven- teenth Century. ....	176
Delaware—Extracts from the Probate Records of New Castle County. ....	187
Georgia—The O'Briens in the Colony of Georgia. ....	193
Maine—Mark Carney, Colonial and Revolutionary Soldier. ....	201



	PAGE
Historical Papers, Maryland—Irish Pioneers—Testimony of the Land Office Records—Philip Conner, an Irishman, was the Last Commander of Old Kent. The De Courcys of Cork.....	207
Irish Statesmen—Story of an Historic Controversy among Three Colonial Irishmen—John Hart, Charles Carroll and Thomas MacNamara.....	215
Massachusetts—Memorials of the Dead in Boston; being copies of some tombstone inscriptions in Copp's Hill and Kings Chapel Burying Grounds.....	220
Some Early Marriages in Worcester County.....	224
New Hampshire—Some Ancient Records in the Provincial Papers.....	227
New Jersey—Items Culled from the Records of the First Presbyterian Church at Morristown.....	229
New York—William Gilliland, Irish Schoolmaster and Pioneer of the Champlain Valley.....	231
Grants of Land to Irish Settlers in the Province of New York; an important Collection taken from the Calendar of New York Colonial Manuscripts.....	238
Advertisements by Irish Business Men and of Irish-manufactured goods in the <i>N. Y. Gazette and Weekly Post-Boy</i> .....	255
North Carolina—Some early Murphys; Extracted from the Records of the Land Office, Will Books and other Official Records of the "Old North State".....	260
Vermont—Some Revolutionary Patriots: Copied from the Revolutionary War Rolls of the State..	267
Historical Records of the Society.....	32
Historiographer's Report.....	38
Hogan, Andrew J., Obituary.....	333
Holland, John P., portrait— <i>facing</i> .....	333
Obituary.....	333
Hyde, Douglas, Letter of.....	290
Illinois Chapter.....	109
Innd, Thomas C., Obituary.....	338
Immigration, Land, Probate and other records of the Irish in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries, by Michael J. O'Brien.....	163
Information, general, Regarding the Society.....	23
Introduction.....	11
Ireland at the Fair, Ode for St. Patrick's Day, by Joseph I. C. Clarke...	292
Irish Pioneers in Maryland, by Michael J. O'Brien.....	207
Irish Statesmen in Maryland, by Michael J. O'Brien.....	215
Items from Records of First Presbyterian Church at Morristown, N. J...	229



	PAGE
Kearny, Philip, Gen., Address on, by President Woodrow Wilson at Dedication of Monument at Arlington Cemetery.....	138
Paper on, by Col. David M. Flynn.....	127
Statue of, Portrait— <i>facing</i> .....	127
Kings Chapel Burying Ground Inscriptions .....	220
 Lagan, Dr. Hugh, Obituary.....	338
Land Grants to Irish Settlers in the Province of New York.....	238
Land Office Records.....	207
Land Office Records, North Carolina.....	260
Lennon, Hon. Thos. J., address at the Banquet of the Knights of St. Patrick.....	309
Portrait— <i>facing</i> .....	309
Levins, Anna Frances, Official Photographer	
Portrait of John J. Barrett— <i>facing</i> .....	297
Edwin Booth— <i>facing</i> .....	319
Certificate of Membership of Maj.-Gen. Andrew Jackson.....	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Thomas J. Lennon— <i>facing</i> .....	309
Statue of Gen'l Philip Kearny— <i>facing</i> .....	127
Statue of Gen'l James Shields— <i>facing</i> .....	140
Letters of California Chapter, Robert P. Troy.....	104
Massachusetts Chapter, John J. Keenan.....	105
Wisconsin Chapter, C. M. Scanlan.....	107
Illinois Chapter, Patrick T. Barry.....	109
Illinois Chapter, John P. Hopkins.....	109
Illinois Chapter, Wm. P. J. Halley.....	110
Thomas Addis Emmet .....	317
Douglas Hyde.....	290
J. P. Tumulty, Secretary to President Wilson.....	289
J. E. Redmond .....	289
Letters of Regret from Bishop Patrick J. Hayes.....	62
Charles S. Whitman.....	62
David J. Walsh.....	63
J. Purroy Mitchel.....	63
Theodore Roosevelt.....	64
Martin Glynn .....	64
Woodrow Wilson .....	67
List of Former Officers of the Society.....	25
List of Members of the Society.....	355
List of Officers of the Society .....	13
 Marriage Records, Early, in Worcester County, Mass.....	224
Maryland, Irish Statesmen.....	215
McCready, Charles, Right Reverend Monsignor, Obituary .....	340
Portrait— <i>facing</i> .....	340



	PAGE
McHugh, James, Obituary . . . . .	343
Macdonough, Thomas, Commodore, and the Battle of Plattsburgh . . . . .	280
Massachusetts Chapter . . . . .	105
Meetings of the Executive Council . . . . .	34
Meeting, Seventeenth Annual, Proceedings . . . . .	27
Meldrim, General, Address at Annual Banquet of the Society . . . . .	97
Membership Certificate of Maj.-Gen. Andrew Jackson . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Membership . . . . .	34
Membership Roll of the Society . . . . .	355
Memorials of the Dead in Copp's Hill and Kings Chapel Burying Grounds in Boston, Mass. . . . .	220
Murphy, James, Obituary . . . . .	344
Murphys in North Carolina . . . . .	260
Necrology, John Gabriel Britt . . . . .	320
Dr. William Francis Byrns . . . . .	321
William D. Cantillon . . . . .	322
John S. Carey . . . . .	324
Rt. Rev. Charles H. Colton . . . . .	324
Michael M. Cunniff . . . . .	325
Captain John C. Delaney . . . . .	326
William F. Downey . . . . .	328
Thomas F. Doyle . . . . .	329
Thomas P. Fitzsimons . . . . .	331
Eugene Geary . . . . .	331
Andrew J. Hogan . . . . .	333
John P. Holland . . . . .	333
Thomas C. Innd . . . . .	338
Dr. Hugh Lagan . . . . .	338
Rt. Rev. Monsignor Charles McCready . . . . .	340
James McHugh . . . . .	343
James Murphy . . . . .	344
William O'Herin . . . . .	344
Jeremiah O'Rourke . . . . .	345
Patrick Henry Powers . . . . .	346
Most Rev. Patrick W. Riordan . . . . .	347
Rev. Thomas M. Smyth . . . . .	349
Newspaper Advertisements of Irish Business Men . . . . .	255
North Carolina Early Records . . . . .	260
O'Brien, Michael J., Advertisements by Irish Business Men and of Irish-Manufactured Goods in the <i>New York Gazette and Weekly Post-Boy</i> . . . . .	255
Carney, Mark, Revolutionary Soldier . . . . .	201
Carroll, Charles . . . . .	215
Conner, Philip . . . . .	207
DeCourcys of Cork . . . . .	207



	PAGE
O'Brien, Michael J., Dermot, or Diarmuid, O'Mahony, Pioneer Irishman of New England .....	165
Extracts from the Probate Records of New Castle County, Delaware .....	187
Grants of Land to Irish Settlers in the Province of New York .....	238
Immigration, Land, Probate, Administration, Baptismal, Marriage, Burial, Trade, Military and other Records of the Irish in America in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries .....	163
Irish Pioneers in the Connecticut Valley .....	176
Irish Pioneers in Maryland .....	207
Memorials of the Dead in Copp's Hill and Kings Chapel Burying Grounds in Boston, Mass. ....	220
Records of the First Presbyterian Church at Morristown, N. J. ....	229
Some Ancient Records in the Provincial Papers of New Hampshire .....	227
Some Early Marriages in Worcester County, Mass. ....	224
Some Examples of the "Scotch-Irish" in America. ....	269
Some Early Murphys in North Carolina .....	260
William Gilliland, Irish Schoolmaster and Pioneer of the Champlain Valley .....	231
O'Briens in the Colony of Georgia .....	193
O'Brien, Kennedy, Laid out the Site of the City of Augusta, Georgia....	193
Ode for St. Patrick's Day, Ireland at the Fair, by Joseph I. C. Clarke..	292
Officers, List of Former .....	25
Officers, List of .....	13
Official Photographer, Anna Frances Levins .....	35
Old North State Records .....	260
O'Herin, William, Obituary .....	344
O'Meara, General John B., an appreciation of General James H. Shields, read at the Seventeenth Annual Meeting of the Society .....	140
Oration delivered by John J. Barrett at the Panama-Pacific Exposition..	297
O'Rourke, Jeremiah, Obituary .....	345
Panama-Pacific International Exposition at San Francisco, St. Patrick's Day .....	282
Papers, Historical .....	113
Pennsylvania, American Irish Governors, by Dr. John G. Coyle....	145
Phelan, Senator James D., Address at Annual Banquet .....	87
Phelan, Right Reverend Thomas P., paper on Right Reverend John England, First Bishop of Charleston .....	115
Pioneer of the Champlain Valley, William Gilliland .....	231
Pioneer Irishman of New England .....	165
Pioneer Irish in Connecticut Valley .....	176



	PAGE
Pioneer Irish in Maryland . . . . .	207
President-General's Address at the Annual Banquet . . . . .	64
President-General's Report . . . . .	27
Powers, Patrick H., Obituary . . . . .	346
Probate Records of New Castle County, Delaware . . . . .	187
Proceedings of the Seventeenth Annual Meeting of the Society . . . . .	27
Provincial Papers of New Hampshire, Records . . . . .	227
Publication of the Annual Journal . . . . .	32
Quinn, Edmond T., Sculptor, Sketch of . . . . .	319
Records from the First Presbyterian Church at Morristown, N. J. . . . .	229
From the Provincial Papers of New Hampshire . . . . .	227
Early Murphys in North Carolina . . . . .	260
Immigration, Land, Probate, Administration, Marriage, Burial, Trade, Military, and other records of the Irish in America in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries, by M. J. O'Brien	163
Marriages in Worcester County, Mass. . . . .	224
Revolutionary Patriots in Vermont . . . . .	267
Redmond, J. E., Letter of . . . . .	289
Regret, Letters of . . . . .	62
Reports, President-General . . . . .	27
Secretary-General . . . . .	32
Treasurer-General . . . . .	36
Historiographer . . . . .	38
Dinner Committee . . . . .	52
Nominating Committee . . . . .	52
Reports of Chapters, California . . . . .	104
Massachusetts . . . . .	105
Wisconsin . . . . .	107
Illinois . . . . .	109
Reports of State Vice-Presidents, California . . . . .	104
Massachusetts . . . . .	105
Wisconsin . . . . .	107
Illinois . . . . .	109
Resolutions, Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet . . . . .	314
Request for Obituary Notices . . . . .	351
Revolutionary War Rolls of Vermont . . . . .	267
Riley Family Records . . . . .	176
Riordan, Patrick W., Most Reverend, Obituary . . . . .	347
Robinson, Professor, Address at the Seventeenth Annual Banquet . . . . .	91
Scotch-Irish in America . . . . .	269
Secretary-General's Report . . . . .	32
Settlers, Irish, in the Province of New York, Land Grants . . . . .	238
Seventeenth Annual Banquet of the Society . . . . .	59



	PAGE
Shields, General James H., Statue of— <i>facing</i> . . . . .	140
An Appreciation by General John B. O'Meara. . . . .	140
Some Revolutionary Patriots in Vermont. . . . .	267
State Vice-Presidents. . . . .	15
Statue of General James H. Shields— <i>facing</i> . . . . .	140
Statue of General Philip Kearny— <i>facing</i> . . . . .	127
St. Patrick's Day at Panama-Pacific International Exposition, San Francisco, California . . . . .	282
Ireland at the Fair, an Ode for St. Patrick's Day, 1915, by Joseph I. C. Clarke. . . . .	292
Oration by John J. Barrett. . . . .	297
Address by Robert P. Troy at Banquet of Knights of St. Patrick. . . . .	307
Address by Hon. Thomas J. Lennon. . . . .	309
Statesman, Irish, in Maryland. . . . .	215
Smyth, Rev. Thomas M., Obituary . . . . .	349
Table of Contents. . . . .	3
Treasurer-General's Report. . . . .	36
Troy, Robert P., Address at the Banquet of the Knights of St. Patrick. . . . .	307
Tumulty, J. P., Letter of. . . . .	289
Vermont Revolutionary Patriots. . . . .	267
Vice-Presidents, State. . . . .	15
Wilson, Woodrow, President, address at Dedication of Monument to General Philip Kearny at Arlington Cemetery. . . . .	138
Wisconsin Chapter . . . . .	107













